## INFORMATION TO USERS

This material was produced from a microfilm copy of the original document. While the most advanced technological means to photograph and reproduce this document hene hoon used, the quality is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original submitted.

The following explanation of techniques is provided to help you understand markings or patterns which may appear on this reproduction.

1. The sign or "target" for pages apparently lacking from the document photographed is "Missing Page(s)". If it was possible to obtain the missing page(s) or section, they are spliced into the film along with adjacent pages. This may have necessitated cutting thru an image and duplicating adjacent payes to insure you complete continuity.
2. When an image on the film is obliterated with a large round black mark, it is an indication that the photographer suspected that the copy may have moved during exposure and thus cause a blurred image. You will find a good image of the page in the adjacent frame.
3. When a map, drawing or chart, etc., was part of the material being photographed the photographer followed a definite method in "sectioning" the material. It is customary to begin photoing at the upper left hand corner of a large sheet and to continue photoing from left to right in equal sections with a small overlap. If necessary, sectioning is continued again - beginning below the first row and continuing on until complete.
4. The majority of users indicate that the textual content is of greatest value, however, a somewhat higher quality reproduction could $b=$ made from "photograpns" if essentiai to the undarstanding of the dissertation. Silvar prints of "prootographs" may be ordered at additional charge by writing une Order Department, giving the catalog number, title, author and specific pages you wish reproduced.
5. PLEASE NOTE: Some pages may have indistinct print. Filmed as received.

Xerox University Microfilms
300 North Zeeb Road
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

## ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

# How Hungarian Children Learn to Speak 

## By

## Brian James MacWhinney

$\checkmark$
A.B. (university of California) 1965 M.A. (University of California) 1967

DISSERTATION

Submitted in partial satisfaction of the requirements for the degree of DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY
in
Rhetoric
in the
GRADUATE DIVISION
of the
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY


Committee in Charge

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

## Preface

The research reported upon here was begun during a twelve-month visit to Hungary from September 1970 to August 1971 facilitated by a giant from the Ford Foundation and sponsorship from the International Research Exchange Agreement. Upon my return to the United States, the Ford Foundation continued its support until April 1972, after which the research and data-analysis was supported through a grant to the Language Behavior Research Laboratory at the University of California, Berkeley. The course of this research and my graduate studies in general has been guided by Professor Susan Ervin-Tripp of the Department of Rhetoric and Professcr Dan Slobin of the Department of Psychology, I wish to extend my sincerest gratitude to my two advisors for their patience in awaiting the results of this research.

My appreciation must also expressed for the assistance given me by three Hungarian colleagues. Lászlo Dezso of the University of Debrecen and the Iinguistics Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences has been of continuing assistance in unraveling mysteries of Hungarian syntax. Loránt Czigány, formerly of the Department of Slavic Languages at the University of California, Berkeley kindly consented to serve as reader for the first rough drafts of Part II. Finally, Katalin Forrai of the National Nursery-School Methodological Institute in Budapest was instrumental in securing for
me truly excellent conditions for both research and relaxation in the nursery in which her research-group was located. My thanks must also be offered to all the workers in the Methodological Institute and the nursery for their cheerful acceptance of a foreign visitor who stayed twelve months. Other Hungarian linguists with whom I was able to exchange frequent and profitable conversations include György Szépe of the Linguistics Institute, Zsolt Lengyel of Debrecen, Melania Mikes of Novi Sad, and Ildiko Meixner of Budapest.

Finally, my thanks to my grandfather Dezsõ Nanasy for having inspired by interest in the Hingarian language, to 211 my Hungarian friends and relatives for their hospitality, and to my wife Mary for her good cheer.

Brian MacWhinney
Berkeley, California October 1973

## Contents

Preface ..... ii
Contents ..... iv
Part I-- Toward a Psycholinguistic Model ..... 1
1.0 General requirements on grammars and acquis- ..... :2 ition models
2.0 A psycholinguistic model ..... 5
2.1 Structural aspects of the model ..... 5
2.11 Levels of siructure ..... 5
2.12 Salient characteristics of the model ..... 6
2.13 Characteristics of the various levels ..... 9
2.131 Semetic structure ..... 9
2.132 Semetic rules ..... 14
2.133 Concrete semological structure ..... 14
2.134 Semological transformations ..... 15
2.135 Abstract semological structure ..... 16
2.136 Lexical insertion ..... 16
2.137 Abstract phonoiogicai structure ..... 19 (without linear order)
2.138 Syntactic transformations ..... 20
2.139 Abstract phonological structure ..... 22 (with linear order)
2.1310 Phonological transformations ..... 22
2.1311 Concrete phonological structure ..... 23
2.1312 Articulatory rules ..... 23
2.1313 Acoustic rules ..... 24
2.1314 Modifications of the basic structure ..... 26
2.2 Utilizational aspects of the model ..... 27
2.21 Factors affecting the sequencing of ..... 28 decisions
2.211 Separation of levels ..... 28
2.212 Topicalization and focusing ..... 30
2.213 Scanning ..... 34
2.214 Rule-organization and entry-conditions ..... 35
2.215 Monitoring and hesitation phenomena ..... 36
2.22 Bi-directional utilization of the ..... 37 strueture
2.3 Acquisitional aspects of the model ..... 38
2.31 Requisite cognitive processes ..... 38
2.311 A mechanism for relaying perceptions ..... 39
2.312 A mechanism for associating ..... 39 perceptions
2.313 Short-term memory ..... 42
2.314 Long-term memory and a retention ..... 43 metric
2.315 The subsidiary role of eidetic imagery ..... 45
2.316 Motives for systematization ..... 47
2.317 The process of analysis ..... 48
2.318 Superimposition and unification ..... 49
2.3181 Further remarks on ambiguous ..... 56 features
.2.3182 Phonological effects of super- ..... 59imposition
2.3183 The gradual nature of the effects ..... 62 of superimpostion
2.3184 Superimposition compared with ..... 66 Braine's learning mechanism
2.319 Rule-formation ..... 70
2.32 Requisite physiological structures ..... 73
3.0 Evaluating and testing the model ..... 76
3.1 An evaluation of the model in terms of ..... 77 data on language structure
3.11 Rule-ordering ..... 77
3.111 Ordering of syntactic ruies ..... 78
3.112 Ordering of phonological rules ..... 80
-3.12 Strict separation between levels ..... 93
3.121 Separation in regards to ..... 94 lexicalization
3.122 Separation in regards to ..... 96 phonological rules
3.13 An outline of aspects of Hungarian ..... 103 grammar
3.131 The lexicon ..... 103
3.132 Abstract phonological structure ..... 127
3.133 Phonological rules ..... 129
3.134 Concrete phonological structure ..... 145
3.135 Articulatory rules ..... 148
3.2 Evaluation of the model against ..... 151 utilizational data
3.21 Bi-directional utilization of the ..... 152 structure
3.22 Monitoring and hesitation phenomena ..... 157
3.3 Evaluation of the model ageinst ..... i60 acquisitional data
3.31 Predictions derivable from the model ..... 161
3.32 An investigation of the development of ..... 170 the Hungarian plural
3.321 Stimulus materials ..... 171
3.322 Procedure ..... 172
3.323 Rules governing the formation of ..... 175 the Hungarian plural
3.324 Strategies in plural formation ..... 176
3.3241 Imitation or rote-memorization ..... 177
3.3242 Limited analogy ..... 177
3.3243 Extended analogy (rules) ..... 181
3.325 A predicted sequence of strategy ..... 183 development
3.326 Results ..... 190
3.327 Analysis and discussion ..... 197
3.3271 The contribution of rote- ..... 197 memorization
3.3272 The contribution of Iimited ..... 199 analogy
3.3273 An analysis of the replacement ..... 201 sequences
3.3274 The sequence of rule acquisitions ..... 206
3.328 Conclusions ..... 216
Part II-- A Digest of Studies of Hungarian Child ..... 218 Ianguage Acquisition
1.0 Introduction ..... 219
2.0 Nature of the Literature--historical remarks ..... 221
3.0. Phonetic development and the acquisition of ..... 237 phonological features
3.1 Pre-linguistic vocalizations ..... 238
3.2 The acquisition sequence for sound segments ..... 241
3.3 Segmental substitutions ..... 245
3.31 Systematic observations ..... 245
3.32 Compiled observations ..... 250
3.4 Further simplifications between segments ..... 262
3.41 Cluster simplification ..... 262
3.42 Patterns of segment insertion ..... 263
3.43 Assimilation ..... 265
3.44 Metathesis ..... 271
3.45 Contraction ..... 274
3.5 Questions of stress, syllable number, ..... 276 rhyming, and imitation strategies
3.6 Relations between phonetics and semetics ..... 280
3.61 Sound symbolism ..... 280
3.62 Word-blends ..... 284
3.63 Klang-associations ..... 289
3.64 Sentence imitation ..... 292
3.7 Phonotactics ..... 293
3.8 Evaluation and Discussion ..... 294
4.0 The acquisition of abstract phonological ..... 299 structure
4.1 Learning of root alterations ..... 299
4.11 Using a secondary form when the basic ..... 299 form is required
4.111 Using a secondary form for the ..... 300 basic form301ed form, when the basic is required
4.113 Formation of non-existing secondary ..... 302 forms by rule over-generalization
4.12 Using the basic form when a secondary ..... 303 form is required
4.13 Confusions between parallel roots ..... 311
4.131 Over-generalization of the root ..... 311 of the present
4.132 Over-generalization of non-present ..... 313 roots
4.2 Learming of suffix alterations ..... 314
4.21 Errors regarding fronting-harmony ..... 314
4.22 Errors in height-harmony ..... 319
4.23 Failure to insert a required ..... 321 linking vowel
4.24 Inserting a linking-vowel where none ..... 325 is required
4.25 Brrors in shaping the past tense suffix ..... 328
4.26 Errors in $v$-assimilation ..... 330
4.27 Errors in 2PS-selection ..... 331
4.28 Errors in j-insertion ..... 331
4.29 Errors in z-insertion ..... 333
4.3 Evaluation and Discussion ..... 335
5.0 Acquisition of the lexicon ..... 338
5.1 Errors of segmentation ..... 339
5.2 Errors of analysis ..... 344
5.21 Use of superfluous inflection where ..... 345 a basic form is required
5.212 Use of superfluous words in phrases ..... 347
5.213 Reduplicated suffixes ..... 348
5.214 Use of superfluous elements in ..... 352 inflected words without redundancy
5.215 Under-analysis revealed through ..... 354 incorrect ordering of suffixes
5.216 Evaluation and Discussion ..... 356
5.22 Over-analysis and misanalysis ..... 358
5.221 Meaningless residues ..... 358
5.222 Residues similar to meaningful items ..... 359
5.223 Meaningful residues ..... 360
5.224 Evaluation and Discussion ..... 361
5.3 Child Neologisms ..... 362
5.31 Verbal suffixes ..... 363
5.311 Deverbative verbal suffixes ..... 363
5.312 Denominative verbal suffixes ..... 366
5.32 Nominal suffixes ..... 375
5.321 Deverbative nominal suffixes ..... 375
5.322 Denominative nominal suffixes ..... 378
5.33 Adjectival suffixes ..... 379
5.34 Adverbial suffizes ..... 380
5.35 Compound neologisms ..... 381
5.4 Failures to insulate lexical items ..... 385
5.41 Failures to insulate items where ..... 385 formative suffixes compete
5.411 Deverbative verbal suffixes ..... 386
5.412 Denominative verbal suffixes ..... 387
5.413 Deverbative nominal suffixes ..... 388
5.414 Denominative nominal suffixes ..... 389
5.42 Failures to insulate items where ..... 389 flectional suffixes compete
5.43 Failures to insulate items where ..... 390 roots compete
5.44 Failures to insulate portmaneau items ..... 397
5.5 Evaluation and Discussion ..... 399
5.6 Studies of the normative aspects of ..... 402 lexical development
5.61 The acquisition of flectional suffixes ..... 403
5.611 Evaluation and Discussion ..... 417
5.62 Acquisition of roots ..... 417
5.63 Data on the acquisition of the parts- ..... 427 of-speech
5.631 Quantitative findings ..... 428
5.632 Qualitative findings ..... 432
5.64 Baby-talk forms ..... 446
6.0 Learning of syntactic rules ..... 458
6.1 Errors in the ordering and attachment ..... 459 of suffixes
6.11 Attachment errors motivated by non- ..... 460 lexicalization
6.12 Suffix assimilation and metathesis ..... 461
6.13 Simple attachment errors ..... 464
6.2 Errors in compound formation ..... 472
6.3 Errors in word-order ..... 474
6.4 Inappropriate conflations and analyses ..... 476
6.5 Errors involving phrasal units and ..... 480 discourse agreement rules
6.6 Reports of the first sentences ..... 481
6.7 Topic-comment and ellipsis ..... 493
6.8 Observations of the acquisition of ..... 496 syntactic patterms
6.9 Sentence compounding ..... 497
6. 10 Evaluation and Discussion ..... 505
7.0 Acquisition of semantic structure ..... 509
7.1 Errors due to deficient context- ..... 510 specifications
7.11 Specification of items to immediate ..... 510 contexts
7.12 Specification of items to non-immediate ..... 522 contexts (Agreement)
7.2 Errors in the coding of semantic content ..... 536
7.21 Errors detected through intra-word ..... 537 relations
7.211 Errors detected through redundancies ..... 537
7.2111 Redundancies between root and ..... 538 suffix
7.2112 Redundancies between roots ..... 539
7.2113 Redundancies between suffixes ..... 541
7.212 Errors detected through ..... 541 contradictions
7.2121 Contradictions between root ..... 541 and affix
7.2122 Contradictions between affix ..... 544 and affix
7.22 Errors detected through inter-word ..... 545 relations
7.221 Contradictions between major ..... 545 sentence elements
7.222 Violations of part-of-speech ..... 548 requirements
7.23 Errors detected only through knowledge ..... 555 of the child's communicative intent
7.24 Errors detected through use of both ..... 574 syntactic and semantic evidence
7.241 Extensions of one flectional suffix ..... 575 for another
7.242 Extensions of one verbal prefix ..... 585 for another
7.243 Extensions of one postposition ..... 586 for another
7.244 Extensions of formative suffixes ..... 587
7.245 Omissions of affixes and ..... 590 postpositions
7.246 Semantic factors in superfluous affix ..... 590 usage
7.247 Extensions of postpositions for ..... 593 suffixes
7.248 Extensions of roots for suffixes ..... 595
7.249 Extensions of suffixes for $=0<\approx$ ..... 596
7.25 Observations of non-deviant development ..... 597 of semantic features
7.26 Formal education and child language ..... 600
Part III-- Zoli from $1: 5$ to $2 ; 2$ ..... 606
1.0 Gathering of the data ..... 607
2.0 Method of analysis ..... 612
2.1 A means of determining acquisition ..... 612
2.2 Measures of productivity ..... 614
2.3 Calculation of M.I.U. ..... 620
3.0 Acquisition of grammatical morphemes ..... 624
3.1 Zoli I ..... 624
3.2 Zoli II ..... 625
3.3 Zoli III ..... 635
3.4 Zoli IV ..... 660
3.5 Zoli $V$ ..... 679
3.6 Zoli VI ..... 690
4.0 Acquisition of phonological rules ..... 702
4.1 Zoli I ..... 702
4.2 Zoli II ..... 702
4.3 Zoli III ..... 704
4.4 Zoli IV ..... 708
4.5 Zoli V ..... 7 II
4.6 Zoli VI ..... 712
5.0 Acquisition of syntactic rules ..... 715
5.1 Zoli I ..... 715
5.2 Zoli II ..... 719
5.21 Acquisition of rules based upon ..... 719 inherent features
5.22 Acquisition of rules based upon ..... 724 functional features
5.23 Additional aspects of Zoli's syntax ..... 728
5.3 Zoli III ..... 730
5.31 Acquisition of rules based upon ..... 730 inherent features
5.32 The conflict between verb-fronting and ..... 735 rules based upon functional features
5.33 Acquisition of rules based upon ..... 738 functional features
5.34 Acquisition of rules assigning ..... 747 grammatical intonations
5.35 Additional aspects of Zoli's syntax ..... 748
5.36 Calculation of M.I.U. ..... 751
5.4 Zoli IV ..... 753
5.41 Acquisition of rules based upon ..... 753 inherent features
5.42 The conflict between verb-fronting and ..... 755 rules based upon functional features
5.43 The acquisition of rules based upon ..... 758 functional features
5.44 Acquisition of rules assigning ..... 764 grammatical intonations
5.45 Additional aspects of Zoli's syntax ..... 765
5.46 Calculation of M.I.U. ..... 766
-5.5 Zoli V ..... 768
5.51 Acquisition of rules based upon ..... 768 inherent features
5.52 The conflict between verb-fronting and ..... 770 rules based upon functional features
5.53 The acquisition of rules based upon ..... 771 functional features
5.54 Acquisition of rules assigning ..... 775 grammatical intonations
5.55 Calculation of M.I.U. ..... 776
5.6 zoli VI ..... 778
5.61 Acquisition of males based upon ..... 778
inherent features
5.62 The conflict between verb-fronting and ..... 780 rules based upon functional features
5.63 The acquisition of riles based upon ..... 781 functional features
5.64 The acquisition of mu?s assigning ..... 781 grammatical intonations
5.65 Calculation of M.I.U. ..... 782
5.7 A Summary of the development of the ..... 785 syntactic rules
General Bibliography ..... 787
Bibliography on Hungarian Acquisition ..... 803
Tables page
Table I Abstract Phonological Segments ..... 128
Table II Concrete Phonological Segments ..... 146
Table III Plural Responses ..... 191
Table IV Self-Corrections ..... 194
Table V Plural Response Patterns ..... 210
Table VI Márta's Consonantal System between ..... 2481;9 and 2;0 (from Meggyes, 1971)
Table VII Márta's Consonantal System between ..... 2492;0 and 2;2 (from Meggyes, 1971)
Table VIII Periods of Observation ..... 611
Table IX Acquisition and Productivity of ..... 701 the Grammatical Morphemes
Table $X$ Use of Verb-Fronting at Zoli II ..... 721
Table XI Calculation of Productive Affix ..... 752 Attachments at Zoli III
Table XII Calculation of Productive Affix ..... 767Attachments at Zoli IV
Table XIII Calculation of Productive Affix ..... 776Attachments at Zoli V
Table XIV Calculation of Productive Affix ..... 783 Attachments at Zoli VI

## Part I

Toward a Psycholinguistic Model

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

### 1.0 General requirements on grammars and acquisition models:

A commonly-accepted goal of linguistic theory is the formulation of a grammar that will "generate" all the correct sentences and no incorrect sentences of a given language. When this task has been successfully performed, the grammarian is said to have described the "competence" of an idealized native-speaker of that language.

Psycholinguists and other students of language behavior are often interested in more than a set of structural descriptions of the sentences of a language; psycholinguists would like to be able to account for both the acquisition and the utilization of linguistic structure. The general theory of language acquisition concerns itself not only with first-language acquisition by children, but with second-language acquisition, bilinguelism, and aphasic language-loss. Here, the discussion of acquisition is strictly limited to monolingual first-language acquisition. The theory of language utilization is concerned with the comprehension, production, and recall of utterances as a part of active mental functioning. There are a number of additional major areas of language behavior which fall somewhat outside the confines of psycholinguistics; among these are investigations of language change, the racial ontogenesis of language, and the place of language in culture. Eventually, these
latter areas must be integrated with psycholinguistic concerms into a larger theory of language behavior.

To the degree that the linguist's description of language competence describes regularity of language structure which is also of significance in the description of behavior, the theory of language utilization and acquisition must seek out ways of relating such structure to performed language. But, where aspects of linguistic description are due not to inescapable facts regarding the structure of language, but rather to the standards accepted for linguistic description (compare Chomsky, 1966), it may be that the psycholinguistic model will look different from the linguistic model. However, a psycholinguistic model which were unable to account for the generation of the grammatical utterances of a language and to explain deviations from ungrammaticality would be inadequate.

In these terms, we define the most highiy-valued psycholinguistic model as that model which serves to:

1) provide an account of linguistic form most in harmony with our understanding of ways in which human memory may encode information;*
2) account, in the fullest way, for the processes involved in the utilization of this structural information in each of the various linguistic tasks, i.e. comprehension, production, imitation, recall, shadowing, etc.; and

* We will refer to such encoded information as language "structure," attempting to base this on the distinction between structure and process. Oí course, this stored information on language form may also describe grammatical "structure."

3) outline leaming strategems sufficient to permit human beings to acquire linguistic structure and/or facility with linguistic process from the raw speech data to which they are exposed.

Further criteria upon the systematic form of a potential psycholinguistic theory are that it should be:
a) maximally integrated in terms of symbolisms and processes,
b) maximally natural in relating symbolisms to phenomena,
c) maximally useful as a tool and heuristic for research, and
d) maximally simpie.

The structural, utilizational, and acquisitional aspects of a proposed psycholinguistic model will be discussed in the next three chapters.

### 2.0 A Psycholinguistic Model

### 2.1 Structural aspects of the model

In the previous section we sought to contrast facts of language behavior based upon structural encodings in long-term memory with facts of language behavior based upon characteristics of the process of utilizing this structural information. It is not necessary to assume that ali linguistic form or structure can be related to structural aspects of memory; indeed, there are a number of areas which the structure of utterances seems to reflect facts of utilization or processing. 2.1.1 Levels of Structure

We propose a model of the structure of linguistic knowledge with the following sequence of representational levels and rule levels:

Representational Ievels: Rule Ievels:
Semetic Structure
Semetic rules
Concrete Semological Structure
Semological rules
Abstract Semological Structure
Lexicalization
Abstract Phonological Structure (without linear order for items)

Syntactic rules
Abstract Phonological Structure
(linearally ordered items)
Concrete Phonological Structure
Articulatory/Acoustic rules
Articulatory/Acoustic structure
2.12 Salient Characteristics of the Model

Although the maiority of the representational and rule levels proposed in the preceding section are familiar to most readers, the etymology of the two new terms "semetic" and "semological" requires some explanation. These terms are offerred as divisions of what is generally called "semantic" structure. Retaining the root sema- "sign;" the suffix -etic is used to refer to a structure which is closely related to raw data. Just as phonetic structure is close to the raw data of actual sound, while phonological structure is more abstracted from that data, so semetic structure is close to the raw data of meanings, while semological structure shows greater systematization and abstraction.

The order of the components presented in the previous section reflects the basic sequence of decision processes found in the speaker. In production, the speaker transfers semetic structure to phonetic structure. In comprehension, the speaker relates acoustic structure to semetic structure. This bi-directionalaity of utilization will be further considered in sections 2.22 and 3.21..

In generative grammar, one of the main issues separating the schools of generative semantics and generative syntax has involved determination of the "source of well-formedness." Chomsky (1968) has pointed out that, within the context of linguistic theory, it is the source
of this well-formedness which determines the centrality of a given component. Chomsky seems to suggest that considerations of priority in actual processing are not relevant to judgments regarding such "centrality." However, within the context of a psycholinguistic model, it makes very real sense to ask which informational level is the first to be subjected to transformations in the course of the actual production of an utterance. Working within the context of such a model, it seems intuitively correct to say that formation of meaning in semetic structure is the first act of production, while formation of acoustic structure through audition is the first act of comprehension. Similarly, the formation of phonetic structure is the final act of production; while the formation of semetic structure is the final act of comprehension.

The proposed rule systems include no level of phrase-structure rules. Rather, some of the most fundamental, relational aspects of phrase-structure are incorporated into semetic and semological structure, while other features are added through syntactic transformation.

The degree to which rules must be either intrinsically or extrinsically ordered in application has been the subject of some recent controversy in generative linguistics. In section 3.11 we review some of the relevant issues in this controversy. At this point it is enough to state that we find it possible to construct an adequate psycholinguistic model without recourse to
the additional constructs of either extrinsic or intrinsic ordering of rules on a given level. Furthermore, it would seem that a system of extrinsically ordered rules, such as that of Chomsky and Halle (1968) requires a more complex acquisition device than does a system of intrinsically ordered rules, such as that proposed by Koutsoudas (1972). In this sense, we consider the hypothesis of extrinsic rule-ordering to be a stronger claim than the hypothesis of intrinsic rule-ordering. The present model proposes neither of these two hypotheses, but rather suggests that those surface effects which appear to be the results of rule-ordering are actually the products of a sequential application of rules during processing. The patterm of this sequentiality is here called "scanning" and is discussed in sec. 2.213. The expansion of semological structure through topicalization and focusing is also of relevance to questions of rule-ordering and will be discussed in section 2.212.

### 2.13 Characteristics of the various levels

### 2.131 Semetic structure

Despite the recent surge of interest in semantic description, we are not yet in possession of any established semantic theory. The semetic structure of the present model refers to a level of information which is, strictly speaking, non-linguistic. We are thinking of this as an information level which not yet coded into formalized categories, but is composed largely of perceptions which have been subjected to all processing prior to that of categorization. Let us take, as an example, the case of a person looking at a book which is on a table. Having processed the visual patterns arising from this scene, information from differences in color and relief are sufficient to lead the individual to conclude that he is looking at two separate objects. Each object is assoclated with its position in the visual field and thereby to the general schema of spaiial perception. Such information is essentially semetic, involving uncategorized perceptual data. When the positions of the two objects are related across the spatial schema, semetic rules are brought into operation. The result of the operation of the semtic rule in this case would be generation of the feature./+supra/ which would indicate that the book is on the table.

Although we conceive of semetic structure as composed of relatively unprocessed perception, it is clear that some structure exists even on this level. The structure which is present here is essentially a clustering of perceptions through space-time associations. In a sense, it is this clustering which replaces phrase-structure in the present model. Looking at the cover of a red book, we must be able to associate our perceptions of redness as coterminous with our perceptions of a field bordered by certain square contours. Such association on the basis of time and space continguity serves as the central mechanism in an empiricist theory of cognition, such as that of Hume (1748). We also note in section 2.312 that the language acquisition process requires such a mechanism as one of its components.

Piaget (1952) has observed that one of the results of early cognitive development is the formation of the object-concept. From our point of view, the object concept may be thought of as a form of clustered space-time relations linked to a central object-constmuct. The type of semantic relation contemplated here is that of modification, through which aspects of the central object are related as coocurrent in space-time. The object-concept is developed by the child through distillation of permanence from intransigence. This is to say that objects form a relativeiy stabie aspect of
our experience and environment, whereas the actions in which the objects participate are changes which ifade rapidly through time and are more resistant to repeated contemplation. In this sense, we may think of changes as the residue left over after the distillation of the object-concept. Formation of an action-concept would be an eventual result of formation of an objectconcept. We take both the object concepi and the action-concept to be elements of semetic structure, available to the child before the time of language learning. When distillate and residue are recombined, a proposition (or nucleus) results. It may be the case that thought is based upon the relations of objects and actions through the semantic relation of predication. Actually, botk predicetion and modification are varieties of the basic space-time association; in the case of predication, an object is involved in space-time with some action. A more valuable distinction is between degrees of spacetime continuity, i.e. some semantic relations stipulate space-time identity; whereas others may only stipulate that one element be proximal to the other in space or time.

The reader may recognize in this model much that agrees with the deep-structure of language proposed by workers in generative semantics. The structure of object-clusters being related to action-clusters through predication resembles the concatenation of Noun-Phrases about a Verb-Phrase proposed by Fillmore (1968) and

Chafe (1970). However, the structure considered by Fillmore and Chafe may resemble semological structure more than semetic structure. In semetic structure each action-cluster need be related to only one object-cluster. This is to say that no transitivity is present at this level. It is through the conflation of propositions by either semological rules or lexical assignments that transitivity is produced. For example, in semeti? structure, John throws the ball is present as at least* twc propositions: John moves in a specified manner and The ball moves away from John in the air. On the semetic level, propositions are also related in terms of spacetime. In the example just given, the first proposition is identified as occurring prior to the second proposition. This relation leads the speaker to infer causality, and hence transitivity. A similar solution has recently been proposed by Postal and others.

[^0]So far, we have outlined a semetic structure in which elements related in space-time may form objectclusters, which may, in turn, associate with actionclusters to form propositions, When propositions are joined through somewhat looser space-time relations, and when causality is inferred from these relations, we may characterize the result as an embedded structure. Much of semetic structure must consist of a complex network of such embedded propositions. Additionally, it is convenient to assume that propositions may be modified in various ways by certain elements. For example, S̄euren (1969) establishes a class of operators which includes tenses, modalities, logical conditions, and adverbials. Seuren thinks of the proposition as composed of such operators working upon a nucleus, the nucleus being that part of the proposition which expresses grammatical relations. Additionally, Seuren calls some of these operators "sentence qualifiers," since they characterize "the sentence as a performativa act! (p. 150) in various ways. Seuren attempts to delimit the possible combination of operators through a set of phrase-structure rules in the base component of a transformation grammar. Although it seems of analytic value to specify that some of the operators have a broader "scope" (Carnap, 1964:21) of application than others subordinate to them, it is not clear that the grammar should enumerate the possible varieties of
operator cooccurences. This is to say that the occurrence of modalities, adverbials, and logical functions is specified largely by non-linguistic patterns.

### 2.132 Semetic rules

Semetic rules serve to translate snd systematize the clustered perceptions of semetic structure through the imposition of semantic categories or features. It is not our purpose here to consider the details of a system of semantic features.: Rather, we would refer the reader to the expositions found in Chafe (1970) and Slobin (1973). For example, each of the various locative features should be assigned through the operation of semetic rules. In this sensi, semetic rules are in some measure still cognitive rules, rather than purely linguisiic rules. . In fact, we note in section 2.3 that learning of semetic rules should occur previous to the onset of language learning. Cther features assigned by semetic rules would be / $\pm$ cause/, / $\pm$ duration/, /土plural/, etc. One cannot exclude the possibility that some of these categories will be language specific, developing later through the influence of the particular language.

### 2.133 Concrete semological structure <br> Semological structure is here conceived to be the structure of propositions (as combinations of nuclei and

operators) in terms of semantic features. When semological structure is directly related, through semetic rules of category assignment, to semetic structure, the product is concrete semological structure. We consider this variety of semological structure to be concrete, because it most closely approximates perceptions.

### 2.134 Semological transformations

It often occurs that the semantic structure we observe in the surface structure of utterances is at odds with what we would imagine to be the actual deeper semantic structure. For example, the use of the possessive in such complement structures (Rosenbaum, 1967) as John's giving up smoking seems to be a surface reflex of an underlying structure closer to the fact that John has given up smoking. It is convenient to think of such alterations of nnderlying feature structure as the resuits of the operation of semological rules which serve to convert concrete semological structure into abstract lexical structure. In terms of comprehension, semological rules would relate abstract semological : structure to concrete semological structure. Much of what appears to us to involve semological transformation has generally been subsumed under the category of syntactic transformation. Semological rules, like phonological rules, may serve to insert or delete features.

One common variety of feature insertion is agreement or concordance. It is possible that zero-derivation involves feature deletion, although there are other ways to explain this process.

### 2.135 Abstract semological structure

In production, the result of the action of both semetic and semological rules is abstract semological structure. This structure is precisely that feature structure required to achieve activation of the correct lexical items for an utterance.

### 2.136 Lexical insertion

We have seen that semetic rules serve to relate one level of information to another in that they express perceptions in categorical terms. In this sense they resemble the phonetic and acoustic rules which we will discuss shortly. Semological rules are more cleariy transformational in that they effect changes upon more complex structures. In this sense, semological rules resemble the phonological rules which we will discuss below. Lexical insertion occurs neither by categorization nor by transformation, but through simple relation. In a sense, each lexical item is a separate relational rule; it relates a set of semological features to a set of phonological features. In section 2.214 we discuss the possibility that the application of rules
is governed or organized by entry-conditions, so that rules affecting similar features are accessible through similar retrieval paths. This is equivalent to suggesting that there exists hierarchical organization within the lexicon.

Lakoff (1971:270) contrasts generative semantics with the position of autonymous syntax which Chomsky (1971) terms the "standard theory." The present model is similar to the "standard theory" in that it postulates that "all lexical insertion rules occur in a block," (Lakofi, 1971: 270). However, unlike the standard theory (see also Maclay 1971:170), deep structure in the present model is not the output of lexical insertion, but rather the input to lexical insertion, i:e. abstract semological structure.

The bulk of the lexicon consists of both free and bound morphemes of conventional semological and phonolugical structure. However, there are two additional varieties of sound-meaning associations which receive lexical encoding, although they may not be of the same systematic form as the mijority of lexical items. The first such sub-group consists of interjections and similar forms which may fail to participate in grammatical relations and which may fail to be composed only of the standard phonological features in standard patterns of conbination. Observing the development of his son Nigel, Halliday (1972) speaks of a set of such items as a two-level grammar in which sound is associated with
meaning, but there is no further association to what Halliday calls lexico-grammar. In our terms, even early interjections constitute lexical items, although they are lexical items of a qualitatively different sort. The second sub-group of lexical items is the set of meaningful suprasegmentals. Some suprasegmentals, such as the stress which is assigned to syllables within the word, are not to be considered as lexical items; since they may either be assigned by phonological rule or encoded as component aspects of Iexical items. Some suprasegmentals, however, are assigned not for lexical or phonological reasons, but for functional or stylistic reasons. A common variety of functional intonation is the assignment of stress to words with the feature /+contrast/. In the present model, the feature of contrast is considered to be the semological representation paired with the phonological feature of stress in a suprasegmental lexical item. Similarly, attitudes towards information such as pleasure, dismay, anxiety, etc. can be represented as lexical suprasegmentals. Crystal (1969:289) notes that "all cases where intonation is primarily of grammatical importance are also of attitudinal relevance, but not all cases of attitudinal function (i.e. all utterances) display a grammatical function..." We believe that, by introducing intonational contrasts at the lexical level, before the application of syntactic rules, the integration of intonation with syntax is facilitated. It would be a mistake, however, to attempt to treat major style shifts as somehow lexically-based
or controllable through diacritic marks. In shifting between codes, styles, and languages we shift not only intonational patterns, but also syntax, phonology, and even aspects of semclogy.

### 2.137 Abstract phonological structure (without linear order)

The ouput of lexical insertion or lexical look-up during production is a number of sets of phonological features. These sets of phonological features heve not yet beenordered in any fashion and we must presume that the system of semantic relations present before lexical insertion is still available at the time of activation. of phonological structure, since the syntactic rules we discuss in the next section require the information derivable from such structure.

In general, we believe that a psycholinguistic model of phonology can work with the framework of the distinctive feature approach of Jakobson, Fant and Halle (1963), as revised by Chomsky and Halle (1968). The revision of the earlier theory of markedness separates out certain patterns of feature cooccurrence as language universal. From the viewpoint of universal grammar, this revision appears to be useful in various ways; but from the viewpoint of a psycholinguistic model of utilization and acquisition, the earlier theory of markedness permits a more straight-forward description of the relevant processes. The earlier, or Praguian, theory
postulates that the features of lexical encodings shall be composed of the values $/+/$ and /// for every feature not predicted by phonological. rule. Where features are predictable by rule, they need not be soded (i.e. the coefficient is / / ) and a saving is achieved in lexical storage space. Here, we further assume that the negative cooefficient need only be coded for certain ambiguous segments (see the discussion of section 2.318). After the action of the phonological rules, all such ambiguities are removed and segments of concrete phonological. structure are marked with either a positive coefficient or no coefficient at all. The zero cooeficient is considered to be the unmarked value and is realized in an articulation specified by the articulatory rules.

### 2.138 Syntactic transformations

Activated lexical items are not connected in any linear manner, rather they preserve the network-like connection semological structure. In the present treatment, the sole function of syntactic transformations is the ordering of lexical elements. The ordering is achieved on the basis of the semantic relations binding the lexical items in surface semantic structure. The form of such rules is:

where $X$ and $Y$ are lexical items related in a given semantic fashion expressed on the first line. Although the input to the syntactic rules includes semological information along with sets of lexical items, these rules do no affect semological structure, oniy the linear order of the lexical item.

Syntactic rules of the type symbolized above are those of the greatest generality. Moreover, most of the central syntactic rules in a given language appear to be of this variety. However, as Ervin-Tripp (1972) has noted, the semantic basis of certain syntactic patterns and groupings may not be obvious to the child. Ervin-Tripp notes the English auxiliaries can, will and do as examples of members of a form-class without apparent semantic communality. In terms of the present model, the ordering of these auxiliaries can be effected in terms of the fact that they all carry tense: This pushes the issue back to the lexical level, where it becomes clear that the coding of tense upon these modals is related to the fact that their morphological forms are irregular. Despite such problems with this particular example, we believe that Ervin-Tripp is correct in pointing to the possibility that some syntactic relations may be acquired without the presence of governing semantic relations. Such syntactic rules could be represented exactly as in the diagram immediately
above, with the addition of a limitation of either $X$ or $Y$ to the lexical items: $I_{1}, I_{2}, \ldots . . I_{x}$. Rules of this form may constitute an intermediate step in the process of superimposition which we will discuss in section 2.31. Since rules of this type fail to isolate syntactic relations upon the basis of a simple semantic relation, they are unparsimonious and the grammar generally avoids them.

### 2.139 Abstract phonological structure (with linear order)

After the operation of the syntactic rules, there is no further need to refer to relations obtaining in semological structure. Ordered abstract phonological structure differs from unordered abstract phonological structure only in that the items are ordered.

### 2.1310 Phonological transformations

The system of phonological rules, like the system of semological rules, serves to insert or delete features in phonological structure. Deletion of features will occur in the case of ambiguously-coded features which must be resolved by the action of phonological rules. Phonotactic rules may insert features whose presence is redundant. However, we must remember that such rules need not effect changes to zero-coefficients, since all features assume a zero value, unless otherwise stated. Epenthesis of very simply segments, such as the neutral vowel, could be the result of the action
of a phonological rule, although the scope of epenthesis is limited by facts of acquisition. Phonological transformations would include both phonotactic and morphotactic rules on one systematic level. Note that integrating rules on the same descriptive level is not the same as saying that these two sets of rules are identical in all cases. The latter position is advanced by Postal (1968:208-216), Hale (1965:295-305), and Chomsky and Halle (1969). Kiparksy (1968) indicates that there may be areas where the two types of descriptions will not overlap.

### 2.1311 Concrete phonological structure

Concrete phonological structure is the level of representation in distinctive features which may, through the operation of either articulatory or acoustic rules, be related.*t artic:latory or acoustic structure.

### 2.1312 Articulatory rules

Rules similar to the Detail Rules suggested by Postal (1968:66) and Chomsky and Halle (1968) integrate the targets of phonological features into actual motor commands for articulation. The general form of these rules is:

Phonological Feature $X \rightarrow$ Motor Command X/ in the environment $Y$ $\qquad$ Z.

The combined systems of phonological and articulatory rules do not constitute a system which is either taxonomic or autonomous. However, they do seem to approach a Sapirian type of phonological description, in the terms used by Braine (1972). We will not proceed further to consider the nature of motor commands or their interrelations in actual articuiation, this being an essentially phonetic question. Similarly, we will not consider the details of acoustic perception, although we must note the place of acoustic rules.

### 2.1313 Acoustic males

Up to this point we have presented a model which is capable of being utilized bi-directionally in both comprehension and production. However, it is not likely that the levels extermal to concrete phonological structure can be bi-directional. It is true that the motor theory of speech perception (Liberman, Cooper, Harris, and MacNeilage, 1962) proposes that acoustic perception is achieved through internal systhesis of an articulatory form as a match. Stevens (1968:102) has suggested that "experience with the generation of speech movements and with the simultaneous observations of the accustic consequences of these movements plays an important part in shaping the process whereby speech is perceived." The present model would hold that the interaction between
audition and articulation occurs early in the life of the infant and that the distinctive features of phonology which arise from this interaction fix the nature of the relation between the two modalities. The role of the distinctive features is the formation of a way of coordinating audition and phonation; their extraction requires the establishment of articulatory and acoustic rules. to relate the features to motor commands on the one hand and to acoustic perceptions on the other hand.

Although the present model is not primarily interested in questions of articulatory and acoustic learning, it would appear that the model could be extended to account for some of the data which motivated the formulation of the motor theory. In the case of those consonants which defy identification apart from context, acoustic rules predicting segmental features on the basis of information found elsewhere in the syllable may develope on the basis of experience gained through somaesthesia (MacNeilage and Rootes, 2967) in its interplay with audition. Such acoustic rules might be based upon articulatory facts, but their shape would be determined by acoustic requirements. This would require us to assume that the unit of acoustic processing can be the syllable. There is evidence (Kroshevnikov and Christovitch) that the syllable may be the fundamental unit of articulation. This possibility does
not preclude the importance of distinctive features as the fundamental units of encoding.

### 2.1314 Modifications of the basic structure

The structural model presented here is only intended to describe the form of linguistic knowledge of the monolingual child. The acquisition of literacy, the learning of second languages, and the development of style differentiations all increase the complexity of the basic model. When children learn to read, lexical items assume graphological shape in addition to phonological and semological shape. When children acquire new languages, dialects, and styles, they must learn to separate rules associated with these new codes on each of the various linguistic levels. This is to say that German-English bilingual children must somehow divide his lexicon into German and English components and learn to distinguish the rules of German syntax and phonology from the rules of English syntax and phonoiogy. Bariy on, chilãren begin to acquire specialized styles, such as baby-talk style; these styles require similar compartmentalization on each of the various levels.
2.2 Utilizational aspects of the model

The distinction between structure and utilization is not to be equated with the distinction between competence and performance. In the terms of the present model, the structural aspects of language consist of sets of rules (tactic and relational, as in the terms of section 2.312) and features. Inasmach as we can legitimately speak of a neuro-chemical substrate for long term memory ( (iMaggio 1971), there must be certain aspects of language which are stored in some relatively permanentiy encoded fashion. Others aspects of language are due not to changes in long-term memory effected during learning, but to innate characteristics of the mental apparatus. Possible examples of such characteristics are suggested by the utilizational phenomena of level-separation, scanning, focusing, topicalization, entry-conditions, monitoring, and bi-directionality-311 to be described in this chapter. Additionally, language competence also rests upon the acquisitional mechanisms we discuss in the next chapter. Taken together, these processes and the structural aspects to which they relate constitute what we would term linguistic competence. Performance factors, in this view, would include all those processes and structures whose presence is merely supportive of the utilizational processes. Fatigue, disease, lack of motivation, poor memory, fear, anxiety,
and hyper-tension can work independently or in consort to modify the products of language competence.

> 2.2I Factors affecting the sequencing of decisions
> Generative grammars frequently assume that decision-making occurs in a quite constant fashion. Complete base-strings are generated in the deep structure and subjected in their entirety to a set of intrinsically or extrinsically ordered rules one after another through several components. In effect, no consideration is given to the facts of language utilization in real time. In this section we suggest a number of processes which work together to move information from one decision level tc another.

### 2.211 Separation of levels

In the previous chapter we suggested that a description of language structure might reveal that information is separated by type into decisional levels. In language utilization, it makes sense to say that we first deciale what we want to say before we choose the words through which we will express ourselves. Similarly, we place our words into a temporal order before we ariicuiate them. For this reason, we have built separation and sequentiality of levels into our structural description. If a given area of semological structure is realized into lexical items all at one time, those
lexical items should be ready for simultaneous syntactic processing. However, information is not produced in this massive way, but is selectively processed in ways to be dicussed forthwith. One consequence of this selective processing is that separation of levels may not be immediately obvious in the output. For example, we often produce sentences of the form, "That fellow's name is ___." All of the utterance has moved on to the level of articulation, while we are still searching for the person's name. In order to move this incomplete utterance on towards ariculation, we need to know that $a 11$ relational requirements in the sentence have been satisfied. That is, we can order "thatr before "fellow," because we know that it modifies a lexical item which, in turn, is ordered before:the verb "is ." However, if we are missing existential relational elements such as the verb, all production of the utterance must be halted.

On the other hand, it appears that smooth expression is not facilitated by too rapid processing of information as it is formulated. By pausing a few milliseconds on any decisional level, we can wait for information to appear in a more complete and integrated form before we rush to premature conclusions. For example, a slight delay before the application of syntactic rules would allow us to collect all of the the lexical items we wish to express without leaving out essential information, such as the additional adjective on tie noun.

### 2.212 Topicalization and Focusing

Focusing of information refers to a number of processes which either emphasize information as being of emotional import, or contrast information with that previously communicated by either speaker or listener, or simply guide attention to elements of central significance in the logical structure of the proposition. Focusing is of particular importance in the process of transferring the multi-dimensional network of semantic associations into the linear order of speech. Focusing allows the speaker to lexicalize his thoughts by starting from elements of primary importance and extending outwards to elements of lesser significance.

The presence of focus upon a given set of semantic features is reflected in the treatment given to the lexical item which expresses these features. A focused lexical item may be marked in one of three ways: syntactically, intonationally, or morphologically. Syntactic marking of the focused element occurs in so-called "free word-order" languages, such as Hungarian. There has been very little study of the position of the focused element in the world's languages, although the work of Szépe and Dezsõ (1967) and Dezsõ (1972) stands out as an exception to this. In their view, the focused element is always a part of the comment in
the topic-comment structure and is positioned, first, by the the general positioning of the comment and, second, by positioning within the comment. In other languages, such as Turkish and Tagalog, the focused element is marked morphologically by a particular particle or suffix. Finally, in other languages, the focused element is marked intonationally, often by a stressed intonation. Combinations of these three means of marking focus are also common. We should also note that focusing may also be achieved by a radical restructuring of the proposition, as often occurs in English. Given the utterance I saw her uncle yesterday, focusing upon the item uncle may be achieved through recourse to the structure It was her uncle that I saw yesterday.

In languages like Hungarian, focusing plays an important role in language utilization and the formation of the utterance. First, we should note that, without the presence of some focus, no utterance will be produced. This is tantamount to saying that, without something to talk about, the speaker will remain silent. In section 5.33 of Part III, we note that the system of semantic features represents rather porly the process of focus-assignment. A more appropriate system of notation would assign 100 percentage points of focus to each utterance and allow these points to be distributed throughout the utterance. If a topicalized element
receives less than a certain minimum number of points, the rules of Hungarian will have it post-topicalized, rather than pre-topicalized. If a focused element is of great importance, all the points will be assigned to it and no element will proceed it. Expressed in this way, there is a perfectly natural relation between focusing decisions in semetic structure and the order of morphemes in Hungarian utterances. Elements which receive the greatest focus are lexicalized first and are also the first elements to move on towards phonological processing. When no remaining element has a sufficient degree of focusing within the proposition being developed, the development of the utterance is terminated and a new utterance begun.

The selection of material from semetic structure is also facilitated by topicalization processes which serve to treat certain information as given. In some cases, this given material is also old material which was mentioned in some immediately preceding utterance. As old material, a topic should be readily available and should require no new lexicalization. Possibly, topicalized material is stored in short-term memory and identifiable in this way. In both English and Eungarian, pronoun usage depends heavily upon usecof the referent of a pronoun in a previous utterance; such anaphora resembles topicalization in certain ways. Hungarian also marks topics through word-order and sentence intonation. If a topic also receives a modicum of focus, it occurs
first in the utterance and is followed by a slight pause. Somewhat akin to topicalization in short-term memory is the marking of the feature /+definite/ over longer terms. In both English and Hungarian, the definite article marks the fact that a noun is familiar to both speaker and hearer as a single or unique individual. Knowledge of which individual is "the" individual referred to is based upon some long-term knowledge similar to : knowledge of old information (Chafe, 1970).

Focusing and topicaiization work together to direct the listener's attention to salient information and remind him that certain informetion is already familiar to him. The speaker may use focusing and topicalization with varying degrees of decentration. He may mark surface topics and foci only in terms of his own interests and knowledge, or he may identify with the listener's knowledge with varying degrees of sensitivity. Inability to account for the listener's knowledge appears to be greatest in very young children (see section 5.43 of Part III).

We should note that focusing and topicalization alone do not guarantee propositional structure to utterances. The fact that utterances express either complete propositions or elliptical propositions is atiributeble to the fact that semetic structure
(see section 2.131) is based upon propositional relations. However, it is also true that focusing and topicalization alone cannot fully account for the expansion of semetic structure even in Hungarian. One additional principle needs to be recognized: all elements within the NP must be lexicalized before lexicalization moves on to the next NP. There is no attempt nere to suggest that the detailed syntactic structure of an utterance can be fully specified through rules of focusing and topicalization. Peculiarities of lexical choice and the presence of morpheme-specific rules (see section 2.319) would make this solution unmanageable. Rather, focusing and topicalization permit the speaker to begin speaking before decisions affecting later parts of the utterance have been made.

### 2.213 Scanning

In section 2.1 we outlined the nature of scanning as an alternative to rule-ordering. Here we note that scanning provides an explanation of the flowing nature of speech which is not provided by the model which requires that ordered rules apply to entire strings. Additionally, the model based upon a scanning application of rules would allow far more rapid utilization.

Let us examine the possible effects of scanning at each of the various levels of the model. Above the
level of syntactic transformations, information is not ordered linearly and rules cannot apply from right to left. Therefore, semetic, semological, lexical, and syntactic roles apply in a sequence determined by the expansion of semantic structure through topicalization and focusing. Rules on levels below syntax apply to strings from left to right. This model of scanning requires that some display area exist for each linguistic level. Left-to-right structure or expansion structure must also be notated in this display. Information will be exposed to the rule set of a given transformational or relational level for a brief time during which all transformational rules or relational rules will apply simultaneously. Once decisions are made at the left, they cannot be further modified by subsequent changes on the right. However, the span of the scanner appears to be fairly large and both material to the left and right of a given feature or clustêr of features can be viewed within the width of this scanning. This means that changes on the left can be incorporated into à revised context description for changes occurring slightly later on the right. In some cases, this effect may simulate the effects of rule-ordering.

### 2.214 Rule-organization and entry-conditions

In the previous section we discussed how rules apply through scanning. However, it may be
uneconomical to assume that all rules apply with equal force at any given point in the scanning. Rather, rules on any given level can be organized in a hierarchic or branching fashion, so that rules which all require appearance of a given first feature in scanning should be retrievable through a similar search pathway. In the case of lexical-insertion rules, this would mean that the search process may begin to retrieve all lexical items with, say, initial sibilants by a certain pathway. However, location of an actual item would require a larger number of pathway choices. Lexical items may also be ordered and retrieved with semantic information through such a procedure. Phonological rules are fewer in number than lexical items, but even rule sets could be retrieved or activated through fulfillment of the requisite branching entry-conditions.

### 2.215 Monitoring and hesitation phenomena

A final process affecting the sequencing of decisions in utilization is the monitoring process. Monitoring checks information at Time $A^{\prime}$ against information processed slightly earlier at Time A and already moving towards articulation. The information level from Time A may be tapped somewhat along: the course of its final processing and then taken as a perceived signal, as in comprehension. Reversing the processing of this signal ${ }^{2}$ information is checked with the information states on the various higher levels.

If no discrepancies are noted, articulation proceeds unhindered. If discrepancies appear, hesitation phenomena result. Some such phenomena are glottal stops, drawls, filled pauses, unfilled pauses etc. If the error is not stopped soon enough, a retraced false start may result; if production is stopped earlier we may find pauses, word repetitions, or incompletions. Hesitation phenomena may also result froII failure to generate information at all. This is to say that hesitation phenomena may indicate processes of information correction or processes of information incubation.

### 2.22 Bi-directional utilization of the structure

The present model is designed for parallel use in both comprehension and production. Thus, words are recognized through the action of phonetic, phonological, and lexical rules, in that order. Words are produced through the operation of the same rule sets in the opposite order. At any given level, a rule serves to reiate one level of information to another level of information; any rule is thus potentially bi-directional. Only the final rules of articulation (section 2.17) and avdition (section 2.18) are uni-directional. Some of.the reasons for arranging rule-utilization in this way are discussed in section 3.21 below.

### 2.3 Acquisitional aspects of the model

### 2.31 Requisite cognitive processes

In this section we will present a set of acquisitional processes which would allow the child to learn a grammar of the form described in section 2.1. Inasmuch as we are unable to attribute these strategems to prior learning, we must count them as elements of that innate mental equipment known as the Language Acquisition Device (Chomsky, 1965). Moreover, the proposals of this section and of section 2.1 constitute a Language Acquisition Model, since the Language Acquisition Device to be presented is capable of acquiring a grammar of the form discussed in section 2.1 above.

The processes which we are about to discuss are not specific to language, but find broad application in non-linguistic areas as well. In addition to this innate mental equipment, language acquisition and utilization must also rest upon the biological foundations of the human auditory and articulatory mechanisms (Lenneberg, 1967). The specifically human ability to speak appears to rest as much upon this articulatoryauditory foundation as it does upon the characteristics of the general cognitive processes to be discussed (compare Premack, 1971).


#### Abstract

2.311 A mechenism for relaying perceptions

Between the stimulus and the higher mental areas lies the peripheral nervous system. This system serves not only to relay sensory information and execute motor commands, but also to modify this information and these commands in ways which are still only slightly understood (see Bosma, 1967). For example, it may be that aspects of peripheral auditory processing aid in perception of the distinctive features of speech sounds. Although we know very little about this subject, it is important to remain aware of the possible influences of the relay mechanism upon perception and learning.


### 2.312 A mechanism for associating perceptions: <br> In order to form a coherent world-view, the

 child must be able to associate its perceptions in space-time. To a large extent, the messages relayed by peripheral perception reach higher levels in a structurally-determined pattern. For this reason, it appears that the child is not faced with the task of associating perceptions arising from the same sense modality or organ. But Piaget has demonstrated that, when perceptions are not homo-organic, the child must construct schemata (schemes) through which perceptions can be woven into an integrated space-time fabric.Thus, Piaget notes that there is a time when the child is unable to see what he grasps and to grasp what he sees. These inabilities are attributed to the child's lack of schemata coordinating prehension and vision.

In our more rule-oriented approach, Piaget's schemes are seen as systems of ruies relating modes of perception. For example, the tactile impression of an object grasped by the right hand would be related to the visual image of the object as seen in contact with the right hand. This requires a certain coordination of elements in visual and haptic perception. If we reserve the term scheme for the general framework determining coordinations, we may use the term schema for a given instance instance of coordinated perceptions. The plurals would be schemes and schemata, respectively. Thus, a bundle of distinctive features in audition would be associated as a low-level schema. On a higher level, the association of a string of such phonemesized bundles with a schemata of meaning would produce a lexical item, a schema of still a higher level of bundling. When the child learns to read, the action of the scheme which coordinates lexical items and orthographic forms gives rise to new schemas.

In terms of our present understanding, the relations between the various levels of the grammar presented in 2.1 above can be viewed as complex relational and tactic
schemes. Relational schemes serve to relate one type of information to another. The lexicon is a relational scheme composed of relationai schimata, sinee it relates sound to meaning. Relational schemes are sets of classificatory rules, but include no transformational rules. On the other hand tactic schemes are composed of transformational rules which alter elements of one informational level in terms of tactic (context) relations on that level. The relational and tactic schemes of language have their parallels in nonlinguistic cognition, although the exact character of the iinguistic schemes is highly influenced by the determining influence of social convention upon language. The scheme which determines the ordering of lexical items upon the basis of semantic relations between these items seems to be rather unique to language. A scheme like the syntax proposed in section 2.1 combines elements of relational and tactic designs. The scheme of syntactic rules is relational in that it relates semantic facts to facts of linear ordering. However, it is also tactic in that, on both the semantic and syntactic levels, information is related to other information on that level. This fact is reflected in the quadrangalar design of the rule-types in section 2.138.

### 2.313 Short-term memory

There is evidence (Kintsch, 1970) for the existence of a rapidly-fading sensory memory and an intermediate-range or short-term memory. The effect of the sensory memory is to preserve large segments of experience for a very short period along the traces of sensory neurons. Short-term memory selects out limited parts of this sensory trace and holds these most interesting aspects of experience until long-term memory acts to consolidate the information into the general mental structure in some associatively meaningful fashion. Alternatively, what we call short-term memory may be a result of the effects of rehearsal upon rapidly-fading sensory memory. That is, it may be that sensory memory and short-term memory are not two separate memory stores, but the effects of the interaction of a rehearsal process with a single store.

Ervin-Tripp (1972) and Slobin (1971) have suggested that the limitation of short-term memory may force the child to retain only the most recent material in both imitation and storage. Pačesová (1968) found that Czech children often omit initial syllables in imitation, even though these syllables are stressed. However, the Hungarian data we review in section 3.5 of Part II run directly contrary to this Czech evidence. Mikes and Vlahović (I966) found that Hungarian locative
suffixes were iearned by young Hungarian and SerboCroatian bilinguals before they learned comparable Serbo-Croatian prepositions. This may be attributable to the recency effect in snori-term memory, although other explanations cannot yet be definitely excluded.

### 2.314 Long-term memory and a retention metric

Braine (1971) has proposed a Language Acquisition device which relies upon the filtering action of various memory levels to achieve the isolation of linguistic patterns. Braine's system requires that, for each of the various stores, a retention metric would have to determine how and when an item or a bundle of perceptions could be transferred to a higher-level store. A retention metric may be based simply upon the number of reoccurrences of an item, or it may also evaluate the salience, spacing, or pragmatic value of perceptions. Comparing the order of acquisition of fourteen grammatical morphemes in his subjects with the frequency of these morphemes in the speech of their parents, Brown (1973)found no clear or significant relation between frequency and order of acquisition. It seems likely, therefore, that any retention metric operating in either short- or long-term memory must be based on more than just frequency of occurrence.

In section 2.316 we suggest that linguistic patterns are isolated by the act of a comparator. On the other hand, it may well be that learning is also
facilitated by the kind of decay in memory Braine is proposing. In fact the two processes hardly seem to be mutually exclusive, aithough it is our belief that memory filtering is not of central importance. If we think of the growth of memory as the development of an increasingly complex web of associations, decay can be prevented by preservation and strengthening of associations. Where such associations are not formed, decay will weed out the non-integrated elements.

Long-term memory is structured along the lines of perceptual association determined by the initial bundling of the perceptual mechanism as well as lines determined by later systematization. The present model proposes that long-term memory is capable of preserving the original structure of perceptions in the shape of the schemata or amalgams set up by perception, as well as in the more-analysed form yielded by systematization. For example, idioms such as kick the bucket may be preserved as syntactic units coupled with a specific semantics, while also being analysed as verb-object constructions. As long as there is some utility to each of the storage patterns, they will persist. However, if systematization eliminates the need for storage of amalgams, they will in time decay from memory. The further consequences of this will be discussed again
below.
It is further assumed that long-term memory is capable of assimilating a structure similar to that described in section 2.1 above. Specifically, this means that the child must be able to store information on separate levels and be able to relate these levels through transformational rules, categorizational rules, or classificatory rules, as the information types require. It seems not entirely unlikely that such basic characteristics of the structure of memory should be innate properties of the organism.

### 2.315 The subsidiary role of eidetic imagery

The occasional appearance in child language of extra-systematic forms indicates that not all memory is based upon preservation through a system of systematic associations. A well-known example of such an extrasystematic item was reported by Leopold (1947) in the speech of his daughter Hilda. The item was prItI "pretty" which defied various patterns in the phonology at that time. If such items are truly acquired through eidetic processes, phonetic precision should be accompanied by semetic precision, at least at first. If phrases are acquired this way, they should illustrate precise, and perhaps non-systematic, phonetics and semetics. The degree to which the child's lexicon actually reflects the operation of eidetic processes remains to be seen. However, the existence of non-systematic forms requires
that we consider the possibility of the existence of some subsidiary memorial device.

The two major memory stores discussed above; together with a retention or decay-resistance metric and eidetic imagery constitute some of the central features of a memory system required for the acquisition of a . grammar of the form described in section 2.1. Although the perceptual and memorial capabilities discussed so far are clearly necessary for the acquisition of such a grammar, they tell us very little about the actual process of this acquisition. The acquisition of linguistic form occurs through a process which we term systematization, which serves as a bridge between perceptions and the final encodings of memory. Additionally, systematization serres to transform old patterns in memory to new ones. Because systematization is of such importance for learning, and because it is so poorly understood; we will treat its major aspects in some detail in the next four sections.

### 2.316 Motives for systematization

There are three reasons why the child seeks to analyse and systematize the early linguistic amalgams: he derived from the perceptual and associative mechanisms. First, the child hopes to dispose of redundant information in order to lessen the strain placed upon long-term memory. In order to reduce redundancy, it is necessary to establish rules which predict the occurrence of certain features or patterns in terms of other features. These will be tactic rules. It seems that the desire to regularize is as much a basic motive in cognition as is the desire to associate perceptions.

A second major motive for systematization is the child's desire to analyse amalgams into their component parts. Again, the desire to analyse seems to be a basic cognitive disposition. In the context of language learning it is indispensable, since language is based upon use of morphemes and not phrases or amalgams. The desire to predict redundancy leads directly to the process of superimposition discussed in section 2.318 below, while the desire to analyse first requires operation of the process of analysis and then may require further operation of superimposition and rule-formation.

A third major motive for systematization is the fact that an increase of tine systematic relations between items, both in terms of hierarchical relations and rule-
operations, serves to increase the strength of long-term memory and facilitate recall.

### 2.317 The process of analysis

Analysis works to break up large associations of perceptions into smaller units. These larger associations, or amalgams, are formed through the action of the mechanism referred to in section 2.312 above. Linguistic amalgams include phrases, inflected words, and even sentences which have been learned as unanalysed wholes. In section 5.2 of Part II we investigate a number of errors which may occur in the process of analysis of amalgams. The basic strategy which appears to govern this analysis is that the child must first attempt to extract the known from the unknown. Thus, for example, if the child knows what dog means, he can analyse the amalgam dogs through extraction of the known element. This extraction produces a phonological and semological residue; this residue is then subjected to lexicalization which may or may not proceed successfiully. If items did not alter their shape according to the rules of semology, phonology, phonetics etc., the task of systematization would be finished upon the completion of analysis of amalgams. Many amalgams may become analysed in this simple fashion; but, for others, full analysis cannot be achieved without superimposition
and rule-formation. In section 2.3182 below we discuss how final analysis may be avoided for certain amalgams, even though superimposition and unification of representations for individual morphemes does occur.

### 2.318 Superimposition and Unification

Superimposition is a process through which bundles of perceptions or bundles of categories are compared in order to extract either their similarities or their differences. Presumably, this process is of general importance in cognition. The action of this comparator may be risualized through use of the following analogy. Let us imagine that each bundle of perceptions is transcribed onto a transparent sheet, so that its features are arranged in some systematic way, as are the features of phonological segments in a bracket representation. If a set of such sheets were to be laid one upon the other, it would be possible to move these sheets about until the area of identity between sheets were maximized.

After having obtained the closest fit between two sets of features, superimposition must be followed by some process of unification which records the results of the comparison. Continuing our analogy, unification may be understood as a process which photographs the combined pattern resulting from superimposition of the transparent sheets. However, unification is realized in
two distinct ways, depending upon the nature of the materiai which was superimposed and the motives leading to systematization. We will assign separate names to these two varieties of unification: unification of substance and unification of context.

Unification of substance occurs when the child decides that one set of features or perceptions are equivalent to another set. Equivalence does not require identity; however, the child must be able to predict all differences between the forms to be unified in terms of rwles. Unification of substance requires the child to focus his attention upon the differences between two forms which are otherwise essentially identical. The end-result of unification of substance should be the elimination of redundancy in storage. Unification of context, on the other hand, requires that the child focus his attention upon similarities between generally dissimilar environments. Unification of the environments has no direct effect upon the storage load, serving instead processes of rule-formation.

In order to understand how these processes interact in language learning, we must consider some examples using real language material. Because of the rather limited scope of productive English morphology,
it is more convenient to adduce Hungarian examples at this point. Let us consider how the Hungarian child might utilize superimposition and. unification to acquire the basic vowel-harmony rule for frontingharmon. As a morphophonemic rules, this rule alters suffixes in terms of the shape of the root. Therefore, the child would begin systematization with a paradigm including one suffix in combination with many roots, rather than one root in combination with many suffixes, i.e. with the suffixes -ban, -ben "inessive."

| házban | kézben |
| :--- | :--- |
| folyóban | évben |
| kosárban | székben |
| városban | kర̛yvben $\quad$ etc. |

Using superimposition to compare these forms, the child would find that /-ban/ and /-ben/ show semantic identity, being two forms of the inessive. Perception of this semantic identity posits that the child also has in his lexicon ūninflected forms such as ház "house" which may serve as the basis for preliminary analysis. In addition to detecting the semantic identity of the two forms, the child also observes their phonological similarity. Giren this high degree of similarity, the child moves on to effect unification of substance between /-ben/ and /-ban/. This unification creates the ambiguous feature /土 back/ which will be discussed directly below.

Up to this point, systematization has consisted
of analysis of amalgams, superimposition, and preliminary unification of substance. In order to confirm the preliminary unification of substance, the child must establish a rule governing the front-back alternation of the vowel. This rule should take the shape of a morphemé-specific (see section. 2.319 below) morphotactic rule, such as:

1) fronting-harmony:
$\bar{X}=$ any number
Formation of this rule constitutes the fourth step in systematization. The fifth step is confirmation of the tentative unification of substance between /-ban/ and /-ben/. This confirmed unification should eventually lead to a simplification of the lexicon.

Formation of the rule above involved unification of context. In fact it is a general characteristic of this model of acquisition that formation of categories and lexical items involves unification of substance, whereas formation of rules requires unification of context. Analysis of the context also occurs through superimposition of the various contexts in the input amalgams noted in the paradigms above. However, in this case it is not the differences but the similarities in the superimposed images which are "photographed" by unification. Where differences appear, no attempt is made
to predict the occurrence of ambiguities through rule, since such an attempt would produce infinite regress.

The sixth step in the transformation of the fully-bound morphotactic rule to a partially-bound morphotactic rule is the superimposition of several morpheme-bound rules such as Rule \#I above. Such a superimposed set might include:
2) a) $\pm$ back $\rightarrow+$ back / $\left[\begin{array}{c}+ \text { rocal } \\ + \text { back }\end{array}\right][$ Oroca $\left.]\right]_{x}^{\# b} n^{n}$
b) $\pm$ back $\rightarrow+$ back / $\left[\begin{array}{l}+ \text { rocal } \\ + \text { back }\end{array}\right][$ Ovocal] $]$ n $\ldots k$
c) $\pm$ back $\rightarrow+$ back $/\left[\begin{array}{l}+ \text { rocal } \\ + \text { back }\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}\text { Ovoca] }]\end{array} \# \ldots s\right.$

Given enough separate input morpheme-specific rules of the type of a to $c$, superimposition and unification of context sinould yield:
3)

$$
\pm \text { back } \rightarrow \text { +back } /\left[\begin{array}{c}
+ \text { rocal } \\
+ \text { back }
\end{array}\right][\text { Ovoca] }]_{x} \# \text { X }
$$

Such a rule would be partially-bound in that it still would depend upon the presence of the ambiguous feature for backness.

Now let us consider the course of acquisition of a morphotactic free-rule, the rule of final vowel lengthening. Here, the input paradigm is two-dimensional, including both various roots and various suffixes, i.e.

| alma | kutya | labda |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| almát | kutyát | labdát |  |
| almám | kutyám | labdám |  |
| almánk | kutyánk | labdánk |  |
| almában | kutyában | labdában |  |
| etc. | etc. | etc. | etc. |

In the case of a morphotactic rule, these amalgams must have been subjected to some preliminary analysis, at least on the semantic side. It is quite possible that the child has begun to form morpheme-specific rules along the lines of Rule (l) above. However, before the child formulates the pattern comple tely in terms of a bound-rule, systematization works across the two-dimensional paradigm. This alternative application of superimposition is followed by unification of context, rather than unification of substance. As we cbserved above, unification of context leads to the formation of a rule. In this case the rule is:

Actually, the alternation of length is accompanied by an alteration of tenseness, and the pattern also extends to the vowel /e/, but such considerations are not important for our illustration.

Whereas Rule 3 serves to resolve ambiguities resulting from unification of substance, Rule 4 transforms an unmarked category to a marked category in a specified environment. In this sense, free morphophonemic rules like Rule 4 are very much like phonotactic rules. The difference between the two is that the former requires some preliminary analysis, perhaps through the formation
of morpheme-bound rules.
The final variety of rule which we must consider is the syntactic rule. The present model suggests that syntactic patterns are abstracted from stored memories of word sequences which we shall call syntactic amalgams. Syntactic amalgams differ from lexical amalgams in that they do not contain specific phonological and semological information. Rather, they code an ordered arrangement between two lexical items, whose specifications may be found in the lexicon. In addition to this simple order association between two lexical items, the syntactic amalgam encodes the fact that the two items are related in terms of a specific semantic relation. Similar relations may obtain between roots and formative suffixes, when the relation is somehow idiosyncratic; this possibility will be discussed further in section 2.3182 below. The importance of syntagmatic associations in children has been indicated by studies such as Brown and Berko (1960) and Ervin (1961).

The substance of the syntagmatic amalgam is the directionality of the association, the identity of elements which are associated, and the presence of a semantic association binding the two elements. Analysis of these amalgams proceeds first through superimposition across a one-dimensional paradigm involving a given common word occurring with many other words (compare

Saussure, 1959: 122-130 for an explanation of the dimensionalities of associations): For example, analysis of the input paradigm:
little house
little man
little mouse
etc.
would jield the morpheme-specific rule:
5) $\begin{aligned} & \alpha \\ & \mid \\ & X\end{aligned}+\left.\right|_{Y} ^{\text {tobject }} \quad(X=$ little $)$

Superimposition and unification of contexts along the $^{\text {con }}$ lines of Rule 2 above would yield a general syntactic rule based on inherent features of lexical items:
6)


The model would predict that acquisition of rules based upon non-inherent features would follow a similar course, but would be plagued by instability deriving from the fact that the distribution of non-irinerent features varies from utterance to utterance. Moreover, functional features should be even more unstable than grammatical features, since they are more affected by speaker sutjectivity.
2.3181 Further remariss on ambiguous features

In the course of our discussion of unification of substance, we noted that such unification often $\because$
requires the establishment of ambiguous features．For example，if the child hopes to unify the English plural forms／s／and／z／，the difference between them in regards to voicing is most important．Pending rule－formation， these two plural suffixes may be provisionally unified， but the unified coding must record the feature of voicing as $/ \pm$ voice／in this case．The feature／土 voice／simply represents the superimposed product of／＋voice／and ／Ovoice／．For orthographic reasons，it is easiest to indicate this combination as／土／．Additionally，the use of the negative coefficient serves to represent the case when the zero coeffieient is opposed by the positive coefficient．

The present model postulates that the ambiguous set of features／土 feature／codes the ambiguity bias which was inherent in the input items．If $70 \%$ of the items which served as input to unification were／＋roice／， then the feature／$=$ voice／would be biased towards／＋voice／ in a proportionate amount．This ambiguity bias in favor of one feature or the other of the ambiguous paix may be thought of as a particular form of response bias．More－ over，within the context of rules，a limited amount of probability matching could conceivably result from such ambiguity bias．

Ambiguity bias reflects certain basic facts of language which might be illustrated through some examples from Hungarian．In section 3．13，we observe rules for
vowel-insertion and vowel-deletion, together with rules for vowel-lengthening and vowel-shortening. The directionaltiy of the changes effected by these rules is designed to reflect not a movement from marked to unmarked (Chomsky and Halle, 1968), but a movement from positive to negative bias. This is to say that features with positive bias will be realized even without the rule, whereas realization of features of negative bias requires rule operation in order to be certain. The four Hungarian rules and samples of the changes they effect are given here:

| Rule | Nominative | Altered base | Plural |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| vowel-insertion | hal | hala | halak |
| vowel-deletion | majom | majm | majmok |
| vowel-lengthening pipa | pipá | pipák |  |
| vowel-shortening tehén | tehen | tehenek |  |

The claim here is that the psychologically fundamental forms are not the altered bases, but the nominatives.

Using a physiological analogy, we may speak of two neural pathways: connecting the lexical item majom with a neural unit governing the feature /+segment/. One of these pathways is strorgly excitatory, while the other is inhibitory, but not strongly so. In section 2.319 below we propose that the added inhibitory effect of the rule of vowel-deletion would result in a summation
of impulses leading to inhibition of the segment. However, if the inhibition from the rule is not present, the summation of the feature /+segment/ and the feature /Osegment/ will produce excitation.

When there is no ambiguity bias in the forms to be unified, unification follows directly upon superimposition. When an ambiguity does occur, the child should then return his attention to the product of superimposition of contexts. It may be necessary to extend the search for contexts through the associations in memory. Having derived some context to predict the occurrence of the ambiguity, the child must form a rule (section 2.319) and the may proceed to unification. The sequence of superimposition-- preliminary unification -- superimposition of contexts -- rule formation -- wnification contains room for much error. Moreover, premature unification based upon superimposition of insufficient data may require that superimposition apply at least three times. If the first applications of superimposition produce free variants, it will be necessary to superimpose these free-variants in an adaitional round of superimposition -- preliminary unification -- superimposition of contexts - rule formation - unification.

### 2.3182 Phonological effects of superimposition

The example of the Hongarian inessive case suffix
-ban, -ben illustrates how two children might vary in their application of learning strategies to the same material. Child $A$ and Child $B$ may both possess roughly equivalent sets of amalgamated nouns inflected for the inessive. Some of these amalgams may bear the inessive in the shape -ben, while others may bear it in the shape -ban. Child A, seeking a quick analysis of the amalgamated forms, may first superimpose all those forms bearing, say, -ben and establish the lexical item -ben "inessive." Shortly thereafter, Child A also establishes the lexical item -ban "inessive." Since these two items are synonmous, they then appear in Child $A^{\prime}$ 's speech as free-variants. In order to eliminate free variation and decrease errors, Child A then superimposes -ban and -ben in a second round of comparison and achieves a unified representation with the feature / $\pm$ back/ ambiguous on the second segment. In a third round of superimposition, Child A searches the contexts of -ban and -ben for the features governing the alternation. But note that, after the original analysis of -ban and -ben as free variants, it may be that the original amalgams stored in memory began to fade in strength. Thus, premature analysis may force Child A to rely more upon newly perceived forms than stored amalgams in order to locate the determinants of the free variation.

Child B, proceeding somewhat more cautiously,
notes the semantic identity of -ban and -ben and attempts to include all such semantically identical forms into the same lexical unit. After initial superimposition of items, Child B must then superimpose contexts in order to discover the patterns which resolve the ambiguity of features.

This model predicts that some children would use the inessive relatively early, but would illustrate phonological forms dominated by free variation. Other children would begin productive use of the inessive somewhat later, but would illustrate less phonological free variation. Both groups would use the inessive in amalgams before the time of productive use. In the second group the period of use in amalgams would be somewhat extended. The meager data on this question found in Part II and the data from my own material suggest that, with the inessive, a solution like that of Child $B$ is most common, since reports of free variation involving suffixes such as the inessive are rare. However, the rule of fronting-harmony is so general that free variation, as in Child A, could only last a short time.

Ervin (1964:174) observed a state of free variation in use of the English plural which "is transitory, lasting at most two months, and then is resolved into a system of conditioned variation like that of adults."

Among the plurals Ervin reports are footses, handses, and feetses. It seems reasonable to interpret these forms as indicative of the existence of $/ /-s /$ and $/$-iz/ as separate plural suffixes. If we go back to an earlier developmental stage, we find a time when all plurals were members of amalgams. Data from Ervin (1964), Berko (1958), Bellamy and Bellamy (196 ), and Leopold (1949) show that the plural forms $/-s /$ and /-z/ emerge before the form /-iz/. The statistical preponderance of /-s/ and /-z/ in amalgams promotes their initial analysis as the basic plural. Moreover, use of $/ \mathrm{s} /$ or /z/ can be determined either by the general free phonotactic rule of voicing assimilation or by a similar free morphotactic rule of voicing assimilation. There seems to be little evidence that children use $/-s /$ and $/-z /$ in free variation to any great extent. On the other hand, free variation between /-izz/ and $/-s,-z /$ is promoted by the child's desire to use the former as a productive form and the difficulty involved in establisining the bound-rule with inserts the /ì/. When the child unifies all plural suffixes without having first established a rule governing i-insertion, he may find himself in the position of Child a above.
2.3183 The gradual nature of the effects of superimposition The view of superimposition presented thus far is somewhat simplified in that it fails to account for the interaction of superimposition with memory processes. We have spoken of the unification of items as if it were
an all-or-none process. The facts of linguistic structure show that superimposition cannot function in this way. Let us consider the fate of two lexical items $A$ and $B$ which are present in amalgams in the shapes $A_{1}, A_{2} \ldots A_{n}$ and $B_{1}, B_{2} \ldots B_{n}$. Through superimposition of the amalgams which contain A and B together with many other items, Rule 1 is extracted which completely predicts the various shapes in which A appears in these amalgams. Rule lalso predicts some of the basic alteration in which $B$ is involved, but complete prediction of $\mathrm{B}^{\prime}$ s alterations requires the extraction of rules 7,13 , and 34 which the child has not yet completed. Before, we suggested that items such as A may be extracted from their various amalgams and unified, but it is clear that $B$ cannot be unified in this way. On the other hand, we have reason to believe that Rule 1 applies to $B$ just as much as it applies to $A$. The clearest way out of this dilemma seems to be the following: where an item is involved in a series of alternations, unification proceeds in a gradual fashion. For example, when the Hungarian child learns the front-back vowel-harmony rule, he extends the pattern to all suffixes vidergoing such harmony. In their various amalgams, each suffix is given a new, changed coding which corresponds to its pairing with a new rule extracted by superimposition. Before this occurs, the child has coded the / / / in
házhoz "house+allative" as /+back, Oround/. After rule extraction, the / / / is coded as $/ \pm$ back, Oround/ and the ambiguity is resolved by rule. At this point, however, amalgams containing -hoz, -hez, -hoz still contain essential information regarding rounding and their representations could only be unified after the rule for rounding-harmony emerges.

This gradualistic model of the application of superimposition can also account for features of the acquisition of derivational morphology. As we will see in chapter 5 of Part II , regarding the learning of Hungarian, a large number of derivational or formative suffixes are limited in cooccurrence to a specific set of roots. In English, unhappy is a conventional lexical item, whereas unred is not. Whereever the semantics of items such as unhappy cail be predicted simply as a composite of the component items, such as un- and happy, it is reasonable to assume that the child attempts to analyse these amalgams into their component forms. For such amalgams, there are neitinez phonological nor semólogical grounds prohibiting analyis, but such analysis would violate lexical facts regarding permitted occurrences of formative morphemes and roots. In such cases, the chila may proceed with the analysis by accounting for all semological or phonological alterations in terms of roles already at his command and by
unifying each of the morphemes involved to its individual lexical representation, if already available, or by establishing a new lexical representation for the item. However, the amalgams involved must be retained simply as associations between separately encoded lexical items. In this sense, systematization of such items allows superimpositon and unification to proceed to a finish, but does not permit the final act of analysis. Thus, the result of systematization is that, from an initial fully-specified amalgam, all that remains is a specification of an association between two independent morphemes. In section 3.13 we discuss this matter from the perspective of the productivity of the various mules involved. The preservation of some unique association between otherwise independent lexical items is a case of minimal insulation. Insulation may be viewed as the opposite of analysis through superimposition. It frequently occurs that some of the most common forms of a language violate some of the most general rules of that language. The ability of the language-user to operate with both productive rules and exceptions to these rules can be traced to the insulation of certain common items against the effects of these rules. Some English examples of complete insulation are children, bought, and were. Failure to insulate these items against the regular patterns results in childs, buyed, and amed.

### 2.3184 Superimposition compared witin Braine's learning mechanism

In a recent paper on child phonology, Braine (1972) presents a simple learning mechanism which is designed to account for a data range very similar to that accounted for by the process of superimposition and the other processes of systematization suggested here. Braine proposes that:

The phoneme /x/ replaces /y/ (or zero) in the lexical entry if the representation with /x/ yields the same phonetic output as the representation with /y/ (or zero) when produced in what as hitherto been the standard phonological context of the morpheme. (If the morpheme is a word, then the "standard" phonological context will be the word in isolation; otherwise, it will be the most frequently occurring form of the morpheme in the learner's speech. (page 36)

Braine presents a number of examples of the operation of this principle. His first example is taken from some British dialect area where both soar and saw are consistently heard by the child as realized by the same sound, either /s3:/ or /soo/, whereas soaring can be distinguished from sawing by the presence of inter-vocalic /r/. In order to make his learming principle work in this case, Braine must assume that the child has a rule of final-r deletion which allows him to add /r/ to the earlier r-less lexical representation of soar. Braine's principle is only intended to operate in cases where the lexical representation possessed by the child is insufficient to account for : :
some form perceived in the input. This is to say that the experience of hearing soaring is the efficient cause of the alteration of the lexical representation of soar. Braine is not suggesting that the child adds phonemes throughout his lexicon wherever they can be safely deleted through some rule.

Braine's analysis is similar to our own in that experience with new forms is taken as the motive for the operation of processes of lexical systematization. It differs from our own suggestion in two important ways. First, it requires the presence of füly-acquired rules before any systematization can transpire. It may be true that the speech of Braine's subject Steven was subject to some primitive articulatory limitation on the production of final-r. However, how might we explain learming of the adult representation of soar from a child who happened not to suffer from such a limitation at the time of leaming this word? Braine might reply that all children are subject to this restriction, save only those who have traded their primitive restriction for some adult-like phonotactic rule of r-deletion. An argument such as this retains its plausability as long as attention is confined to those rules which are really primitive articulatory tendencies. But, when we expand our attention to include morphotactic rules such
as the rule of internal vowel deletion in Hungarian (see section 3.13) which deletes the last inter-consonantal vowel in certain specified roots under certain specified conditions contingent with other rules, it becomes very difficult to assume that such deletions are a universal property of human language. Certainly the tendency towards deletions is universal, but the limitation of these deletions to a specific lexical sub-set in a specific environment must certainly be learned. Moreover, if such bound-rules are to be learned, it must be through experience with the various altemation forms which the root assumes. However, Braine appears to be assuming that rules are already present before lexical modifications are attempted.

This difficulty may also be observed in Braine's second example, taken from Russian. Braine assumes that the child controls not only the articulatory tendency (or phonotactic rule) of final-consonant devoicing, but also a rule replacing /o/ by schwa in unaccented syllables. We believe that these two assumptions are of a qualitatively different sort: the first involves some reputed universal articulatory tendency, the second involves a language-specific phenomena. On the one hand, we have doubts about the relevance of articulatory limitations to the process of lexical acquisition. On the other hand, we are worried about the effects upon
the lexicon of the child's overcoming these limitations with advancing development. If the production of lexical items were bound to the presence of articulatory limitations, the lifting of these limitations might: result in a series of rather bizarre forms from children who were fairly advanced in development. On this basis, one would predict that, as soon as a German or Russian child shows ability to voice one final stop, all final stops of roots which ever appear voiced would suddenly, in $27 l$ positions, appear voiced. To my knowledge, this has never been observed.

A second problem with Braine!s suggested Hearming mechanism and principle is that they require that the basic lexical form always be the richest form. In the discussion of section 2.3181 above we noted that the basic form of some Hungarian words is not the one with the most possible segments. If one is to pay any aitention to the reality of such intuitions, then the ambiguity bias established through superimposition more satisfactorily accounts for the shape of the basic forms of lexical items.

In general, Braine's approach resembles our own in certain ways, but differs in requiring that rules be present before lexical modification occurs. We agree that, wherever rules are already acquired, they may apply directly to new items falling under their jurisdiction. However, we emphasize in our model that the initial formation of rules depends upon the process of comparison
of amalgams through superimpostion. Moreover, we would tend to downgrade the role of primitive articulatory tendencies as a stable basis for the learning of lexical alterations.
2.319 Rule-formation

In section 2.1 we outlined ways in which linguistic rules can relate and transform information. In section 2.312 we distinguished between tactic rule schemes and relational rule schemes. In section 2.317 we saw how the creation of ambiguous features during superimposition and preliminary unification provides a direct motive for the formation of a rule based upon the context as a predictor of the ambiguity. Moreover, in section 2.315 we noted that the desire to eliminate redundancy may lead directly to formation of a rule, even when no unification occurs.

Comparing all these observations, we can construct a typology of rules. The first major division in this typology corresponds to the two major motives of section 2.315, analysis and the elimination of redundancy. Taking the phonological component of the grammar as an example, we find that these two processes distinguish phonotactic rules from morphophonemic rules. Recently, it has been suggested that phonotactic facts may be economically explained through morphotactic rules. On the other hand,

Chafe (1968) has questioned the possibility of totally integrating phonotactic and phonological description, although it does seem that there are significant areas of overlap between the two systems in many languages. In terms of the present model, the differences between the two varieties of rules reflect differences in their developmental course, while similarities in their form reflect the fact that they operate on similar varieties of information.

In addition to the distinctions already drawn between relational and tactic rules and between rules which predict redundancies and rules which predict ambiguities, we may distinguish between free and bound rules. Free-rules are general rules which apply whenever their structural description is fulfilled. Phonotactic rules are, by their very nature, free-rules applying to all items. Bound-rules apply to specific lexical items in ways to be discussed below. Bound-rules may occur in any of the components deàling with lexicaz items: phonological, syntactic, and semological: Bound-rules within the phonological component are exclusively morpinotactic. The possibility of syntactic rules bound to specific items was discussed in section 2.138 above.

It is necessary to distinguish two sub-classes of bound rules: partially-bound rules and fully-bound rules. Partially-bound rules are bound to the cocurrence
of ambiguous features, as these as defined in sec. 2.3181. The specific function of these partially-bound rules is the resolution of the ambiguity encoded through superimposition. In terms of utilization, it may be that rules of this type act like free rules, in that they are activated by the presence of a phonological environment which is specifiable solely in terms of distinctive features, without recourse to any mention of lexical items. However, the acquisition of these partially-bound rules follows a course quite different from that for free-rules, in that the formation of a bound rule requires coordination of the role with the establishment of the ambiguous feature through superimposition. This coordination is made difficult by the fact that placement of the ambiguous feature must be determined separately for each lexical item. In the case of a free-rule, once the rule is isolated, it extends more or less immediately throughout the Iexicon.

The second type of bound rule is the fuliy-bound rule, whose activation is bound to the occurrence of specific lexical items. Since the fully;bound rule is tied to specific morphemes, it may also be thought of as a morpheme-specific rule. A particular sub-variety of the morpheme-specific rule is the morpheme selection mole which is bound to one or more morphemes, and which selects between these morphemes on the basis of phonological facts. In such cases, two synonymous morphemes are not unified through superimposition. Examples of
each of these various rule types will be given in section 3.13 below. Although morpheme selection rules appear quite different from other morpheme specific rules in descriptive terms, it should be noted that their psycholinguistic statuses are quite similar.

### 2.32 Requisite physiological structures

- Attempts to teach language to chimpanzees, such as that of Premack (1971), indicate that the apes' inability to acquire verbal language may be attributable not so much to deficiences in the central cognitive processes discussed in the previous section, as to the fact that he has no satisfactory means of encoding meanings into audible signals. On the other hand, every normal human child inherits a vocal apparatus welldesigned for achieving fairly accurate articulations. Although we may marvel at the adaptation of the oral tract separating man and ape (Lenneberg, 1967), we must not forget that the process of articulation reamins a major stumbling block in the path of child language acquisition. The articulatory process is the one language area where large amounts of energy are required to move blocks of matter. In audition, the cochlea responds in a highly sensitive fashion to small vibrations. The transmission of electro-chemical messages across the synapses and the relay of signals in neurons involve
relatively small amounts of energy and move very small amounts of matter. However, ariciculation requires movements of the jaw mass, the tongue, the vocal cords, the lungs, and a number of other heavy organs. Moreover, such movements must become coordinated and precise.

In terms of our immediate concerns, one of the most important aspects of the system of articulation is that some articulations are inherently more difficult than others. Articulations that require a maintenance of stable position, such as stridency or trilling, place a greater stress upon the system of coordinations. Additionally, certain articulations may be more difficult in the context of other articulations. Braine (1972) and Stampe (1969) have noted that both inherent difficulty of articulation of a sound and difficulty with the articulation of certain sequences of sounds are widespread characteristics of early child language. Braine speaks: of these limitations as "primitive phonotactic tendencies." Stampe pushes the analogy of these limitations even further and contends that, in large measure, learning of adult phonotactics is simply a precess of selection from among the numerous phonotactic rules limiting early child productions. We recognize the universal existence of these primitive tendencies, but we believe that it is methodologically unsound to think of them as rules. Moreover, we are skeptical regarding Stampe's hypothesis, holding that the limitations facing the
child cannot be attributed to the adult. There is no evidence, for example, that the adult German is unable to voice final consonants.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

### 3.0 Evaluating and testing the model

We should stress that the model advanced in the previous section is nothing more than a working hypothesis. By forcing ourselves to be specific about the consequences of our observations in terms of $a$ model of language behavior, we can increase the precision of our thought and communication.

Models are best tested against other models which are designed to explain similar facts. In the case of the present model, this means that its structure can be evaluated against current generative grammars. In terms of the utilizational model, the comparison that suggests itself is with Morton's Logogen Model. If I interpret Morton's model correctly, it agrees in many significant aspects with the model proposed here. The one exception to this is that the present model permits bi-directional utilization of structure above the most peripheral levels of audition and phonation. The acquisitional aspects of the model can be most profitably compared to the learning principles suggested by Braine (1971b, 1972): such a comparison was partially conducted in section 2.3184 above. The comparison should be guided by principles outlined in section 1.0 . We should also note that there are numerous aspects of the present model which cannot be directly evaluated against other available explanations. In particular, no other model attempts on to integrate structural, utilizational, and acquísitional concerns.

### 3.1 An evaluation of the model in terms of data on language structure

The descriptive adequacy of the structural aspects of this model can be most completely tested by describing an entire language in its terms. Of course, no present structural model is equal to this task and the present model is no exception. The major obstacle in the path of effective linguistic description is the poor state of our knowledge of semantic structure. Granted this major difficulty, we illustrate in section 3.13 how the structural model proposed in section 2.1 is capable of providing an accurate account of some of the essentials of Hungarian grammar. Before we turn to our description of Hungarian, we consider two major aspects of the proposed structural model which are, perhaps, the most controversial. In section 3.11 we discuss the status of the proposed simultaneity of rule-operation on a given level, and in section 3.12 we discuss the hypothesis of strict separation of information types between informational levels.

### 3.11 Rule-ordering

Discussions of the need for ordering between rules of a grammar have generally concerned themselves with only syntactic and phonological rules. To our knowledge, no arguments have been advanced supporting ordering of semantic, phonetic, or acoustic rules. Therefore, we will also confine our discussion of rule-ordering to these two areas. It is possible to define at least three major
positions regarding the ordering of grammatical rules on a given grammatical level. In one model, rules are said to be extrinsically ordered, i.e. to be applied in a predetermined sequence irregardiess of the exact shape of the underlying strings. In the model of intrinsic ordering, the order of application of the rules is not predetermined, but is contingent upon the nature of the underlying strings. Thus, the operation of Rule C may transform Structure 1 to Structure 2. Rule B is then intrinsically ordered after Rule A, since it applies to Structure 2 and not to Structure 1. In the model we suggest, all rules apply simultaneously and in a scanning fashion. If the structural description of a rule is fulfilled, a structural change is made. Several such changes may be coordinated in a given area of information according to the specifications of the grammar.

### 3.111 Ordering of syntactic rules

Of the various published accounts of ordered sets of syntactic rules, it is Burt's (1971) introduction to the subject which postulates the greatest depth of extrinsic rule-ordering. In addition to seventeen ordered rules of phrase-structure, Burt finds evidence for strict linear ordering of twenty-six syntactic transformations. Burt summarizes the content of the manual as "exemplary of the basic insights achieved by
advocates of the transformational approach to English syntax," (Preface).

It is possible to formulate a set of non-ordered or simultaneous rules which serve to generate all the sentences of the type considered by Burt. Such a non-ordered solution requires five semological rules, eighteen lexical rules, and thirteen syntactic transformations. By shifting the descriptive burden from the syntactic component to the lexicon and the semological component, the similtaneous solution achieves additional economies in the areas of semantic and lexical description. Although a full account of the simultaneous solution would clearly be out-of-place in the present context, we do hope to make it available at a later date.

It is not clear how one should evaluate the two solutions. While the ordered solution requires fewer total rules, it requires the added ability to store and use order, as wēll as some learning mechanism to acquire ordered rule sets. Moreover, the simultaneous solution seems to parcel out information types into more natural divisions. In particular, the choice of grammatical morphemes such as by, to, who, it, etc. is not a result of a syntactic transformation, but of a lexical insertion. The problem of successive lexical look-ups is also avoided. In general, there is little mitigating in favor of the ordered solution.
3.112 Ordering of phonological rules

Kiparsky (1968) presents five examples arguing for strict ordering among phonological rules. In his first example, Kiparsky (177) notes that, in standard Finnish, underlying vee is realized as vie through diphthongization, and underlying tede "do, make" is realized as tee through a rule deleting certain medial consonants. These forms, by themselves, constitute no evidence for strict ordering of rules. However, in certain dialects, standard tee "you do, make" is replaced by tie. Kiparsky proposes that, in these dialects, consonant deletion precedes diphthongization. The present model would suggest that the difference between the dialects and the standard is not a difference in the ordering of two rules, but a difference in the context-specification of the diphthongization rule. In the dialects, the dipthongization rule specifies that the vowels may be separated by a consonant marked as / + segment/.

Kiparsky then compares the Swiss dialects of Schaffhausen and Kesswil (178). He notes that in both dialects $/ 0 /$ occurs only before consonants which are either /+grave/ or /+lateral/, whereas /c/ may occur before consonants which are neither grave nor lateral. Kiparsky assumes that / // is the "underlying" form for all lexical items with either / / or / / / He therefore proposes a phonotactic lowering rule (178) to change
/o/ to $/ \mathrm{L} /:$

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l}
V \\
- \text { high } \\
+ \text { back }
\end{array}\right] \rightarrow \text { +low / } \rightarrow\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { +consonantal } \\
\text {-grave } \\
\text {-lateral }
\end{array}\right]
$$

Note that this lowering is a purely phonotactic process, not a result of morphotactic alterations. However, both dialects use the morphophonemic umlauting rule to form plurals etc. In the dialect of Kesswil there is a low-front vowel $/ 5 /$, as well as a mid-front vowel $/ \mathrm{\delta} /$. However, in Schaffhausen there is no low-front vowel and all umlauting is achieved through the mid-front vowel.

Kiparsky's solution to the problem here is to combine his phonotactic lowering rule with the morphotactic umlauting rule in two different sequences. In Kesswil the lowering occurs first and the products of lowering may be umlauted. In Schaffhausen the umlauting occurs first. Since the "underlying" vowels are all the mid-vowel / / /, the products of umlauting can only be front mid vowels. Note that Kiparsky's rule cited above only applies to back vowels and that no lowering of front umlauted vowels could occur.

Although Kiparsky's solution serves to adquately "generate" the forms of both dialects, it requires us to make several psycholinguistically doubtful assumptions. First, it requires us to believe that highly languagespecific phonotactic rules are operative even in young children. Second, it requires us to imagine that words such as bodg in the Kesswil dialect are leamed as bodg, even though they never appear in this form anywhere in
the linguistic environment. Finally, it requires us to make the basic assumption that sules are ordered and that there is some direct path from complexities of phonological structure to control through re-ordering of rules.

In the formulation suggested by the present model, the underlying forms of words in the two dialects would more closely resemble the forms these words assume in speech. In the first part of our formulation we present the solution to the alternations which may be devised by young children, as they first acquire the relevant patterns. In Kesswil, children hear words with mid vowels as always containing mid vowels; similarly, words with low vowels always have low vowels. In Schaffhausen, words with mid vowels (i.e. boga) always have mid vowels, but words with low vowels (i.e. bsdo) may also have mid front vowels. For these latter words, the feature /土low/ will be encoded as a direct result of superimposition (section 2.318). Summarizing:

| Schaffhausen | Kesswil |
| :---: | :---: |
| 0low | Olow |
| tlow | 0low |

In both dialects, the umlauting rule is identical. In Schaffhausen, the children must also learn a rule to resolve the ambiguous feature /土 low/ to /+low/ when umlauting does not occur:

$$
\pm \text { low - +low / } \frac{(+ \text { back })^{*}}{\frac{ \pm \text { back }}{}}
$$

The feature enclosed in parentheses is intended to represent the suprasegmental morpheme of umlauting. Presumably, the child has also marked vowels susceptible to umlauting with the feature /土front/ and it is to such ambiguous features that the umlauting suprasegmental applies. As we noted in section 2.137, the feature $/ \pm$ low/ will assume the value /0low/ when the above rule does not function. Thus, when umlauted by /Oback/, the feature will be /0low/.

This is the solution devised by children who have not yet concerned themselves with the phonotactic facts common to the two dialects. In Kesswil, older children will learn to produce the feature /+low/ through the rule:

$$
\text { Olow - +low } \left./\left[\begin{array}{l}
\begin{array}{l}
\text { t-vocalic } \\
\text { Ohigh } \\
+ \text { back }
\end{array}
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { toons } \\
\text { ígrave } \\
\text { +lateral }
\end{array}\right\}\right]
$$

whereas older children in Schaffhausen must learn that

$$
\text { Olow -_ +low }\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { ( } \text { +back }) \\
\overline{\text { +Focalic }} \\
\text { Ohigh } \\
\text { +back }
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { +cons } \\
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\text { +grave } \\
\text { +lateral }
\end{array}\right\}
\end{array}\right]
$$

With the synthesis of this new rule, the rule resolving $/ \pm 10 w /$, as well as all the encodings for /t low/ lose. their function and disappear. Quite parallel to the

Schaffhausen-Kesswil example is a dialect contrast Kiparsky (199-200) cites between Low German and Swiss German; all that we have said about the former applies mutatis mutandis to the latter. On the first level of our explanation of the dialect differences, the level accounting for the performance of young childre, we interpret the contrast as due to the loss of a rule in Kesswil and differences in the coding of the underlying forms in the two dialects. So Chafe (1968:131) interprets the example from Low German and Swiss as "loss of a rule accompanied by a change in underlying forms." In the second solution, that offered for older children, the differences are even smaller, only involving the presence of the umlauting environment.

In order to discuss Kiparsky's remarks on the ordering of rules involved in the two Slavic palatalizations (197-198), we would need more extensive information supporting the quite abstract forms Kiparsky proposes to explain the synchronic facts. However, Kiparsky's discussion (199) of the relative ordering of rules governing devoicing and spirantization in two groups of German dialects can be discussed on the basis of the material Kiparsky presents. The forms in question are:

| Alsatian | (conservative) | Low German (innovative) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tāk | tāx | "day" |
| tā̌e | tāरe | "days" |
| tāg | tāg | underlying |

Kiparsky is able to generate these forms by assuming that spirantization only applies to voiced consonants ( $g$ to $X$ ) and by ordering spịantization after devoicing in Alsatian. If the consonant has already been devoiced, spirantization cannot apply. Koutsoudas, Sanders, and Noll (1971:30-31; abbreviated as KSN).provide an alternative explanation which simply notes that, whereas spirantization may only occur in the environment $\nabla \ldots \quad \nabla$ in Alsatian, it occurs in the environment $V \ldots$ (perhaps V __ \#) in Low German. Thus KSN explain the sound change as the result of the simplification of the context-specification of the rule. Both devoicing and spiranitization may apply simultaneously to a given distinctive feature representation.

To KSN's expianation we would only add the observation that both devoicing and spirantization, from our perspective, serve to resolve the features /土 voice/ and /土 spirant/ which are present on most, but not all, roots ending with velars. Exceptions such as awek may be coded with ambiguity, or they may be coded as $/ \pm$ voice/, if there is reason to maintain an underlying representation of aweg. In either case, they differ from other Low German roots of this type.

A number of other authors have offerred evidence of the need for postulating strict ordering among phonological rules. For example, Postal (1968:140-152)
discusses in detail the need for ordering between six rules of the phonological component of Mohawk:

1) Truncation $\quad \nabla \rightarrow \emptyset$ in $\quad \nabla$
2) Prothesis $\varnothing \rightarrow i$ in verb (\# $\left.\quad D_{o}^{n} \nabla D_{o}^{n} \#\right)_{\text {verb }}$
3) Stress $\quad \nabla \longrightarrow \nabla^{\circ}$ in $\quad D_{0}^{n} \nabla D_{0}^{n} \#$
4) Stress Jump $\quad \nabla \quad D_{0}^{n} \nexists^{\prime} \longrightarrow \nabla^{\prime} D_{0}^{n} \not q^{\prime}$
5) Tone $\nabla^{\prime} \longrightarrow \hat{V}$ in $-\left\{\begin{array}{l}? \\ \vec{h} R\end{array}\right\}$
6) Iength


Where the symbols are:
V any vowel
C any consonant, resonant or not, including systematic $\mathbb{W}$, $\mathbb{Y}$
D any nonvowel, i.e. consonant, or $\underline{n}$, $\underline{-}$
$R$ any resonant, i.e. $W$, $Z, \underline{n}$, $\underline{x}$
$\emptyset$ the null or identity element
$\bar{X}_{0}^{n}$ from 0 to $\underline{n}$ successive occurrence of $X$
$\left\{\begin{array}{l}A \\ B\end{array}\right\}$ either $A$ or $B$
\# word boundary

- stress
* falling tone
: length

A non-ordered solution need not be as uneconomical as Postal suggests. (In the following, the reader is
kindly requested to consult Postal's examples and discussion.) First, Postal notes that the prothetic /i/ of Mohawk verbs cannot be assigned by the phonological component of a system which postulates separation of informational levels, since assignment "involves appeal to categorial structure." Precisely for this reason, we hold that the /i/ is a lexical item marking the category Verb; its coding includes the features /土segment/ which are resolved by the rule:

$$
\pm \text { segment }-\quad+\text { segment/ \# _ } D_{0}^{n} \nabla_{0}^{n} D_{0}^{n} \quad \#
$$

By substituting the representation $\nabla_{o}^{n}$ for the $V$ of Postal's prothesis rule, the need to order prothesis after truncation is eliminated. Although the symbol $\nabla_{o}^{n}$ is more complex than $V$, the rule is simplified by the omission of categorial symbols and parentheses. There is no need to account for the fact that the epenthetic vowels do not figure in the stress rule, since the stress rule begins its operation before they are present. Therefore, a simultaneous solution eliminates rule \#4. The stress rule itself must be slightly modified:
Ostress $\rightarrow$ +stress/ $\left[\begin{array}{l}- \\ +\nabla 0 c \\ 0 c o n s\end{array}\right] D_{0}^{n} \nabla_{o}^{n} D_{o}^{n}$
and the tone rule takes the form:
Otone $\rightarrow \quad$ +tone $/\left[\begin{array}{l}\left.-\quad \begin{array}{l}+\sigma 0 c \\ O c o n s\end{array}\right]\left\{\begin{array}{l}? \\ h R\end{array}\right\} D_{0}^{n} \nabla_{0}^{n} D_{0}^{n} \quad \#, ~\end{array}\right.$

Postal's rule for vowel length seems to combine phonological and phonetic facts. It is a phonetic fact that falling tone is always long; this should be noted by a rule of the phonetic component. The phonological facts can be described by the simultaneous rule:
$\nabla \rightarrow V: / \ldots C V_{0}^{n} D_{0}^{n} \#$
Sumarizing the simultaneous solution:
Truncation: $\quad V \rightarrow \varnothing$ in $\quad V$
Realization: $\quad \pm \operatorname{seg} \rightarrow+\operatorname{seg} / \# \ldots D_{0}^{n} \nabla_{0}^{n} D_{0}^{n} \#$
Stress: $\quad V \rightarrow V^{\prime} / \ldots D_{0}^{n} \nabla_{0}^{n} D_{0}^{n} \frac{\#}{\pi}$
Tone:
$\nabla \longrightarrow \hat{\nabla} /-\left\{\begin{array}{l}? \\ h R\end{array}\right\} D D_{0}^{n} \nabla_{0}^{n_{0}} D_{0}^{n} \#$
Length: $\quad \nabla \rightarrow V: / \ldots C \nabla_{0}^{n} D_{0}^{n} \#$
Given a set of conventions which could bracket shared environments of simultaneous rules, this could be further simplified. Although this solution requires an additional lexical item and an additional phonetic rule; it eliminates a phonological rule, the need for ordering of the phonological rules, and the use of categorial structure in the phonological component. Although symbol counting is a risky business, this solution hardly increases the total symbols required.

Chomsky (1964:89) proposes the following ordered rules for the phonological component of English:

1) Spirantization $\left\{\begin{array}{c}k \\ t\end{array}\right\} \longrightarrow|s|$ in the context $/ \ldots+(i, y)$
2) Palatalization: (s, z) + (i, y) $\rightarrow\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { ( } \\ \text { z })\end{array} / \ldots\right.$ Vowel
3) Devoicing: $z \longrightarrow s$ in the context/ _ +iv Spirantization accounts for pairs like opaque-opacity; palatalization accounts for ignite-ignition; and devoicing accounts for abuse-abusive. Chomsky claims that, without rule-ordering, the pair logic-logician must be accounted for by a separate rule and that pairs such as persuadepersuasive require another two additional rules. Perhaps, if Chomsky had written his rules in terms of distinctive features, he would have noted that a simultaneous solution requires not new rules but less features. Specifically, pairs such as logic-logician and corrode-corrosion can be generated by eliminating /+strident, +continuant, +anterior/ from the left-most member of the second rale; and pairs such as corrode-corrosive can be generated by dropping the features /+continuant, +strident/ from the left-most member of the third rule.

Koutsoudas, Sanders, and Noll (7-10) also discuss the ordering Saporta (1965:220-223) posits for various forms of Latin-American Spanish. Thus, in Uruguayan Spanish, /e/ is lowered to / $\varepsilon /$ before a final consonant and /s/ is deleted finally. The plural of klase "class" is $\mathrm{klase}+\mathrm{s}$, realized as klasks. If vowel-lowering is followed by s-deletion, the vowel of klase (with deleted /s/) would not be followed by a consonant and could not be lowered. But, if we apply the rules simul-
taneously, the problem evaporates: both /s/ and /e/ undergo their changes independently and simultaneously. These remarks apply mutatis mutandis to the ordering in Saporta of $k$-Insertion and Stridency assignment. The following rule pair presents a different problem:

1) Final Depalatalization: $\tilde{I} \rightarrow 1 / \longrightarrow$ \#
2) Delateralization $\tilde{I} \longrightarrow \quad \mathrm{y} / \mathrm{V}$

Castillian Spanish uses only the first rule and no rule-ordering problem is involved. In Iatin-American Spanish, however, Saporta finds this derivational sequence:

| "that" | "those" |  |
| :--- | :---: | :--- |
| akei | akeĩos | underlying forms |
| akel | - | by Rule 1 |
| - | akeyos | by Rule 2 |

In fact there is no reason, other than a diachronic.one, to postulate similar underlying forms for the two dialects. Instead, the underlying forms for IatinAmerican can be taken as ending in /1/ and altering to /y/ by a rule of Delateralization acting in the environment. $V$ _ $V$. This allows us to spare a rule in the description of each dialect.

In cases of feature "flip-flop" such as the alteration mentioned by Wang (1967:102):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { +high } \longrightarrow \text {-high } \\
& \text {-high } \longrightarrow \text { +high, }
\end{aligned}
$$

one may substitute rules such as $\alpha$ high - - - $\alpha$ high, or one may postulate simoltaneous rule application. In effect, the former is an abbreviation of the latter.

- In a. Iengthy discussion of stress, voice, and length in Southern Paiute, based upon Sapir (1930) and Harms (1966), Chomsky and-Halle (1968:344-350) find evidence for "rule ordering of both the sequential and the simultaneous kind, along with several other intricacies." Here, we again kindly request the reader to consult these studies during the course of our discussion. In the alternative proposal below, we shall use $\mathbb{S}$ as a symbol for a syllable. The simultaneous solution requires these four rules:

Assignment of Primary Stress:
Ostress $\rightarrow$ +stress $/ \#\left\{\begin{array}{l}{\left[\begin{array}{l}\mathrm{S}\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}\mathrm{S} \\ {[\mathrm{S}]}\end{array}\right.} \\ {\left[\begin{array}{ll}\mathrm{S} & \ldots\end{array}\right][\mathrm{S}] \#}\end{array}\right\}$
Assignment of Secondary Stress and Contraction: Ostress $\longrightarrow+$ +stress $/\left[\begin{array}{l}S \\ \text { Osiress }\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}S\end{array}\right][S]$

If both of the above rules operate, /+stress/ may be assigned twice. This will Jield phonetic primary siress. If only the second rule applies, secondary stress will be produced.

Degemmination:

+ segment $\rightarrow$ Osegment $/\left[\begin{array}{l}+ \text { son } \\ \text { Ostress }\end{array}\right][$ Pson $]+\left[\frac{0_{0}}{}[+\right.$ son $][+$ seg $]$
Note that, when the second /+son/ is word-final, it is followed by the word-boundary, while is /Osegment/.


## Devoicing:

+roice -- Oroice /

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\mathrm{S} \\
{\left[\begin{array}{c}
\mathrm{S} \\
\mathrm{Ostress}
\end{array}\right]^{\#}[- \text { son }][- \text { son }]}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

If the action of any rule serves to alter the feature /Ostress/ which appears in rules 2, 3, and 4, the operation of these rales would be blocked. In section 2.213 we discussed the limited ways in which alteration of the environment during scanning can simulate rule-ordering; this is an example of such simulated ordering. The present solution eliminates the need to complicate the grammar with "an infinite set of rules" (Chomsky and ialle 1968:343), to postulate ruleordering, and to devoice (by Rule 54) spirants which have been voiced by a previous rule (rule 46).

### 3.12 Strict epparation between levels

The issue of separation between informational levels has received less attention in recent discussions than the issue of rule-ordering. The present model stipulates that information on a given structural level is homogeneous, containing no admixture of information from other levels. Thus, the information on the semological level is exclusively expressed in semantic features and no phonetic features are present. Similarly, inform-
ation on the acoustic level consists entirely of acoustic impressions and has no admixture of semantic features. When the extreme ends of the informational spectrum are compared in this way, the case for separation of information levels begins to appear almost prima facie. However, a number of authors have postulated admixture of information types not between the extremes of semantics and phonetics, but between syntax and semantics in regards to the information resulting in lexicalization, and between phonology and lexical sub-divisions in regards to phonological rules. In the next two sections we fecus specifically upon these two questions. Other varieties of admixture could be conceived, but these two seem to be the ones that most frequently appear in the literature.

### 3.121 Separation in regards to Iexicalization

Here the opponent of the hypothesis of strict separation would maintain that lexicalization acts upon some form information other than that provided by semantic features. The arguments reviewed by Lakoff (1971:267 passim) are designed to show that lexical insertion is, in at least some instances, dependent upon information which can only be generated through the operation of syntactic rules. It is our position that these various examples are generally accurate in
in their assessment of the semantic composition of the lexical items in question, but inaccurate in their attempt to "rearrange" constituent structure before permitting lexicalization. The view of the present model is that lexical items are capable of expressing information contained in various positions in a proposition or information contained in two related propositions. All that is necessary to properly effectuate lexicalization is an accurate description of the features of semological structure and the semantic relations in which they stand. For example, Postal (1971) interprets the surface verb "remind" as a conflation of "perceive" and "similar" in deeper structure. Since these two verbs are in separate clauses, they cannot be lexicalized through one item in most current theories. In the present lexicalist model, however, lexical verbs are often direct conflations of underlying verbs in two propositions. Postal's argument is that a proper description of the rules governing cooccurrences of reflexive pronouns with "remind" in such sentences as *Mary says that shaving herself reminds Bill of torturing herself.requires that, roughly, the subject of the "perceive"-clause and the "similar"-clause be coreferential. Since the present lexicalist model allows this structure to be made quite explicit inside the lexicon, this cannot be taken as an argument for inter-
penetration of syntactic and semantic facts in regards to lexicalization.

### 3.122 Separation in regards to phonological rules

The stipulation of strict separation of levels
in regards to the operation of phonological rules implies that the only inputs to these rules are the bundles of distinctive features specifying segments, leincallybound information on suprasegmentals, and symbols for morpheme and affix boundaries. This is to say that neither semantic nor syntactic categories are relevant to the operation of phonological rules.

Postal (1968:114-139) discusses at length evidence for the existence of non-phonetic properties in the operation of phonological rules. Basic to his discussion are three example from Mohawk and two from English; let us first consider the English evidence. In his first example from English, Postal (127) observes that "in English some verbs take the nominalizer tion (detention), some ment (development), some al (recital), some null (win) etc. in a generally unpredictable way so that vocabulary divisions are required." Postal proposes that each of the roots involved be assigned some "morphological feature" which will later determine to which phonological rule it shall be subjected. Suffixes are not classed as lexical items, rather they are each assigned through a separate phonological rule. Evidently, Postal must introduce some general symbol for nominal-
ization in order to precipitate the action of the various phonological rules producing nominalizing suffixes.

It is in regards to the question of the "vocabulary divisions" that Postal fails to supply us with sufficient information to consider his proposal fairly. If the vocabulary divisions required here are only relevant to the process of niminalization, then they should be considered essentially ad hoc divisions Although it is possible that ad hoc divisions exist in memory structure through cilustering of similar units, such clustering could be equally weli characterized in a solution preserving separation of levels. It is the existence of non-ad hoc Iexical divisions which Postal fails to illustrate. The only such divisions which seem to evidence some general lexical importance are those which characterize the source of borrowed roots. But note that features such as /+French/, /+Latin/, /+Anglo-Saxon/ etc. will not serve to correctly generate forms requiring -ment, -al, and -tion, since these affixes are present in each of the Romance languages. Rather, it seems that, both in the source languages and in English, there arefeaning differences between the nominalizing suffixes. Thus, -al (Iatin -alis) generally refers to the event or ceremony during which a certain action is carried out; -ment often refers to a process; and -tion more generally indicates the result of a process." In the model we propose, superimposition would
act whenever possible to distinguish between these suffixes as independent lexical units. Where suffix use cannot be governed by consistent semantic facts (compare section 5.4 of Part II), the amalgam would fail to undergo complete morphological analysis and would retain a specific association between the root and the suffix as discussed in section 2.3183.

The solution proposed here is preferable to that proposed by Postal in two important respects. First, this solution specifies that semantic facts, lexical facts, and phonological facts be treated separately in the context of acquisition. Separation of these facts automatically provides a coherent framework for the child's emerging grammar. A theory which postulates the existence of morphological features and exception feacures must explain how such features figure in acquisition and what functional value they might have for the child. How would the ten-year-old discover that certain words hevve a Greek origin, when he has no idea of where Greece is or who the Greeks are? Second, the present solution concentrates language-specific facts into the lexicon, which is the most language-specific of the linguistic levels (Saussure, 1959:67). Postal's solution serves to diminish the language-universality of the phonological component through the introduction of non-universal rules resolving non-oniversal morphological features.

In his second exampile from English, Postal (137) observes that "morpheme initial clusters such as those found in 'sphere;''spkinx,''sphincter' etc. are exceptional since obstruent clusters in general consist of s plus voiceless stop. That is, these forms exist only because they contain at least one exception feature in their systematic descriptions." Our present model would simply suggest that the systematic descriptions of the irregular items are more complete than those of items with regular initial clusters. Thus, the second segment of "sphere" must be represented as /+continuant/ etc., whereas the second segment of "spill" is represented as /Ocontinuant/ etc.

Postal's first example from Móhawk (116-117) deals with rules for epenthetic insertion of /i/ and /e/. Postal suggests that the rule for /i/ insertion must include in its description the feature /+verb/, since the /i/ only precedes verbs. As we noted in section 3.112 , in regards to just this example, the /i/ may be more appropriately treated as a lexical item marking the category /+verb/. This item is assigned during lexicalization and functions grammatically; its phonological specification includes the feature / segment/ which is resolved by a phonological rule such as the following:
$\pm$ segment $\rightarrow+$ segment / \# $\quad-\nabla_{0}^{n} \nabla_{0}^{n} \quad-\nabla_{0}^{n}\left(\nabla_{0}^{n} \quad-\nabla_{0}^{n}\right) \#$
Postal's second example from Mohawk (118) deals with the morphemes "zoic, feminine, and objective with respective base shapes which include wa, yaka, and wa." The cited forms only appear in verbs; in nouns the forms are a, aka, and a, respectively. If the homonymous suffixes involved are in fact separate lexical items, the difference between noun and verb paradigms may be accounted for by the addition of three lexical items. Postal prefers to establish the rule that "word initial glides drop in nouns." If the rule serves no purpose other than to condense six items into three (or four into two?), it hardly appears worth the additionàl expense of its formulation.

Postal's final example (119-124) from Mohawk is based upon a "class of a few dozen words, almost all of them French borrowings, which have final stress." Since most Mohawk words take penultimate stress, these items are essentially irregular forms. Moreover, they include in their number items which were not borrowed from French. Postal tells us that "we cannot simply give up and mark the French morphemes with stress on the final vowel in the dictionary. These forms receive non-stress on this vowel unless this is the final vowel of a word. Thus, compare /dago's/ 'cat' with /dagosgo':wah/ 'moun-
tain lion." "The natural solution which suggests itself here is to code final emphasis as / $\pm$ segment/ on these few French borrowings and io resolve the Peature as /+segment/ in the environment __\#. Thus, nothing in this example militates against separation of levels.

In general, we have seen that the fundamental
difference between the solution which mixes information levels and that which separates them is that the latter concentrates irregularity and exceptions in the lexicon, whereas the former introduces irregularity and exceptions into the phonological component. Particularly from the viewpoint of acquisition and utilization, the latter solution is preierable.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

### 3.13 An outline of aspects of Hungarian grammar

This section is designed not only to illustrate the adequacy of the structural model in descriptive terms, but also to provide a basis for the data on the acquisition of Hungarian grammar which concerns us in section 3.3 below and in Parts II and III. Unfortunately, practical considerations force us to omit a treatment of syntactic rules and semological patterns. We are able to outline some fundamental properties of lexicon, particularly in relation to the phonology and the phonological and phonetic descriptions given include the most important patterns in the language. Our basic source throughout has been the comprehensive grammar recently published by the Linguistics Institute of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. This two-volume work is entitled A Mai Magyar Nyelv Rendszere or The Structure of Modern Hungarian. However, the basic framework of that grammar is descriptive and traditional, while the present account is generative, in terms of the model of section 2.1.

### 3.131 The Lexicon

Although a complete specification of even the most common lexical items in Hungarian is clearly beyond our scope, we do hope to outline two basic types of
information in this section. First, we will list the major types of roots in terms of morphological patterning. Secondly, we will make a list of all Hungarian suffixes together with their phonological representations and a general semantic representation or gloss. First, we consider the major morphological classes for roots. In large measure, our analysis follows that of Sándor Károly (in the Academy grammar, edited by Tompa, 313-331). Although hierarchical aspects of lexical structure certainly allow the speaker to differentiate between the parts of speech in terms of such features as /+object/ or /+process/, the importance of the parts-of-speech per se is actuaily minimal. Although noun and verbs roots may becmembers of different classes, they may also be present in one class. In effect, the phonological rules are "blind" to the part-of-speech of the root. Rather, it is the exact shape of the root with its various ambiguities that is of importance in determining the action of the phonological rules. Many forms requiring insulation are not predictable by this or any other parsimonious grammar. For the sake of brevity, we will not list such insulated forms here. The root types listed below are grouped in terms of their phonological similarities: Root Type I:

The simplest type of root is that which has no ambiguous features in its phonological specification and to which suffixes attach without any "linking vowel."

Nouns of this shape, such as hajo "boat," necessarily end in a vowel, since there are several nominal suffixes which would attach a linking-vowel to a noun ending in a consonant.

Root Type II:
Roots without ambiguous features may also end in consonants. Such roots and verbs and nouns which take the mid linking-vowels o-ë-ő which may be carried by the suffix and need not be coded upon the root. . Examples of such roots are virág "flower," pad "bench," and kap "get."

## Root Type III:

Roots in this group undergo no alteration when followed by suffixes, but differ from the two previcus groups in that they end with an /a/ or an /e/ marked as /Osegment/. These final segments were acquired through a process discussed in section 3.3 below. Althcugh they do not appear in surface forms in the adult grammar, they code important information regarding height-harmony and must be preserved for this reason. Large numbers of both nouns and verbs are inciuded in this group. Examples are mond(a) "say" and haz(a) "house." A sub-group here includes verbs like hív(0) which would violate the fronting-harmony rule if the associated vowel were deleted. (The rules of phonology are listed in section 3.133 below.)

Root Type IV:
Some noun and verb roots have the feature / $\pm$ segment $\%$ marked on the vowel preceding the last consonant. Additionally, these roots may end in a /Osegment/ vowel, as in Root Type III. Deletion of the ambiguous internal vowel is handled by the rule of internal vowel deletion discussed below. Examples are tor( 8 ) l "wipe" and bok(o)r "bush." However, a number of verbs of this type (see Tompa 1970, 316-317) are not coded with deletable internal vowels by all speakers. For such speakers, items like ebédio "dining room" show the apparent results of vowel-deletion from ebédel + õ. However, elsewhere in the conjugation of the verb, few deletions are observed. For these verbs, the deletion of the internal vowel is not achieved through rules working for the immediate production of words. These variations, particularly in the case of verbs, are further complicated by the existence of variations in the rule of intermal Vowel deletion. Furthermore, each of these variations is coupled to variations in the rule of initial vowel insertion $A$. Root Type V:

A number off mons, adjectives, numerals; and: perhaps a few verb roots add show lengthening of the vowel preceding the final consonant in their dictionary or citation forms. All long-short vowel pairs participate in this pattern. The basic rule is subject to two
modifications similar to those made upon intermal Vowel deletion and initial vowel insertion. Presumably, speakers who make these modifications in cne rule make them in all of the relevant rules. Examples here are madár - madarat "bird - bird + acc." and hid - hidat "bridge - bridge +acc." One root, lélek "soul". (lelkem "soul+lPS poss. from lélek + em) belongs to both Root Type $V$ and Root Type IV. Root Type VI:

Roots of this type end in /a/ or /e/ in their dictionary form, but undergo vowel-lengthening. This process is lexically-free, occurring in all roots or suffixes ending in these vowels. Actually, the encodings of this group may resemble those of Root Type $I$, but we call attention to this common free-rule by noting a separate Root Type. Examples are drága - drágak "dear dear +plural" and kabátja - kábátjat "coat+3PS poss. coat+3PS poss. +accusative."

## Root Type VII:

These roots lose their final vowel before a /+segment/ vowel. The rule of final vowel deletion governing this is apparently a case of a free-rule with non-concurrent productivity (see below); it acts to delete final vowels before all formative suffixes with initial /+segment/ vowels. Roots of this type include some members of Type VI ending in $/ \mathrm{a} /$ or $/ \mathrm{e} /$, together with other nouns and
adjectives ending in $/ \dot{u} /, / \bar{u} /, / \delta /$, and $/ \bar{\sigma} /$. There is a great deal of variation between speakers and even within speakers regarding the assignment of the ambiguous feature governing this rule and the entire pattern is falling into disuse. Some examples here are csunva "ugly" csunyul "become ugly," sárga "yellow" - sárgít "make yellow," and erdō "forest" - erdész "forester." However, there is yet another sub-group here which drops its final vowel before vowels that are /土 segment/. The irregularities involved here and the fact that only a handful of words are involved indicates that there is no productivity of the pattern in question. Thus, forms such as boria "his sheep" and gyapja "his wool" must be coded as lexical mnits. Support for this view comes from the fact that both syapja "wool +3PS poss." and gyapjưja "wool +3PS poss." exist with a slight difference separating them. The former may be the fleece belonging to the sheep, while the latter is the wool belonging to the factory.

## Root Type VIII:

Another small group of nouns, adjectives, and numerals not only participates in the alterations of Type VII, but has additional alterations of its own. Roots of this type are the only nouns with more than just a basic dictionary form and one alternant form. These roots have two alternant forms. The altermation peculiar to this group is between a long high vowel on the end and a short non-high vowel in that same position.

The rule governing the alternation is that of lowering－ shortening．Examples are erdo＂forest＂－erdeje＂forest＋ 3PS poss．＂and mezō＂field＂－mezei＂of the fieid．＂The final vowels of these roots must be marked as／$/=$ high／， ／土long／，and／土segment／．

Root Type IX：
There are four classes of $\nabla$－base nouns and one class of $\nabla$－base verbs．Common to all $\nabla$－base roots is the presence of a $/ \nabla /$ marked as $/ \pm$ segment／．Members of Root Type IX also possess a final low vowel marked as ／Osegment／，as well as the feature／土long／on the／o／ preceding the $/ \nabla /$ ．Thus， 16 ＂horse＂alters to lov－ before the accusative in lovat．The rules of $\nabla$－insertion A and vowel－shortening A are active here． Root Type X：

This type is identical to the previous type，but it also has the feature／thigh／coded on the vowel before the／v／．This feature is resolved by the rule of vowel lowering．Thus，szo becomes szav－before the plural in szavak．

Root Type XI：
Roots of this type have the deletable／$/$／and the／Osegment／final vowel，as well as a／u／with the feature／土segment／before the／$\nabla /$ ．This／u／is removed through the rule of u－deletion，as in falu＂village＂－ falvam＂village＋1PS poss．＂

## Root Type XII:

In this group the final vowel is /Osegment/ and the /v/ is $/ \pm$ segment/; otherwise there are no further ambiguous codings in the item. The rules thus activated are $\nabla$-insertion A and initial vowel insertion A. The latter rule is operative in all of the types discussed up to this point with the exception of Type I.

## Root Type XIII:

A handful of verb roots are identical to the roots of Type IX except in not having a final /Osegment/ vowel. These roots are subject to $\bar{v}$-insertion $B$ and vowel-shortening B, which operate under the condition that the following suffix begins with a non-deletable vowel, or at least one that is /土high/. Root Type XIV:

In the verbs of Root Types I, III, IV, and XIII above, the root codes for the Present Indicative, unless further suffixes for tense or mood are attached. In the seven verbs in this root type, multiple encodings for the various tenses and moods are the most economical way of producing the varicus paradigms. The basic form is a v-base similar to those of Root Type XIII above, although /土long/ need not be coded on the vowel before the /v/. This root produces forms such ivo "drinking" and tevés "doing" from the roots $i(v)$ - "drink" and te(v)- "do, make." The rule active here is $\bar{\nabla}$-insertion B. This form also produces the past tense, as in tett "done,"
as well as other forms such as the potential. .Roots of this type include iv- "drink," ev- "eat," tev- "put," vev- "take," hiv- "believe," viv- "carry," lev- "will be," and jov- "come." Each of these roots except for iov- has another variant with a semantics differing only in the fact that it encodes the Present Indicative and with a phonology differing only in that a nondeletable /sz/ takes the place of the /v/. A third root for each of these except jöv- is the Imperative root with a long or short /d/ in the place of the /v/. Another root for each of these except jöv- is the Imperative root with a long or short /gy/ in the place of the /V/. A fifth lexical item for each verb codes an /n/ in place of the /sz/ of the Present Indicative and specifies a context of the Infinitive or the Conditional. Exceptions to the patterns generated by these five roots include much of the paradigm of jov- and forms such as evett "he ate" or légy "be!" Root Type XV:

Verbs of this type have a Present Indicative root ending in /sz/ and with a deletable /u/, as in alusz"sleep." This /u/ is inserted under Conditions B and C of the rule of internal vowel deletion, i.e. before a deletable vowel and not a/t/. The second root for each verb of this type ends with /ud/, as in alud- "sleep." This root occurs in the context of tense, mood, or the

Infinitive, whenever the Present Indicative is not involved. The third or basic root appears when tense and mood are not in the context. This basic form is of the shape alv- with the final /v/ insertable only through the rule of $\nabla$-insertion $B$. Both the coding of the deletable internal vowel in the Present root and the use of the non-Present root within the present paradigm are matters of great idiolectal variation. Root Type XVI:

The paradigms of the verbs van "present copula" and megy "go" are highly irregular, although they do resemble the above. three types in some regards. Root Type XVII:

A number of verbs from types II, III, IV, XIII, and XIV, together with a number of suffixes of suffix type 9, receive the suffix -ik in the 3PS Indefinite These roots and suffixes are also idiosyncratic in their use of the suffixes -om, -이, -ok, and -ék, as will be noted in the suffix list below. There seems to be some semantic communality between these roots, in that most of them involve a bodily function or activity. However, the huge number of idiolectal variations here suggests that the semantic grounds for this distinction are becoming lost. The entire matter deserves further research.

Hungarian grammar distinguishes between képzök or formative suffixes which form new words by the
addition of non-relational semantic material and ragok or flectional suffixes which form new words by the addition of material relating the root to other elements of the sentence. The separation between formative and flectional suffixes also reflects a basic difference along the dimension of lexical productivity. In order to properly describe this difference, we must distinguish between concurrent and non-concurrent productivity. Those lexical items which possess concurrent productivity are attached to the root through the process of active utilization described in section 2.2. Such concurrent productivity is postulated for the majority of the rules described in the next section and for the flectional suffixes. In general, formative suffixes fail to illustrate concurrent productivity. Rather such productivity as they do illustrate appears to be non-concurrent. Non-concurrent productivity is derivational productivity; it accounts for the fact that a given formative affix is applied in a quite similar fashion to many different roots. Thus, for example, the Hungarian suffix -ság, -ség "ness, hood" applies fairly freely to a large number of roots (Tompa 1970:479), as in katona "soldier" - katonaság "the military." In other words, the derived form is katonaság, not katonaség. On the other hand, the rule of final vowel lengthening which applies without exception in concurrent productivity, fails to apply in this case of non-concurrent productivity. If it had
applied, the word would be katonásag. Furthermore, it is clear that the semantics of katonáság "military" is more than just a simple combination of katona "soldier" and -sर्दg "ness, hood." Rather than referring simply to the state of being a soldier, the word refers to an entire institution. Moreover, as Tompa (1970:479) notes, nouns like szerelo "repairman" fail to take -ság, -ség for apparently idiosyncratic reasons. Together, these facts suggest that the suffix -ság, -ség is only productive in a limited non-concurrent fashion.

Having distinguished between concurrent and non-concurrent productivity on both semantic and phonological grounds, we may now list the suffixes which are attached to the root through concurrent processes. These suffixes involve seven different combinations of ambiguous features:

1) $\pm$ back
2) $\pm$ back $\pm$ round
3) $\pm$ back $\pm$ round $\pm$ segment
4) $\pm$ back $\pm$ round $\pm$ segment $\pm$ high
5) $\pm$ back $\pm$ segment
6) $\pm$ segment
7) $\pm$ back $\pm$ segment.

The sixth pattern relates to the /j/ element of the 3PS possessive; all the others relate to vowels with one or more features ambiguous. Backness is resolved by the
rule of fronting-harmony. Roundness is resolved by the rule of rounding-harmony. Highness is resolved by the rule of height-harmony. In patterns 3 through 5 the feature / $\pm$ segment/ is resolved through initial vowel insertion A. In patterm 7 it is resolved through initial vowel insertion B. Each of these rules is discussed in the set of phonological rules below. Since each of the following suffixes is concurrently productive, they each serve to alter the root in all ways determined by concurrently productive rules, given the fulfillment of the context-specification. Each suffix is cited in its high back variant: with its"meaning and suffix type.

Concurrent Affizes
Suffix Type

| -ana | Conditional | $5 \ldots 1$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -né | Mrs. | - |
| -hat | potential | 7 |
| -ani | Infinitive | 5 (a) |
| -jj* | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { Imperaíive } \\ 2 P \mathrm{~S} \\ \text { Indefinite Imperative } \end{array}\right\}$ | - |
| -ott* | Past | 3 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { * These } \\ & \text { lato } \end{aligned}$ | $g$ conscnants may be shortened by an ule. | articu- |
| $-j$ | $\text { Present Definite / }-\left\{\begin{array}{l} 3 P \\ \text { PIural } \end{array}\right\}$ | - |
| -ok | IPS Indefinite | 4 |
| -om | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { IPS Definite } \\ \text { IPS Indefinite } \end{array} \quad \text { Past }\right\}$ | 4 |
| $\begin{aligned} & -\mathrm{ol*} \\ & -\mathrm{asz} \end{aligned}$ | 2PS Indefinite/ $\qquad$ Present-Ind. | $\begin{aligned} & 2 \\ & 5 \end{aligned}$ |
| *choice effected by 2PS selection rule |  |  |
| - | 2PS Indefinite / _IPresent-Ind] | 5 |
| -alak | IPS Agent and 2P Patient/Benef. | $5 \ldots 1$ |
| -od | 2PS Definite | 4 |
| -unk | $\text { IPP }\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { Indefinite } \\ \text { Definite } \end{array} \quad \text { Cond. }\right\}$ | 5 |
| -uk | IPP Definite / _ - [Conditional ] | 5 |
| -otok | 2PP Indefinite | $4-2$ |
| -anak | 3PP Indefinite | $5 \ldots 1$ |
| -d | 2PS Definite Imperative | - |
| -on | 3PS Indefinite / ___ Imperative | 3 |
| -2* | 3PS Definite | 5 |
| -atok* | 2PP Definite | $5-3$ |
| -ák* | 3PP Definite | 5 |
| * all these are subject to j-e assimilation |  |  |


| Suffix | Meaning | Suffix Type |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -ak | Plural / ___ Quality. | 7 |
| -ok | Plural / ___ Object | 4 |
| -é | Sign of Possession "____ 's" | - |
| -i | Plural / ___ (sign of poss.). ${ }^{\text {c }}$ | - |
| -abb | Comparative | 5 |
| leg- | Superlative <br> (assumes that comparison is also generated and marked) | - |
| leges- | Hyperbolic (assumes superlative) | - |
| verbal <br> prefixes | perfectivity, direction etc. | - |
| -om | IPS poss. | 4 |
| -od | 2PS poss. | 4 |
| -ja | 3PS poss. | 6-1 |
| -unk | IPP poss. | 5 |
| -otok | 2PP poss. | $4-2$ |
| -juk | 3PP poss. | 6-1 |
| -jai | $\left\{\begin{array}{l} \text { plural possession } \\ \text { plural possession }-3 P \text { possessor } \end{array}\right\}$ | 6-5 |
| -ot | Accusative | 4 |
| -ban | Inessive | 1 |
| -b6l | Elative | 1 |
| -ba | Inlative | 1 |
| -on | Superessive | 3 |
| -r61 | Delative | 1 |
| -ra | Sublative | 1 |
| -nál | Adessive | 1 |
| -t61 | Ablative | 1 |


| Suifix | Meaning | Suffix Type |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -hoz | Allative | 2 |
| -ig | Terminative "up to ___ | - |
| -val | Instrumental-Comitative | 1 |
| -ostul | Sociative "by each ___" | 4 |
| -nak | Dative-Genitive | 1 |
| -ul | Modal-essive "as a __" | 1 |
| -on | Modal-essive "__Iy" | 4,7 |
| -lag | Modal-essive "___ly" | 1 |
| -ért | Causal-Final "for the sake of__" | - |
| -onként | Distributive "___by__" | 4 |
| -vá | Translative-Factitive | 1 |
| -szor | Multiplicative "__times" | 2 |
| -ik | 3PS Indefinite / $\qquad$ Present -ikes type | - |


| -om | 1PS Indefinite/ | ikes |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -01 | 2PS Indefinite/ | Present ikes |
| -ok | 3PS Indefinite/ | Conditional |
| -ék | 3PS Indefinite/ | Imperative |

For those suffixes whose attachment to roots does not necessarily occur concurrently with the production of the utterance, the Suffix Types l-7 listed above continue to be of significance, but there are three further suffix types which we must list:
8) $\pm$ back $\pm$ round $\pm$ segment
9) $\pm$ back $\pm$ segment
10) $\pm$ back $\pm$ segment

The features $/ \pm$ back/ and $/ \pm$ round/ are resolved, as before, by the relevant harmony rules. However, the feature / $\pm$ segment/ in rules 8 through 10 is resolved by the non-concurrent rules of third syllable insertion, r-s vowel insertion, and privative vowel deletion, respectively.

We noted above that concurrent suffixes serve to precipitate root alterations through every free or bound rule whose context specification they fulfill. We also presented the example of the non-concurrent suffix -şag, -ség "hood, ness" which fails to precipitate vowel-lengthening in the root. Because non-concurrent suffixes do not precipitate all possible root alterations, we must specify the root alterations which they do cause.

Of the following six alteration patterns, the first three are also found in concurrent formations, while the last three are restricted to non-concurrent formations:

1) Vowel-lengthening (free)
2) internal vowel deletion Vowel-shortening (A and B)
v -insertion ( $A$ and $B$ ) Vowel-lowering
u-insertion (all bound rules)
3) V-assimilation (bound)
4) final vowel deletion (non-concurrent free rule)
5) Use of a special shortened form of a Christian name. One Christian name may have several such bases. We will not go into the details of these patterns here.
6) Deletion of all but the initial syllable of the root.

Additionally, we should note that many verb formations are based upon a "passive" verb root which never appears as an independent word. Thus fordul and fordit, the Intransitive and Transitive versions of the verb "turn" are based upon the root for- which also appears in other formations, but nowhere by itself. The existence of such roots also appears to be a matter of nonconcurrent produciivity. Presence of -ik between parentheses indicates that some or all of the roots taking this suffix participate in the "ikes" verb conjugation. A dash indicates that the root takes its dictionary form and that the suffix has only one form.

Non-concurrent affixes
Suffix

Type $\quad$| Root |
| :--- |
| Type |

Formatives making Verbs from Verbs:

(There exist about 15 additional frequentative and duratives which are probably unproductive in any sense.)
-an momentaneous 1 -*

* Some non-concurrent final consonant lengthening rule may be operative.

| -int | momentaneous | - | - |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -ant | $"$ | $I$ | 1 |
| -ít | $"$ |  | - |
| -ad | inchoative | - |  |
| -od(ik) | $"$ |  | 1 |
| -dul | $"$ | reflexive | 2 |
| -dít | $"$ | caūsative | 1 |



| Suffix | Meaning | Suffix Type | Root <br> Type |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -od(ik) | "become ___" | 2 | 2*, 4 |
| *with the exception of internal vowel deletion |  |  |  |
| -07 | "become ____" | 1 | 2,4 |
| Formatives making nouns from verbs |  |  |  |
| -ás | "abstract act of ___ ing" | 1 | 2 |
| -t | gerund | - | 2 (?) |
| -aj | "sound of ___ ing, act of ___ing" | 1 | - |
| -a.lom | "act, process of ___ ing" | 1-2 | 2 |
| -odalom | " | 4 - 1-2 | 2 |
| -at | "result of __ing" | 1 | 2 |
| -omány | " | 8-1 | 2 |
| -ovány | " | 8* - I | - |
| *some further conditions seem necessary |  |  |  |
| -ék | "result of ___ ing" | - | 2 |
| -edék | " | 8 | 2 |
| -elék | " | 1 | $\sim$ |
| -tyú | "instrument of __ ing" | 1 | - |
| -6ka | n | 1 | - |
| - 6 | "place of $\qquad$ one $\qquad$ ing, thing at which s" | 1 | 2 |

-oda
"place of $\qquad$ ing"

3* - 1
*exceptions: járāa, fogda
Formatives making Adjectives from Verbs:

-ós "characteristically _ing. | or making one ___ |
| :---: |

-ékony "tending to ___" 3 2*

* uses some Present roots from Types XIV and XIII.
-atag "characteristically __ing" I-1 2
-i $\quad \begin{aligned} & \text { "characteristically } \\ & \text { (joking, diminutive }\end{aligned}$
-a " I
Formatives making Participles from Verbs:

| -б | Present Participle | 1 | 2 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| -ando | Future Participle | $1-1$ | 2 |
| -va | Adverbial Participle | $3-1$ | - |
| -ván | $"$ | $3-1$ | - |

Formatives making Nouns from Nouns:

| -nemư | "articles related to $N$ or which are A" | - | - |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -ék | plurale tantum | - | 1 |
| -aság | -ness, -hood | 9-1 | - |
| -zat | "system of ___s" | 1 | - |
| -1at | nominalizer, varying semantics | 1 | - |
| -os | "ish" (Nouns and Adjectives) | 10, 4 | 2 |
| -ász | "works with ___" | 1 | 4 |
| -osdi | "game of ___ " | 4 | 1,2 |
| -onc | "a person who is Adi or receives $\quad \mathrm{N}$ | 2 | 4 |

Type :

|  |  | Type:.: |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Suffix | Root |
| -ista | "member of a __ group" | - | 1 |
| -izmus | "ism" | - | 1 |
| -acska | "diminutive, pejorative etc." | 4-1 | 1, 2, 5 |
| -ka | "diminutive" | 1 | 5 |
| -i | " | - | 6 |
| -csi | " | - | 6 |
| -ca | " | 1 | 5 |
| -ci | " | - | 6 |
| -ika | " | 1 | 4, 5 |
| -iko | " | - | 4, 5 |
| -us | " | - | 6 |
| -u | " | - | 6 |
| -uka | " | - | 6 |
| -csa | " | 1 | 5 |
| - x б | " | - | 6 |
| -is | " | - | 6 |
| -6 | " | 1 | 6 |
| -dad | " | 1 | 4 |
| -a | " | - | 6 |
| -6k | " | 1 | 6 |
| Formatives making Adjectives from Nouns: |  |  |  |
| -jú | "supplied with ___" | 6-1 | 1, 2 |
| -i | "belonging to ___" | - | 2* 4* |
| *subjec | much variation |  |  |



Formatives making Numerals:
-od
"
th"
4
2

Formatives making Nouns from Adjectives:
-ik "the one which is __"

### 3.132 Abstract phonological structure

After the action of the syntactic rules, information on the utterance to be produced consists of an ordered series of lexical items. Lexical items are represented as a string of distinctive features; each distinctive feature set specifies a segment. It is unlikely that suprasegmental features are parts of lexical encodings in adult Hungarian grammars. Rather, such features are generated as separate lexical items, if they have a meaningful component, or are assigned through phonological rules, if they have no inherent meaning. The specification here and below differs from that of Chomsky and Halle (1968) in that the feature of lowness is omitted as being of little use for the phonology and in that the feature /continuant/ is reversed in direction to /obstruent/. For the sake of brevity, the ambiguous segments resulting from superimposition and the long consonants are not included in the following list of segments. Moreover, each segment should be marked with /+segment/.


Table I
Abstract Phonological Segments

### 3.133 Phonological rules

Hungarian possesses a fairly large set of morphotactic rules which operate to modify aspects of lexical items in terms of information present upon neighboring lexical items. These rules may be either lexicallyfree or lexically-bound, as discussed in section 2.319. It is possible to give a complete listing of the free rules, since the productivity of such rules appears to be rather general. However, it is not clear where the line should be drawn in enumeration of the possible bound rules of the phonology. A large number of these bound rules affect only a small number of lexical items, and their productivity cannot be taken for granted.

The first set of free rules we will consider are the rules governing consonant assimilations. These rules apply between any two neighboring segments, whether they be two segments within a lexical item, two segments in neighboring lexical items within a word, or two segments in neighboring words not separated by a pause. The most general of these rules (Tompa, 1970:99) is that of retrogressive voicing:

$$
\text { Ovoice } \rightarrow \text { +otrogressive voicing: } \quad\left[\begin{array}{l} 
\\
\text { Ovocal }
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { Ovocal } \\
\text { +conson } \\
\text { +voice } \\
\text { Onasal } \\
-\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { tanterior } \\
\text { Ocoronal } \\
\text { +strident }
\end{array}\right] \\
\cdots
\end{array}\right]
$$

Note that the nasals, liquids, glides and / $/$ / fail to produce this assimilation. The rule of retrogressive devoicing is similar:


Nasals resist this devoicing, but /v/ modifies to /f/ and /h/ joins the voiceless true consonants in producing this devoicing. Some examples of voicing are kék zsák $\rightarrow$ kég zsák, rakd $\rightarrow$ ragd. Examples of devoicing are dobtam $\rightarrow$ doptam and hadfi $\rightarrow$ hatfi.

Assimilation for place of articulation affects nasals through the rule of nasal place assimilation:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { anterior } \\
\text { coronal }
\end{array}\right] \rightarrow\left[\begin{array}{l}
\alpha \text { anterior } \\
\beta \text { coronal }
\end{array}\right]\left[\frac{}{+ \text { nasal }}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}
\alpha \text { anterior } \\
\beta \text { coronal } \\
+ \text { obstruent }
\end{array}\right]
$$

Some examples of this assimilation are szénpor $\rightarrow$ szémpor and kán nyoll $\rightarrow$ kany nquil. Lászl6 Deme (in Tompa, 1970:100) also lists a number of asociations between coronal consonants. One variety includes assimilation between coronal stops and /i/. Deme treats such assimilations as both complete progressive assimilations and fusional palatalizations, but both of these phenomena may be described through the one rale of j-assimilation. This rule is written out in complete transformational shape, since more than one alteration is involved:


The assimilations produced by this rule include: $n y+j=n n y, g y+j=g g y$, ty $+j=t t y, n+j=n n y, d+j=g g y, s+j=$ ss, sz+j=ssz, z+j=zz, and $d z+j=d \bar{d} z$. All these assimilations are of importance morphologically for suffixes like the Imperative, the Present Definite, and the 3PS Possessive which begin with /j/. The latter, however, does not occur after sibilants and no assimilations are detecteã between it and sibilants. It is not entirely clear to what extent these assimilations might also occur between words not separated by a pause. Another assimilation involving /j/ is one of l-assimilation which is retrogressive as opposed to j -assimilation which is progressive:


Note that Chomsky and Halle (1968:318) distinguish between /I/ and /r/ through the assignment of the feature /+obstruent/ to /I/.

Another pattern may be described by the rule of non-nasal coronal assimilation:


Whether or not the second element is an obstruent, a
long affricate will result from the assimilation. The combinations here are: t+cs=ccs, $d+c s=c c s, ~ g y+c s=c c s$, $t y+c s=c c s, t+c=c c, d+c=c c, g y+c=c c, t y+c=c c, t+s z=c c$, $\mathrm{d}+\mathrm{sz}=\mathrm{cc}, \mathrm{ty}+\mathrm{sz}=\mathrm{cc}, \mathrm{gy}+\mathrm{sz}=\mathrm{cc}, \mathrm{t}+\mathrm{s}=\mathrm{ccs}, \mathrm{d}+\mathrm{s}=\mathrm{ccs}, \mathrm{ty}+\mathrm{s}=$ ccs, $g y+S=c c s, t+z+d d z, d+z=d d z, t y+z=d d z, g y+z=d d z$, $t+z s=d d z s, d+z s=d d z s, t y+z=d d z s$, and $g y+z s=d d z s$. Somewhat similar to this is the pattern of sibilant assimilation:

in which the first element drops out. The assimilations here are $s+s z=s s z, \quad \mathbf{z s}+s z=s s z, s z+z=z z, \quad \mathbf{z s}+z=z z, s z+S=s s$, $z+S=S S, S Z+Z S=Z z S$, and $z+Z S=Z Z S$.

A final assimilatory rule is that of double consonant assimilation. When the combination of morphemes places two identical consonants in contact, a long consonant is formed:

(given-that the additional features noted by .... are identical)

Since the above assimilatory rules occur across any boundary other than a deliberate pause, we have not placed boundary conditions between the various segments.

However, as we move on to a consideration of morphotactic rules, we must recognize two basic forms of boundaries: the root boundary / +RB/ attached to the beginning and end of roots and the affix boundary $/+A B /$ attached to the beginning and end of affixes. It is also convenient to abbreviate certain combinations of these boundaries by the symbols of a dot and a plus-sign:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& +=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
A B \\
R B
\end{array}\right\}+A B \\
& \cdot=R B+A B
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, the first pattern includes the second as a special case. Below we divide our treatment of Hungarian morphotactics in terms of the nature of the binding of the rules to features or morphemes. The reader might do well at this point to reconsider aspects of section 2.319.

Free rules: There appears to be only one morphotactic rules of major importance which is not bound either to the occurrence of specific roots or the occurrence of specific ambiguous features. This rule lengthens final /a/ or /e/ to /a/ or /é/ before a consonant which may be optionally preceded by a deletable vowel.

## Vowel-lengthening:

Partially-bound rules: Most of the rules of Hungarian morphotactics are bound to the cccurrence of specific ambiguous features. The first set of such partially-bound rules which we will consider are the harmony rules. These rules change the backness, roundness, and height of vowels in accord with features of the root. .. The rule of fronting-harmony applies to a large number of suffixes both concurrently and nonconcurrently.
fronting-harmony: *

Thus, any segment which is / $\pm$ back/will become back when not separated from the root by a second root boundary and when one of two conditions is fulfilled. The first condition, represented in the top of the parentheses, is the presence of a back vowel as the last vowel in the word. This back vowel may be deletable as in héj(a) or hiv(0) which might otherwise appear as front-vowel words. The second condition is the presence in noncompounds of a back vowel in the next-to-the-last syllable when the final vowel is $/ \lessdot /, / \in /, / i /$, or $/ i /$, as in kocsi or kéve. This second pattern determines a recommended pronunciation which is not followed by all speakers. There is also a special case in which

[^1]fronting-harmony is blocked. This blocking is fullybound to the conditional and occurs in the environment of _+_ok/. Thus, the IPS of the Conditional of ván "wait" is várnék rather than varnák, and the 3PS of the "ikes" verb in- "drink" is innék rather than ㅍmak.

The rules of height-harmony and rounding -harmony are somewhat less complex. Vowels with ambiguous height can be /+high/ only immediately after a root and only if the root does not end in a low vowel, as in Root Type III. Suffixes attached to the root nonconcurrently figure as internal to the root boundaries. Examples of successful harmony as pad+ok $=$ padok or lát $+\mathrm{od}=$ látod. An example of blocking is kap+t+om= kaptam.
height-harmony:

$$
\pm \text { high } \longrightarrow \quad \text { +high/ }-\left[\begin{array}{l}
+ \text { vocal } \\
\text { Ohigh } \\
\text { Oconson }
\end{array}\right] \cdot[\square]
$$

Rounding-harmony works at only a slightly greater distance from the root. Within the first suffix after the root, rounding extends as long as it does not encounter a vowel which is /Oround/.

## rounding-harmony:


The rules of initial vowel insertion A, intermal vowel deletion, j-insertion, and vowel-shortening A
are connected by a series of conditions. First, we consider the rule of initial vowel insertion A, a rule that controls insertion of the linking vowel. The basic rule is:

$$
\pm \text { seg } \longrightarrow+\text { seg } /\left[\begin{array}{c}
+ \text { cons } \\
\text { Ovocal }
\end{array}\right]([\text { Oseg }])+\left[\begin{array}{l} 
\\
+\mathrm{voc}
\end{array}\right]
$$

Thus, a deletable vocalic element (not a/j/) will be inserted after a consonant, even if that consonant is followed by a /Osegment/ vowel, as in Root Type III. In this form, the rule produces a great deal of vowelinsertion, as in pad $+(0) k=$ padok and $\operatorname{bok}(0) r+(0) m=$ bokrom. However, there is one major way and two minor ways in which this insertion may be blocked or facilitated. Condition A: $\left[\begin{array}{c}-\left[\begin{array}{c}+ \text { +oc } \\ \text { Ocon }\end{array}\right] \\ + \text { coronal } \\ \text { +anterior }\end{array}\right] \cdot\left[-\left[\begin{array}{l} \\ +\nabla 0 c\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}\text { Ovoice } \\ \text { +coronal } \\ \text { Ovocal } \\ \text { +coronal } \\ \text { +anterior }\end{array}\right]\right.$

In this condition, if the insertable vowel falls between a dental or, perhaps, palatal consonant and a./t/, /sz/ etc. of the suffix, it may not be inserted. The exact nature 0 oi the tolerated consonant. clusters is subject to a large amount of individual variation. Clusters ending with /t/ are the most tolerated, followed by /sz/. Clusters with final lábíals are generally avoided. The closer specification of this condition requires detailed research across various idiolects. In most cases, the presence of a final /Osegment/ vowel will void this condition and permit the basic rule to operate. Condition

A may be partially inhibited by the occurrence of the environments described in internal vowel deletion or Vowel-shortening.

Condition B: The vowel will not be inserted after a deletable /v/, if it ends the root, as in Root Type XIII. This /v/ will disappear and the vowel preceding it will directly attach to the consonants of the suffix. Condition $C:$ A condition limited to the past tense is that, despite the dictates of Condition A, the vowel will, nonetheless, be inserted under specifiable conditions which need not concern us here.

Internal vowel deletion operates upon roots of Root Types IV and XV. It has the form:

$$
\pm \text { segment } \rightarrow \text { 0seg/ }[+ \text { cons }][[ \pm \text { seg }]]^{\prime} \cdot\left[\begin{array}{l}
+v o c \\
0 c o n
\end{array}\right]
$$

The deletion occurs before suffixes beginning with vowels. When Condition $A$ acts to block or inhibit initial vowel insertion, it also inhibits internal vowel deletion. Note also that, when the environment of internal vowel deletion is fuliilled, Condition $A$ is less likely to operate. Thus, whenever the internal vowel is deleted, the suffix initial vowel is inserted with the environment of Condition A being the crucial factor. For example, we have either szatyort or szatyrot from szatyor +ot, but not szatyrt or szatyorot. The rules are mutually contingent and both depend upon Condition A, which is subject to idiolectal variation. A similar situation exists beiween internal vowel deletion and j-insertion
vis a vis Condition D discussed just below. Fulfillment of Condition $D$ facilitates j-insertion, but inhibits internal vowel deletion. For example: burok $+j a=$ burka or burokja.

The rule of j-insertion operates upon a number of suffixes with deletable $f j /$ 's. The basic rule is:

$$
\pm \text { segment }-\infty+\operatorname{seg} /\left[\begin{array}{l}
+ \text { seg } \\
+ \text { voc } \\
0 \operatorname{con}
\end{array}\right]+\left[\begin{array}{l}
\overline{0 v o c} \\
\text { Ocon }
\end{array}\right]
$$

In other words, the $/ j /$ is inserted after vowels. But it also may be inserted after consonants under this condition:

Condition D: The basic consideration regarding the insertion of /j/ after consonants is the nature of the cluster created. If the cluster arising is capable of undergoing one of the assimilations (note that this occurs simultaneously) and no /Osegment/ vowel intervenes, the /j/ is inserted. Condition $D$ may be partially inhibited by internal vowel deletion or vowel shortening A.

Both Conditions A and D are also relevant to the operation of the rule of vowel-shortening A which operates upon roots from Root Types $V$, IX, and X. Our atove discussion of these limitations also applies here. The basic rule is:

$$
\pm \text { long } \rightarrow \text { olong } /[+ \text { con }][ \pm \text { seg }] \cdot\left[\begin{array}{c}
+v o c \\
\pm \\
\text { seg } \\
0 \operatorname{con}
\end{array}\right]
$$

In other words, the root form with a shortened vowel occurs before suffixes beginning with a deletable vowel, subject to Conditions A and D.

The remaining partially-bound rules are of less importance than those discussed above. There is another rule of vowel-shortening which applies to the $\nabla$-base roots of Root Type XIII.

Vowel-shortening B:

$$
\pm \text { long } \rightarrow \text { 0long } /\left[\begin{array}{c} 
\pm \text { seg } \\
/ \nabla 7
\end{array}\right] \cdot\left[\begin{array}{c}
+ \text { voc } \\
\text { 0con } \\
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
+ \text { seg } \\
\pm \text { high }
\end{array}\right\}
\end{array}\right]
$$

By this rule, the long vowel preceding the deletable /v/ of the root is shortened before suffixes beginning with vowels that are either ambiguously high are nondeletable. Thus $100(\nabla)+(0) k=1 \delta \nabla o ̈ k$, but $10(\nabla)+(a) n i$三löni. The rule of $\forall$-insertion $B$ operates in a nearly identical context; but affects roots of Types XIV and XV, as well as XIII.
$\quad$-insertion B:

$$
\left.\pm \text { segment }-\quad+\text { segment }\left[\frac{}{/ v /}\right] \cdot\left[\begin{array}{c}
+ \text { voc } \\
0 \text { con } \\
\{+ \text { seg } \\
\pm \text { high }
\end{array}\right\}\right]
$$

Three other rules affecting $\nabla$-base nouns from groups IX-XII. These are fairly straightforward and can simply be listed. $\nabla$-insertion A:

$$
\pm \operatorname{seg}-\ldots \quad+\operatorname{seg} /\left[\frac{}{/ \nabla /}\right][\text { Oseg }] \cdot[ \pm \operatorname{seg}]
$$

## u-deletion:

$$
\pm \text { seg - 0seg } /\left[\frac{}{/ u /}\right]\left[/ \mathrm{m} /\left[\begin{array}{l}
{[\text { seg }]}
\end{array}[\text { Oseg }] \cdot[ \pm \text { seg }]\right.\right.
$$

## Vowel-lowering:

Note that the deletable segment following the root may be either a deletable vowel or the deletable /j/ of several suffixes. One final partially-bound rule affects roots of the Root Type VIII. lowering-shortening:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{lll} 
\pm \text { high } \\
\pm \text { long } ; & \text { Ohigh } / \quad 0 \begin{array}{c}
\text { ohigh } \\
\text { Ocons }
\end{array}
\end{array}\right.
$$

This specification of the context seems a bit odd, but it does generate the correct forms.

A final set of fully -bound rules are bound to the sign of the Imperative -iii and the 2PS Definite Imperative -d. For each of these suffixes, three types of assimilation occur. Final ./azt/ on the root alters to /ssm/ before these suffixes by this rule:

Imperative assimilation A:

$$
/ \mathrm{sz} / / \mathrm{t} / \cdot\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{j} j \mathrm{j} / \\
/ \mathrm{d} /
\end{array}\right\} \rightarrow\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mathrm{ssz} \\
\mathrm{szd}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

The second rule alters /t/ after short vowel to /ss/:
Imperative Assimilation B: :

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { long } \\
+ \text { voc } \\
\text { Icons }
\end{array}\right] / t / \cdot\left\{\begin{array}{l}
/ j j / \\
/ \alpha /
\end{array}\right\} \rightarrow\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { Olong } \\
\text { +voc } \\
\text { Icons }
\end{array}\right] \quad\left\{\begin{array}{l}
s s \\
\text { id }
\end{array}\right\}
$$

But, if the preceding segment is not /az/ or a short vowel, the following rule will apply:

Imperative Assimilation C:


Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Fully-bound rules are bound to the occurrence of specific suffixes. The first type of such rules we will consider are those which act concurrently. Thus, the rule of $\nabla$-assimilation appears to be bound to the Instrumental and the Franslative-Factitive, both with initial /v/. It does not effect the adverbializer -va, -ve, even though its shape is similar. Its effect is the deletion of the $/ \nabla /$ after a consonant and the lengthening of that consonant. Since two changes occur, the rule is written out as a full transformation:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { transformation: } \\
& {\left[\begin{array}{l}
+ \text { cons } \\
\text { Ovoc }
\end{array}\right]+\left[v_{\prime}^{\prime} \longrightarrow\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { +cons } \\
\text { ovoc } \\
+ \text { long }
\end{array}\right]\right.}
\end{aligned}
$$

The rule of j-e assimilation could conceivably be phrased as a free rule, but it only relates to four süffixes and is probably fully-bound. It transforms $/ j /+/ e /$ to $/ i /$ in the Definite Present:

$$
+/ j /+\left[\begin{array}{l}
+\operatorname{seg} \\
\text { tback } \\
\text { Ohigh }
\end{array} \rightarrow / i /\right.
$$

The rule of initial vowel insertion $B$ is bound to three or four suffixes whose semantic specification is for an Adjective. These few suffixes insert their vowels not only under the conditions of initial vowel insertion $A$, but also after high vowels. $\therefore$

$$
\pm \text { seg --_ +seg / }\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { thigh } \\
\text { +vocal } \\
\text { Ocons } \\
\text { +segment }
\end{array}\right] .
$$

 (see 2.319) in Hungarian:

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
-0 i \\
-a s z
\end{array}\right\}-\infty \quad-\quad \begin{aligned}
& \text { +strident } \\
& \text { +obstruent }
\end{aligned}
$$

Non-concurrent rules are, in effect, fully bound to specific suffixes as noted in the list of non-concurrent suffixes. In specifying that list, we noted both the suffix type and root type of each suffix. By suffix type, non-concurrent affixes were members not only of Suffix Types $1-6$ listed at the beginning of our discussion of corcurrent suffires, but also of the nonconcurrent patterns 8-10. Each of these patterns is bound to a separate non-concurrent rule which resolves the feature / $\pm$ segment/. Third syllable insertion is bound to the suffixes -ogat, -okoz(ik), -okod(ik), -omány ánd possibly others. It inserts the initial vowel of the suffix after single-syllable roots to form trisyllables.
$\qquad$
In such cases, only $/ 0 /$ and $/ \ddot{e} /$ are inserted, never / / $/$. R-s insertion is bound to the suffixes -aśag and -aságos and inserts a vowel between the /s/ of these suffixes and the final /r/ of the root:

$$
\pm \text { seg }-\infty \quad\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\text { +cons } \\
\text { +cor } \\
\text { Oobstruent }
\end{array}\right)
$$

Privative vowel deletion is a counterpart of internal vowel insertion in roots and deletes a vowel in the privative suffix -atalan only if the root ends in a vowel:

$$
\pm \text { segment -- Osegment/ }\left[\begin{array}{l}
+ \text { voc } \\
\text { ocon }
\end{array}\right]:(a t)
$$

In addition to specifying certain suffix types for nonconcurrent formations, we also noted that root alternations 4-6 occur only in a non-concurrent fashion. Root Type 5, like the use of passive verb roots, seems idiosyncratic to each Christian mame invovled, and Root Type 6 simply requires use of the first syllable. Root Type 4 is formed by use of the non-concurrent (and, of course, bound) rule of final vowel deletion:


Forms produced here are like lusta + ul $=$ Iustun.

### 3.134 Concrete phonological structure

The concrete phonological structure of Hungarian segments differs from their abstract phonological structure only in ways determined by the phonological rules. These rules eliminate ambiguous features and negative coefficients, insert a few positive values for rounding and voicing, and form a few new combinations of features. In the following table all of the segments in concrete phonological structure are listed with both Hungarian orthography and IPA notation above each Hungarian letter or digraph. Where no positive coefficient is entered in the table, the coefficient " 0 " is assumed.

3.135 Articulatory rules

The actual details of articulation are determined in two ways: through motor commands and through interaction of motor commands with the physiology of the vocal apparatus. Let us first consider some examples of direct motor commands as realizations of various features or combinations of features. The feature /+round/ is realized through a complex activity of lip-puckering which requires that motor commands be sent to a series of muscles surrounding the mouth (Ienneberg, 1967:34-38). Furthermore, the extent of this activity may be modified in degree by the presence of the feature /+tense/ which is found on $/ u /, / \tilde{u} /, / u j$, and $/ \bar{u} /$. It is of only minimal value to write these relations in the form of a grammatical rule, such as:
/+round/ $\rightarrow$ mild lip-puckering
/+round/ $\rightarrow$ strong lip-puckering /
+tense

Rather, such realization rules at the level of motor commands would be more interestingly formulated in terms of specifications of the actual nature and destiny of the neural impulses.

Let us consider some further aspects of the realization of distinctive features in Hungarian. Another articulatory consequence of the feature/+tense/ in the segment /a/ is the lowering of the jaw to permit more extreme backing of the body of the tongue. This lowering is pronounced and must be effected by a definite
command which is introduced by an articulatory rule. The lip-spreading which occurs in the front high vowels is also a result of the feature /+high/, but its degree varies with the feature /+tense/. Again, tension raises the position of all the vowels with which it is associated.

Another set of commands must realize the feature /tanterior/ through a pattern of bilabial movement in the case of $/ p /$ and $/ \mathrm{b} /$, but through a set of labiodental movements in the case of $/ \mathrm{f} /$ and $/ \mathrm{\nabla} /$. Although the phonological rule of nasal place assimilation made nasals /+anterior/ and /-coronal/ before labial consonants, it did not decide whether their articulation should be labiodental or bilabial. Here, also, articulatory rules must issue the correct commands based upon the nature of the following consonant. Thus, hamvas is pronounced / hamva//. As in English, the place of articulation of $/ \mathrm{k} /$ and $/ \mathrm{g} /$ varies from velar to palatal, depending upon the position of the following vowel. However, /I/ undergoes no such major modification. Within the coronal reguion, there are some small assimilations of place which are not covered by the phonological rules. Final voiced consonants show a somewhat weaker voicing than their intervocalic counterparts. But here, again, if the pattern were phonological, the devoicing would be much more noticeable. When a long consonant occurs in any position other than intervocalic,
it becomes shortened by the following rule, although it may still retain somewhat more than normal length:

$$
\begin{aligned}
+ \text { long } \rightarrow \text { less long/ except in the env. } \\
\qquad\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { +vocalic } \\
\text {-conson }
\end{array}\right]-\left[\begin{array}{l}
\text { +rocal } \\
\text {-conson }
\end{array}\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

### 3.2 Evaluation of the model against utilizational data The utilizational aspects of the suggested model

 could be verified through evidence from psycholinguistic experimentation and from continued study of the neurological bases of language. At present our knowledge of the actual facts of language processing is confined primarily to peripheral mechanisms, although the study of central processes is beginning to develop. Perhaps we can give some examples of the kind of evidence that would be helpful here. A further explication of the nature of neurai transmission could indicate that the hypothesis of a scanning mechanism is either tenable or untenable. Such a hypothesis would require a display capacity that should have a demonstrable neurological presence. Similarly, the psychological status of distinctive features has been a subject of some investigation (Miller and Nicely, 1956 and Wickelgren, 1966). Similarly, chronometric experiments should be able to test for the reality of the proposed separation of information levels. However, rather than devoting our attention to the possible outcomes of unborn investigations, it seems more advisable to study one or two aspects of the utilizational model in terms of available evidence on language function. The two aspects we have chosen are bi-directicnality and monitoring.
### 3.21 Bi-directional utilization of the structure

In section 2.22 we suggested that rules could be used bi-directionally on all levels, save those of articulation and acoustics. In this regard, the present model differs significantly from the Logogen Model of language utilization proposed by Morton (I964a, 1964b, 1970, and 2971). Morton and Smith have applied the Logogen Model to facts of language acquisition (1971), seeking to explain differences between comprehension and production as the result of a basic separation of the acoustic and articulatory representations of any given Logogen (what we call a lexical item). Recognizing the role of motor control and motor information in the extraction of acoustic features during the babbling phase (p. 12-13), they nonetheless hold that such relations are of minor importance in later language utilization.

Although we agree with Morton and Smith's position regarding the separation between the processes of the Auditory Analysis System (AAS) and the Articulatory Production System (APS), we would hold that this separation need not extend beyond the lowest linguistic level. It would appear that the child language phenomena upon which Morton and Smith base the proposed separation between the two systems can also be explained either as the result of separation on lwer levels, or as a product of differences between recall and recognition processes.

Let us take, for example, the oft-mentioned case of the child who says /fis/ for fish, but objects to the adult's imitation of his mispronunciation by saying, "No, fis!" First, it appears that this child has no problems in either utilization of acoustic rules or recognition of phonological features. But the child seems to lack the ability to realize the /s/ - / $/$ / distinction through phonetic rules. We may attribute this to problems in mapping distinctive features onto motor commands. If this is true, we may then ask the question: "Is the child monitoring his speech and, if so, on what level is he monitoring it?" This particular phenomena suggests that the child monitors his own articulation more heavily than he monitors his own audition. Such monitoring of articulation could occur on the level of motor commands. In view of the likelihood that monitoring efficiency decreases with delay, monitoring of motor commands would be more efficient than monitoring of the acoustic perceptions of the articulation reaching the central processing areas some time later. It is common that, when we first hear our voices on a taperecorder, we are quite surprised at the true nature of our voice quality. This might be a result of the relatively minor importance we assign to monitoring of the acoustic signals we produce.

The /fis/ - /fiš/ problem could be alternatively
explained as the result of higher level problems in recall which do not extend to recognition, but such an explanation seems less likely in the present case. In general, the examples of the difference between comprehension and production presented by Morton and Smith do provide evidence for peripheral separation of auditory and articulatory processing and the minor role of auditory monitoring, but more evidence would be needed to support a separation between the articulatory and acoustic representation of a lexical item.

Another model which seems to require separate encodings for the articulatory and acoustic images of words is the syllable-based model of phonological learning proposed by Moskowitz (1971). Moskowitz theorizes that the child begins language-learning by acquiring a syllabary. The units of this syllabary, the syllables, are used alone or in combination to represent lexical items. Moskowitz's discussion centers upon the articulatory role of the syllable; but we can only assume that the syllabie, in her model, is also the unit of acoustic analysis. Moskowitz's reviews of diary studies from Burling (1957), Leopold (1947), and Velten (1943) turn up good evidence for some kind of important role played by the syllable in language acquisition, and in section 2.322 we propose that this role is derivative of the importance of the CV syllable in babbling. On the other hand, there is little evidence which argues unequivocably for the syllable as the unit of encoding, rather than as the units of articulation or of audition.

Both the Logogen Model and the syllable-based model of acquisition seem to make the relation between articulation and audition much too arbitrary. Given that the child's first experience with a lexical item is acoustic, we may assume that, in the syllable model, he would first enccac $=$ lexical item in terms of completely unanalysable acoustic syllable-units. The child might wish to articulate this lexical item, but would have no way of knowing what articulatory unit to pair to the acoustic unit. If, on the other hand, the child is able to relate acoustic impressions to the impressions derived from articulations, the transfer of information at the lexical level becomes possible. In section 2.322 we suggest that a model based upon superimposition and the early isolation of distinctive features provides the required dimension along which articulation and audition may be related. In point of fact, Morton and Smith recognize that their separation between the articulatory and acoustic encodings of a word may require some modification; and Moskowitz realizes that phonological relations play some not entirely wellspecified role*in the contrasts involved in early words

[^2]of the form $C_{1} \nabla C_{2} \nabla$.
(footnote continued) proposed by Moskowitz differs fundmentally from what we suggest in section 2.32 in thai our model postulates acquisition during babbling of a set of distinctive features which serve to coordinate the child productions with the somaesthetic and acoustic effects they produce. Moskowitz holds that evidence for the dominant role of the syllable in encoding is provided by the supposed fact that metathesis only occurs within the syllable. The examples of metathesis in Hungarian reviewed in section 3.44 of Part II show clearly that metathesis occurs frequently across syllable boundaries.

Despite these differences between Moskowitz's model and the present model, there are significant areas of agreement. Both models view syllables as important data sources. In Moskowitz's model, syllables eventually provide data for the extraction of distinctive features. In the present model based upon superimposition, syllables perform this function during the babbling period. During later development, syllables act as the units of articulation and audition and stimulate the formation of articulatory and acoustic rules. Moreover, both models attribute major significance to the sifting action of memory in preserving basic, salient features and discarding secondary aspects.

## Monitoring and hesitation phenomena

Another area in which specific aspects of the proposed model can be compared against data on language utilization is the area of monitoring and hesitation phenomena. By looking at various aspects of the distribution and composition of hesitation pauses, we can make inferences about the nature of the monitoring processes which produced them. One of the more controversial aspects of the model of speech monitoring proposed in section 2.215 is the claim that monitoring may serve more than one cognitive purpose. In the vast majority of the research into hesitation phenomena, the function of the filled and unfilled pause as devices for gaining time has occupied the center of attention. However, there is reason to believe that some hesitation phenomena may also serve the function of correcting errors aiready generated, but not yet articulated.
I.ounsbuxy!s (1954) account of hesitation phenomena was based upon an information-theory model of language structure which saw sentence-structure as governed by transitional probabilities. According to this simple model, pauses should occur at points of low transitional probabilities. Goldman-Eisler (1958) and Tannenbaum (1965) found that words following pauses were difficult to guess. Henderson et al. (1966) found that $54 \%$ of all pauses occur at junctures in constituent structure. However, Taylor (1969) found that it is not so much
structure as content which determines pause distribution. This view is in harmony with Goldman-Eisler's notion of pauses as signs of delays in lexical encoding.

The present model seems to explain many of the facts regarding pause distribution. In the terms of that model, lexical encoding is clearly the most timeconsuming aspect of utilization, since tactic rule sets at any given level are severely limited in number and apply to quite specific structures. The lexicon, by comparison, is immense. Moreover, coordination of lexical decisions in terms of avoiding over-lap of lexicalized material requires continual monitoring. Given these characteristics of the model, the occurrences of pauses before difficult lexical items is easily explained. In section 2.131 and 2.133 we note that semological structure reflects certain aspects of what has previously been considered as phrase-structure. As we further note in section 2.212, the expansion of semological structure through topicalization and focusing during lexicalization further requires that each NP be fully developed before the next is lexicalized. In this way, the surface structure should show pauses where one NP has been fully processed and lexicalization is just beginning on another NP or VP; In this way, the occurrence of pauses both before difficuit lexical decisions and at grammatical junctures is seen as a result of the nature of the lexicalization process specified in the present model.

Wilkes and Kennedy (1970) found marked pauses between the subject and the predicate in passive, as well as active, sentences. The presence of such pauses confirms our view of the subject of the English sentence as the topicalized elemtn. As a topicalized element, the subject should be readily available and not require lexicalization. On the other hand, the material following the topic may well be new and require a delay in processing. This effect is even clearer in Hungarian where the pause after the initial topic is specified as a stylistically correct device for emphasizing the "givenness" of the topic.

Finally, evidence for a basic functional division between various hesitation phenomena appears in a forthcoming study by MacWhinney and Osser in which thirteen different hesitation phenomena were recorded in speech samples from four- and five-year-olds. The correlational analysis showed that sex and social class differences could be accounted for by the differential use of either a slow, deliberate, polite,speaking style or a rapid, careless speaking style. Parts of this analysis are confirmed by the resultś of a stüdy by: Hawkins (1973). The functional division here corresponds to the distinction detween nesitation phenomena which allow time for selectioncor incubation of information and those which allow time for correction of errors in information. This is an important aspects of the model proposed in section 2.215 .


#### Abstract

3.3 Evaluation of the model against acquisitional data

The restcof this work is devoted to the evaluation of the proposed psycholinguistic model against the relevant data on language acquisition. In order to conduct this evaluation, it will be necessary to extract from the model a set of predictions regarding the course of language development. Enumeration of some of these predictions will be our chief concern in section 3.31 below. In section 3.32 we evaluate some of these predictions against a set of data on acquisition of Hungarian morphological rules obtained through a test similar to that used by Berko (1957) and Bogoyavlenskiy (1957). Part II is a digest of previous research on the ontogenesis of Hungarian. the major results of the Hungarian research are compared with the predictions of the proposed model. Finally, in Part III, we present the results of our own observations of the free speech of two Hungarian children and evaluate our findings in the light of the model.


### 3.31 Predictions derivable from the model

## Prediction \#1:

Elements and rules of either rare occcurrence or exceptional complexity should be acquired late, while common, simple elements should be acquired early. The formation of categories and the establishment of transformations should be susceptible to detailed description through the model of systematization based upon superimposition and rule-formation. The operation of superimposition requires the presence of a sufficient number of input items. For this reason, rare features or rules would not be picked up at an early point. In order to make this prediction more specific, we must examine individual rules and observe how they might be acquired through superimposition. Such an analysis is conducted in section 3.32.

## Prediction \#2:

The general course of language learning should iliustrate a movement from -etic (semetic, phonetic) to -ological structure. Prediction \#3:

Categories relating events in a given modality should be learned before categories relating events across modalities. We might note that Eimas et al. (1971) have found that one-month-old children illustrate some perception of acoustic categories.

## Prediction \#4:

From the earliest stages, the child should store his impressions of events in the form of amalgams. The presence of these amalgams, whether they be intra-modal or inter-modal, should be devectable through stereotypy of response.

Prediction \#5:
The impact of adult articulations upon the child's early babbling should be minimal. Researchers at the Haskins laboratories (cited by Bever in Huxley and Ingram, 1971:163) have found that coordination between voicing onset and the release of the tongue in a plosive consonant is not yet differentiated across language communities in the speech of children younger than eight or nine months.

Ienneberg (1967:139-140) has noted that there is little difference in the vocalizations of deaf and. hearing children up to six months. However, even from three months, the deaf show less interest in babbling. These divisions mark times of coordinations with audition. Prediction \#6:

Turning now to the time of the acquisition of the first words, we would psedict that the phonetic structure of the early words would be rather severely limited by the "primitive phonotactic tendencies" mentioned in section 2.32. We are not alone in making such a prediction, and evidence for tendencies towards simplification in early child language is continuing to accumulate. Stampe
(1969) has enumerated some of these tendencies and Ingram (1971) has also made observations pertinent to this question. As we have stated earlier, we believe that it is a mistake to compare such tendencies towards simplification motivated by inability to coordinate the vocal apparatus with the rules of adult phonotactics. Prediction \#7:

Early articulations should be based not simply upon articulatory limitations. Olmstead (1966) seeks to explain "learning, measured by correct pronunciation of phones, as a function of ease of perception." The present model would treat errors in perception as one of the several input variables accounting for deficient articulations. Apart from the child's own limitationsi; we must remember that the input to the child may be degraded by noise and defective articulations. A second factor determining the nature of the impression finally stored by the child is the possible existence of deficiencies in the distinctive feature set used to code features of the input. We must remember that the distinctive feature set was first analysed from the child's own articulations and may not correspond entirely to the set needed to process adult articulations. A third factor determining the nature of the impression finally stored by the child involves the limiting effects of short-term memory. If the capacity of this memory is limited to around seven
chunks of information: (Miller, 1956), the retention of seven distinctive feature might only be enough to encode three or so features for two segments. Older children may develop perceptual strategies to extend the effective capacity of short-term memory.

Thus, the model predicts that explanations of child articulations based soleiy upon the model of articulatory limitations will prove insufficient and that among other factors which will need to be considered are acoustic capabilities, encoding deficiencies, and memory limitations.

Prediction \#8:
If short-term memory has the important limiting effect suggested above, the child will need to make use of closure techniques to fill in missing feature information in lexical encodings. In the absence of information or a closure technique, a feature should revert to its neutral value, i.e. the value which realizes /Ofeature/. One of the most common closure techniques is assimilation, through which information is inserted from neighboring sounds. Assimilation usually works between the two most similar segments in a short word to modify one in the direction of the other (see section 3.43 of Part II).

## Prediction \#9:

This model predicts, together with Slobin (1970:5), that the course of acquisition of semological features could be studied as a part of general cognitive development. Slobin (1970):3-4) cites examples from Ingram (1968), Bloom (I968), Grozdev (1949), Cromer (1968), and Miller and Ervin-Tripp (1964) supporting the general principle that semantic structure is generally richer than the child's morphological or syntactic means of expressing this structure.

Slobin also makes the reasonable correlated assumption that the "rate and order of development of semantic notions expressed by languages are fairly constant across languages." Given such constancy in the development of semological features, we would predict that inter-linguistic differences in the order of acquisition of the linguistic devices to express these features would be a measure of the acquisitional difficulty of a given formal pattern. For example, marking of the notion /+patient/ through a syntactic pattern may be learned before marking of the same notion through a suffix.

Slobin proposes that "the criterion of emergence of a given semantic notion in development must be functional rather than formal." However, we believe that one of the values of Slobin's approach lies in the possibility
of making specific predictions about the order of emergence of formal devices, and then modifying the model in the light of the actual observations. On the other hand, data obtained for a study of the emergence of function, such as that now being conducted by Slobin and associates, may also be subjected to analysis for the effect upon acquisition of formal devices per se. In this sense, the two approaches are not mutually exclusive, but complementary. Prediction \#10:

The model precludes the possibility that early lexical items might somehow be devoid of meaning. For example, in the case of a language which marked the accusative in three different ways for three different formal word-ciasses (which were not semantically motivated, not even to the degree of gender-marking in Indo-European) we would not expect to find productive use of these markings without some evidence of awareness of the meaning of the accusative. In this sense, the soundmeaning relationship is a basic motive to lexical acquisition.

Prediction \#11:
Confusions between lexical items, just as confusions between phonological segments, should involve a small number of erroneous features and a large number of correct features held in common. Prediction \#12:

The child should illustrate use of primitive
tendencies towards phonetic simplification and closure techniques before he indicates any productive use of phonological rules. Similarly, there should be evidence of the presence of semantic features and semetic rules before there are any signs of productive use of semological alterations. Prediction \#13:

Since the motive for the extraction of morphotactic rules is clearer and more pressing than the motive for the extraction of phonotactic rules, the former should enter before the latter. Prediction \#14:

All rules involving unification of substance should first be acquired as morpheme-bound rules operating across a one-dimensional paradigm. Rules established oniy through unification of context, such as phonotactic rules, should not illustrate any such preliminary stage. In the case of free morphotactic rules, this stage should be only a short-lived transition towards analysis across the two-dimensional paradigm. In the case of rules establishing categories, such as acoustic rules, the first versions of such rules may be those affecting particular values assumed by the category, i.e. frequency of a formant, in specific environments. Prediction \#15:

Syntactic rules should also first be acquired
in morpheme-bound versions.: Schlesinger (in Huxley and Ingram, 1971:86) makes a similar prediction. Furthermore, stability of features should affect the sequence of acquisition of syntactic rules, since the model proposes that such rules are based upon semantic categories of varying stability in the utterance. Rules based upon features inherent to lexical items should be acquired first. Among the rules based upon non-inherent features, the most difficult should be those involving functional features, since these features are dependent upon subjective decisions made by the speaker. Prediction \#16:

The model also predicts that the child will attempt to acquire some bound-rules as free-rules. Such errors will occur principally in those cases where much of the output of the bound-rule could be generated through use of a free-rule, even through a few forms could not be so generated. Such an attempt will only occur when the child has sufficient amalgams relevant to the proposed rule to merit formation of a free-rule. In general, formation of a free-rule should require more input than formation of a bound-rule, since the latter is limited to a specific set of lexical items. For this reason, the stage noted in Prediction \#l4 above, during which a free-rule is only present as a morphemebound rule, may persist for some time when the freerule is of exceptional complexity. However; errors in the use of free-rules should be very few.

## Prediction \#17:

The environments of rules should be richly specified at first. With progressive superimposition, irrelevant features should be deleted as not participating in the rule.

## Prediction \#18:

The discussion of section 2.3182 above leads to the prediction that there should be some correlation between early emergence of inflections undergoing morphotactic alterations and errors based upon the uncontrolled variation between these forms. Such a correlation would reflect the existence of two contrasting styles of morphotactic learning.

## Prediction \#19:

Violations of bound-rules will be attributable not so much to deficiencies in the rules or their operations, as to the fact that children have not learned to mark certain items as subject to those rules. Prediction \#20:

Over-generalizations of root forms which appear without inflection should exceed over-generalizations of root forms which only appear with inflection, since the former are accessible without the action of analysis.

### 3.32 An investigation of the development of the Hungarian plural

Since the original studies of the development of the productive use of suffixes by Berko (1957) and Bogoyavlenskiy (1957), there have been studies seeking to extend the original conclusions to other languages (Kernan and Blount, 1966) and other studies investigating additional aspects of English morphology (Anisfeld and Tucker, 1960).(Bellamy and Bellamy). Ervin (1964) reports on a study of twenty-four children between the ages of two and four, conducted with the collaboration of Wick Miller. By testing the same children at monthly intervals, Ervin and Miller were able to increase the precision of their observations regarding the sequence of acquisition of various aspects of the English past tense and plural for both conventional and nonsense words.

The present study extends testing for the development of productive morphology to Hungarian, the first non-Indo-European language studied in this manner. Like the study reported by Ervin, it examines a subject population significantly younger than that studied by Berko, Anisfeld and Tucker, Bellamy and Bellamy, Kernan and Blount, or Bogoyavlenskiy. In both this study and Ervin's study, testing of this younger subject population is facilitated by the use of objects, rather than pictures, as stimuli. A further characteristic of the present
study is the attempt to differentiate the effects of analogical formation from the effects of formation through productive rules.

### 3.321 Stimplus materials

Fifteen common nouns were each paired to a rhyming nonsense word which differed from the original only in terms of one or two distinctive features on one segment. The thirty stimulus words were each represented by figurines or real objects varying from two to four inches in height.

| Conventional <br> Word | Meaning | Nonsense <br> Word | Representation |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| hajo | boat | fajo | space-man |
| virág | flower | firág | furry creature |
| hal | fish | gal | spider-octopus |
| könyv | book | ơnyv | buckle |
| bőr | leather | vôr | skeleton |
| pingvin | penguin | gvin | plastic arrow |
| pipa | pipe | piga | totem pole |
| csésze | teacup | szésze | rattle |
| kenyér | bread | kepér | ear-plug |
| kosár | basket | mosár | top/cone |
| tehén | cow | pehén | yellow creature |
| tükör | mirror | fükơr | concentric circles |
| majom | monkey | kajom | space-man/spaceship |
| daru | crane(bird) | taru | rocket/shuttlecock |
| ló | horse | gó | bow (archery) |

### 3.322 Procedure

Two months before the testing began, an initial test was conducted with three boys and three girls of the age-group in question to determine whether all the conventional words were within the vocabulary limits of this age-group. The children demonstrated their knowledge of the names of the objects involved. In addition, the children were asked to provide names for the objects later designated by nonsense words. In no case was there any agreement on what the object was, although the children were quite imaginative in assigning names to the figurines. This indicated that these objects were sufficiently unfamiliar to the children to serve as unknown objects.

The author was assisted in the investigation by Mrs. Ferenc Nagy, a worker at the nursery of the BOMI in Budapest. Together, we examined all of the fifteen children of the older nursery group, whose age ranged from 2;8 to $3 ; 8$. When the children were outside in the yard, one child who appeared to be in a cooperative mood was asked if he or she would like to come inside to play with some toys. During the warm-up, the child was invited to play with several figurines that were not involved in later experimentation. The figurines, together with a small house, were placed upon an imitation grass mat atop a table conforming to the child's height. A smock with a transmitting microphone was placed on the child, and recording of his vocalizations began. When the child seemed sufficiently comfortable,

Mrs. Nagy began to present tize test items to him in random sequence. First, one figurine would be presented and named with words such as, "Look here, Eva, this is a fajb." The word was repeated as often as necessary until the child appeared to remember it. Then another figurine was presented with the words, "Now here is another one. Here is another fajb." The second object was given to the child and then the question was put, "What are those?" The correct answer to a question such as this would be the plural of the noun. In many cases, the plural was provided by the child at the first questioning. In other cases, it was neeessary to repeat the question, or even to drop the item for the moment to return to it later in the session or at another session. Questioning was continued until the child either produced some form of the plural or modified the root in some attempt to form the plural. In this way, a nearly $100 \%$ response was received from this group of children. It should be noted that the stimulus question mik ezek? "What are these?" contains front vowels in the second word, whereas mik azok? "What are those?" contains back vowels. At first, it appeared that it might be necessary to control for the possible effects of the harmony in the stimulus. However, it soon became obvious that no such control was necessary for the simple reason that children made nearly no errors
in regards to front-back harmony. The effect of interitem associations and item position was controlled by presenting the items to each child in a different order. This meant that nonsense words sometimes preceded and sometimes followed the words from which they had been analogically formed. However, the possibility of analogical formation was increased by the fact that children often gave no reply to nonsense items, and that these items were therefore repeated later in the test session. We should note, however, that the theory of analogical formation, as usually stated, does not require that the base form be presented immediately prior to the action of analogy.

To supplement the results from the fifteen older children, three younger children were also tested. These subjects included a boy aged $2 ; 1,25$, a girl aged 2;5,10, and another girl aged 2;8,0.( the latter being somewhat slower in language development). Although the materials used with these children were identical with those for the older children, and although recording techniques were also held constant, it was not possible to require that these younger children remain seated at an experimental table and focused upon the task. Instead, it was necessary to follow them about the room and present the items to them whenever they seemed ready and willing to respond. With this method, nearly complete results were obtained from the young boy (this is the child Zoli whom we stuay in Part III). However, the young girls
were unable to form plurals for many of the nonsense items. This fact coincides with the finding of Ervin (1964) that the added unfamiliarity of nonsense words leads to a delay in their inclusion in morphological rules.

### 3.323 Rules governing the formation of the Hungarian plural

In section 3.13 above we observed that the suffix forming plurals of Hungarian nouns is concurrently productive member of Suffix Type 4. The various forms assumed by the plural are -k , -ok , -ek , -0 k , and $-a \mathrm{k}$. The distinctive feature representation of the plural is:

$$
\left[\begin{array}{l} 
\pm \text { segment } \\
0 \text { consonental } \\
+ \text { vocalic } \\
\pm \text { round } \\
\pm \text { back } \\
\pm \text { high } \\
0 \text { long }
\end{array}\right]\left[\begin{array}{l}
+ \text { segment } \\
+ \text { consonantal } \\
0 \text { vocalic } \\
0 \text { round } \\
+ \text { back } \\
+ \text { high } \\
0 \text { anterior } \\
0 \text { coronal } \\
0 \text { long }
\end{array}\right]
$$

In other words the plural has a/k/ preceding by a vowel with four ambiguous features. Each of these four ambiguous features must be resolved by a phonological rule bound to the appearance of the feature in question. The rules relevant here are the three harmony rules and the rule of initial vowel insertion A. (All the rules discussed here are spelled out in section 3.133 above.) The plural also provides an environment for the root alterations of types 1 and 2. This means that the rules of Vowel-lengthening, internal vowel deletion, vowel
 will all be activated before the plural if the root is of the required shape. Of these various rules, only
vowel-lengthening is free. However, if all the items of CVCVC structure in the child's lexicon are of the deleting pattern, the child may treat internal voweldeletion as a free rule.

The evidence of Parts II and III suggests that the plural is among the earliest suffixes acquired by the child. However, several other suffixes which are acquired at an early stage are also subject to either the harmony rules or initial vowel insertion or all of these rules. Thus, learning of the alterations required for formation of the plural is an integral part of similar learning which is proceeding at the same time with similar suffixes. By studying the child's use of these rules in the context of the plural, we are simply selecting an area for the observation of the functioning of some fairly general processing strategies. 3.324 Strategies in plural formation

Given the thirty singulars of section 3.321 as stimuli, we might ask, "What strategies must the child utilize in order to respond with well-formed plurals?" Traditionally, students of child language have explained morphological formations produced by children as the results of the operation of at least one of three processes: imitation of adult patterns through rote-memorization, limited or "rhyming" analogy, and extended analogy or rule-operation. Let us examine the status of these
alternative proposals.

### 3.3241 Imitation ox rote-memorization

The simplest explanation for the production of plural responses is that the child has each plural fully encoded in long-term memory. According to this explanation, the form lovak "horses" has been perceived in adult speech, memorized by the child, and encoded as a retrievabie unit. It is clear at the outset that the plurals of the nonsense forms in section 3.321 could not conceivably have been produced through such a process, since they never occur in the primary linguistic data, and since the process of imitation, taken alone, is incapable of going beyond the primary linguistic data. The success of this explanation in predicting the responses for the conventional items of section 3.321 will be reviewed in section 3.3271.

The psychological theory which relies most heavily upon the process of imitation in its account of behavior is S-R theory, as propounded by Skinner (1957) and Mowrer (1960).

### 3.3242 Limited Analogy

Limited analogy is taken here to refer to the production of a new construction from an old known base by treating that old base as equivalent to some other base for which an altered form is already known and which can serve as the model for the structure of the new construction. In the Berko test, we might imagine that the plural of wug is formed on analogy
with the pair rug - rugs.

$$
\text { rug }: \text { rugs }=\text { wug }: \text { wugs }
$$

The Berko test requires a prediction along the phonological dimension; it is assumed that the child has been able to extract from the instructions that he is to form the plural of wug. The condition for the completion of an analogy which predicts new forms is that a complete analogy must be present along one linguistic dimension in order to make a prediction based upon limited analogy of a form on a related dimension. In the particular case of wugs, we must know that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{mA}: m A^{\prime}=\mathrm{mB}: \mathrm{mB}^{\prime} \\
& \mathrm{sA}: \mathrm{sA} \mathrm{I}^{\prime}=\mathrm{sB}: \mathrm{sB}(\mathrm{X})
\end{aligned}
$$

Here the symbol (X) denotes the predicted form and may replace any term in the analogy. However, only one term may be unknown. In the case of our example, A would be rug and $B$ would be wug. The letter " $m$ " stands for meaning and the letter "s" for sound. This refiects the union of sound and meaning in the linguistic sign. The colon represents the action of a comparator which might be best understood as a very simply form of the process of superimposition of section 2.318. Superimposition must act to compare the elements to each side of the colon; the extracted difference or distillate must equal that isolated on the other side of the equation. At this point it might be instructive to note that
the psychologyical theory placing the greatest emphasis upon analogy is the Stimulus Discrimination Theory proposed by Gibson (1940), which may be viwed as an extension of mediational theory (Hull, 1943) to verbal learning. Gibson suggests that paired-associate learning can be understood as a process of stimulus discrimination; where discrimination is not successful, stimulus generalization will occur. Analogies can be viewed as instances of stimulus generalization. Kintsch (1970) observed that Gibson's theory lacks a specification of the dimension or stimulus continuum along which stimulus generalization should occur.

The problem of specifying the relevant stimulus dimension is particularly evident in any attempt to explain morphological formations as analogies. Given the singular fox, how does the child know that an analogy between fox and dock is incorrect, since it would result in the plural./fakss/ on the basis of the analogy /faks/ : /fakss/ = / dak/ : /daks/? Or, for that matter, how does he know that analogy with the rhyming word ox is incorrect, since it would produce foxen? If analogy were to be used as a standard approach to morphological formations, and not merely as a means of achieving ad-hoc solutions, it would require so much further specification that it would begin to
resemble formation through extended analogy or rules.
However, there is some evidence that analogy, as an ad-hoc solution to certain tasks, may function in a Iimited manner. One such ad-hoc use could be the addition of inflection to nonsense words. Another such use may involve the attachment of inflections which are limited in co-occurrence to a specific set of roots, as discussed in section 2.3183. For example, Ohala (1973) asked his subjects to add the suffix -ity to the root define. One subject reports forming an analogy upon the pattern divine-divinity, but a second subject tells us that the only other word which came to her mind was infinity. Although the first subject quite probably engaged in a simple analogy, the absence of the verb infine from the English lexicon means that the second subject engaged in some process of deduction other than simple analogy. Perhaps /dafínity/ was first produced through a phonological rule and then compared to existing lexical encodings of amalgams of a similar shape to double-check its accuracy. In this case the second subject only recalls the final verification process. Of course, other explanations are also possible with data of this type. In section 3.3272 we evaluate the contribution of limited analogy to the responses in the present experiment.

### 3.3243 Extended analogy (rules)

Linguists (Bloomfield, 1933:404-424, 275-277) generally understand analogy as a comparison between an item and a pattern, rather than a comparison of an item to another individual item. Unfortunately, examples of the action of such extended analogy are generally presented in terms of a comparison between two items. Let us cite some remarks from Saussure (1959:161) in this regard:

Analogy supposes a model and its regular imitation. An analogic form is a form made on the model of one or more other form in accordance with a definite rule.

The nominative form of Iatin honor, for instance, is analogical. Speakers first said honds : honōsem, then through rhotacization of the $s$, honos : honorem. After that, the radical had a double form. This duality was eliminated by the new form honor, created on the pattern of ōrätor : ōrātōrem, etc., through a process which subsequently will be set up as a proportion:
oratorem : orator $=$ hōnōrem : $x$

$$
x=\text { honor }
$$

We have two objections to use of such analogical. proportions to account for formation modeled in terms of a "definite rule." The most important objection is that statements of proportion fail to bring to light the exact nature of rules and conditions for the inclusion of an item in a pattern. One further objection to the use of the word analcgy to refer to comparisons between an item and a pattern is that, outside of linguistics, analogy generally refers to comparison between two items. Failures to make the necessary distinctions lead to a certain imprecision in the separation between limited
or rhyming analogy between items and extended analogy between an item and a pattern. For this reason, modern writers have preferred to talk about rule-operation rather than analogical formation. For this point on, we will continue this modern separation: analogy will refer only to limited analogy, while rule-operation (or simply rules) will be substituted for extended analogy. The essential difference between analogy and rule-operation is that, in the latter, the role of superimposition is much more extensive. The initial comparison of items for differences occurs in both analogy and role-formation, but in the latter it applies to all items in the lexicon which can be subsumed under a basic set of comparisons. The difference extracted through limited analogy is most probably not stored in memory, but fades after being used to predict an unknown form. During formation of a rule, on the other hand, superimposition continues to work through the lexicon, storing comparisons and precipitating analysis and unification of items. For the details of this process, the reader should consult section 2.318.

### 3.325 A predicted sequence of strategy development

The major advantage of explanation through rules, as opposed to explanation through limited analogy, is its potential specificity. If rules are formulated to explain only one or two forms, they may be quite ad hoc; but, as the size of the data set grows, the choice of a given set of rules may become more well-motivated. The model of morphological analysis through superimposition which was developed in section 2.318 predicts that the acquisition of plural inflection by the Hungarian child should proceed along this general course.

Level I: Initial isolation of the plural suffix:
Strategy A: The first product of superimposition of attached plurals should be isolation of the suffix -k "plural," since every plural item contains this final sound. For roots such as hajo, which simply add -k to form the plural hajok, it should be possible to begin consolidation of representations for at least the nominative and the plural at this time; other roots cannot be correctly consolidated at this point. Whatever semological learning is involved in the establishment of a plural morpheme is accomplished by the isolation of -k ; the further task of refining the shape of the plural suffix should not be dependent upon further semological learning in any direct way. Strategy A may be applied correctly in the formation of items l-30 of Table $I$ in section 3.326 below (i.e. to all plurals).

Level II: Free rules
In section 2.319 we discussed a number of factors which may contribute to the early emergence of free rules. The theory of superimposition would predict that the child would learn the free rules affecting the plural before he would learn the bound rules involved in plural formation.

In section 3.133 we treated the rules of frontingharmony and rounding harmony as partially-bound rules. It is, however, possible to formulate these processes as free rules. The environment remains the same as in the eariier formulation, but fronting-harmony is limited to vowels cther than /e/ and /i/ and rounding-harmony is limited to high, non-tense vowels. The problem here is that formulation of these rules as free rules would require us to establish one form of each suffix as a basic form and it is not yet clear whether this is justified. On the other hand, it does seem that these rules function as free rules in the context of acquisition. Strategy B: The rule of fronting-harmony is acquired quite early, since it applies to most common suffixes. This rule, which we shall refer to as Strategy B, may only apply to the plural in conjunction with Strategy $E$, since harmony cannot function upon the linking-vowel unless a vowel is inserted. Thus, although Strategy B is available by at least Level II, its coordination
with the vowel of the plural must await developments at Level III.

Strategy C: Strategy C, the rule of rounding-harmony, must also await the emergence of Strategy $E$ at Level III. Although rounding-harmony is a free-rule, it only applies to vowels of the height of $/ \%$, when these are in suffixes following tine reläively infrequent group of roots which contains a front, rounded vowel in the final syllable. Furthermore, rounding-harmony occurs only at a close phonological distance from this final vowel of the root, and specification of this fact complicates the rule. For these reasons, Strategy C may emerge somewhat later than Strategy B.
Strategy C': The conditions of rounding of back midvowels are somewhat different. Since the language contains no unrounded back vowels in middle or high position, rounding of these vowels may be a corollary of the decision regarding their backness. Since this seems to be a part of the child's learning of the system of acceptable Hungarian segments, the feature /+round/ should be assigned through the operation of a phonetic rule or a redundancy rule (see section 3.133). Strategy D: This is the rule of vowel-lengthening which lengthens final /a/ and /e/before morpheme-boundary. This rule should apply to items $7,8,22$, and 23 in Table I of section 3.326. Strategy $D$ adds both length and
tenseness to $/ \mathrm{a} /$ and $/ \mathrm{e} /$, but acts differentially in regards to height (see Molnár 1969:20). While long /á/ (phonetically /a:/) is lower than short/a/, long/e/ is higher than short /e/. We believe that this fact is phonetic, rather than phonological. Like the adaition of rounding to back-vowels through Strategy $C^{\prime}$, this part of Strategy $D$ is affected by a phonetic rule. The fact that no child has been reported to produce tense $/ \mathrm{L}: /$ as a lengthened form of $/ \mathrm{a} /$ (phonetic /a/) suggests that this behavior is acquired as an integral part of early learning of the system of Hungarian sounds. We may speak of this further strategy as Strategy $D^{\prime}$.

The learning expressed in Strategy $C^{\prime}$ and Strategy $D^{\prime}$ is presumably quite early and may well proceed Level I. It is the ordering between Strategies $B, C$, and $D$ which interests us here. The theory of superimposition predicts that Strategy B should be the first acquired, because it is simple in form, and because it applies to the majority of Hungarian suffixes. Strategy C, on the other hand, applies to a smaller group of sufffixes and is somewhat more complex. For that reason, the theory predicts that it will be acquired later than Strategy B. Strategy $D$ is about as complex as Strategy $C$, but differs in that its major application is in the modification of roots, rather than
suffixes. Unless a great amount of transfer is postulated between information abstracted from superimposition of several forms of a root to superimposition of other roots, the theory would predict that Strategy $D$ should be acquired later than Strategy C. However, the nature of such possible transfer requires further consideration. Level III: Partially-bound rules affecting suffixes Strategy E: Having isolated the basic plural -k, the child proceeds to apply it to all available roots. The immediate consequence of this is a set of clearly unacceptable forms lacking linking-vowels. The child then begins to reapply superimposition to his amalgams in an attempt to extract information on the linkingvowel. Here he may follow one of two basic strategies. If he compares across the various amalgams containing a given suffix, i.e. across a set of amalgams with the plural, the child will be able to form a linkingvowel by superimposition of the various linking-vowels with which the plural occurs in different amalgams. This abstract vowel will have the ambiguities / $\pm$ low/, /土 round/, $/ \pm$ front/, and /土 segment/; it will yield the vowels $/ \mathrm{a} / \mathrm{l} / \mathrm{/}, \mathrm{le}$, and /ర/. We would predict that learning of this strategy should be facilitated by the prior learning of Strategies $B$ and $C$ during Level II. These two strategies apply automatically to the linking-rowel of the plural, once it has been isolated. The new learning involved in acquisition of the rule of initial vowel insertion is the observation that the vowel is insertable :.
following a final consonant on the preceding morpheme. Thus, establishment of the rule must be coordinated with the creation of the feature /土 segment/. Level IV: Partially-bound rules affecting roots

The following rules should be acquired in the order stated, since they apply to progressively smaller segments of the lexicon.

Strategy F: The child soon discovers that application of Strategy E fails to predict the occurrence of the low vowel /a/. (We assume here that few subjects in our population are acquiring the /e/-/e/ distinction). The most economical solution to this problem would be to code /a/ as the final deletable vowel of roots in which it appears. If only the plural required linking /a/ after certain roots, there would be no economy in establishing a rule and a set of ambiguous representations; but the same linking-vowel is required in front of quite a number of other suffixes, Therefore, superimposition is able to apply to the various inflected forms of a given root and analyse the root from the suffix, while coding the linking vowel as / $\pm$ seg/ and establishing a coordinated rule of final vowel-deletion which deletes: this vowel :malessr the suffix begins with a deletable vowel. This rule applies correctly to items 5, 7, 19, 27 , and 29.

This rule of final vowel insertion is not a part of the adult grammar described in section 3.13. Rather
it represents a transitional stage during which the encoding of necessary information upon rocts of Root Type III is accomplished. For a while Strategies E and F should compete, but eventually Strategy E should be modified so that the feature / $\pm$ high/ on suffix vowels is regulated by the rule of height-harmony. If the child attempts to predict the linking-vowel only through the use of Strategy $E$, there will be free variation between /a/ and /o/with the latter favored by ambiguity bias.

Strategy G: The rule of vowel-shortening affects all roots of Root Type $V$ : Since it applies to a larger segment of early vocabulary than vowel-deletion, it should emerge somewhat earlier. The child may attempt to generalize this pattern into a free rule, and it is possible that, for certain types of CVCVC words, a free rule would be somewhat successful. On the other hand, it would be quite impossible to determine vowelshortening in CVC or CV roots through a free rule. Items aifected by Strategy $G$ include 17, 19, 21, and 29. Strategy H: Vowel-deletion should appear only somewhat after vowel-shortening; it applies to items 23 and 25. Although this rule cannot be accurately formulated as a free-rule, the child may attempt to treat it as one for some time.

Strategy I: Strategies of $\nabla$-base modifications such as \#-insertion A in items 27, and 29 and u-deletion in item 27 apply to only a few items and must enter quite late.


#### Abstract

3.326 Results

The experiment yielded two types of data. The first type of data includes the response which represents for each child his or her best effort, i.e. that response which most closely approximates the adult form. In a minority of cases, children furnished no response (NR) for certain items, despite the fact that these items were presented several times. The second type of data we have collected relates to the self-corrections made by the child during the course of the examination. In general, the correcting forms are closer to the adult model than are the forms which they seek to correct.

Let us take a look at the best responses from each child in terms of the system of strategies outlined in the previous section. For any given production, we can talk about the set of strategies which may have played a part in its formation. Below each response variety, we code between parentheses the various strategies which are predicted to be relevant to the given formation. Each strategy is coded by its corresponding capital letter. Sets of strategies that should apply together are united by hyphens. Where there is reason to suppose that one strategy set is more likely to apply than another, that set is underlined. Finally, we should note that analogy is only included as an explanation where it is more satisfactory than any set of rule-strategies. As we have noted, analogy may be used to explain neariy all morphological formations.






| Item | Adult Pluxal | \% | Common Error | \% | Other | \% | Other | \% | \%NR |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 21.) tehén <br> (A | tehenek $-B-E-G, A-T-G$, | 33 <br> rote | tehének $\text { ( } \mathrm{A}-\mathrm{B}-\mathrm{E} \text { or } \mathrm{A}-$ | $56$ | - | - | - | - | 11. |
| 22) pehén | pehének $(A-B-E)$ |  | pehenek <br> (Analogy) |  | pehene $(B-E-G)$ | 6 | - | - | 17 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 23) tuk } \text { (rot } \end{aligned}$ | tukr 8 k <br> , $A-B-C-73-H$ | $\begin{gathered} 6 \\ \mathrm{~A}-\mathrm{F}- \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | tukBrbk <br> H) ( $\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{B}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{E}$ | $\begin{aligned} & 83 \\ & A-F \end{aligned}$ | tuk $\begin{aligned} \\ \text { rek }\end{aligned}$ $(A-B-E)$ | 5 | tuik $\begin{aligned} \\ \text { rk }\end{aligned}$ (A) | 5 | - |
| 24) fukbr | fukbrok $(A-B-C-E)$ | 83 | fukbrek $(A-B-E)$ | $6$ | fuk frk <br> (A) | 11 | fukbrob $(B-C-E)$ | 11 | - |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 25) majom } \\ & \text { (rot } \end{aligned}$ | majmok <br> , $A-B-C^{\prime}-E-H$ | - | majomok <br> H) ( $\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{B}-\mathrm{C}^{\prime}-\mathrm{E}$ | 89 | majok <br> ) (A-fal | 6 | - | - | 5 |
| 26) kajom | kajomok $\left(A-B-C^{\prime}-E\right)$ | 67 | kajok <br> (A-false analy |  | kajomo $\left(B-C^{\prime}-E\right)$ | 5 | - | - | 17 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 27) daru } \\ & \text { (rote } \end{aligned}$ | darvak $\theta: A-B-E-I, A=$ |  | daruk (A) | 89 | - | - | - | - | 11 |
| 28) taru | taruk <br> (A) | 83 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 17 |
| 29) 16 | lovak <br> (rote or $\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{F}$ | $17$ | 18 k <br> (A) | 83 | - | - | - | - | - |
| 30) g\% | g $\delta \mathrm{k}$ <br> (A) | 94 | - | - | - | - | - | - | 6 |

Let us now take a look at the self-corrections and restatements furnished by the children. The forms, together with the strategies relevant to their production, are listed below. Asterisks indicate erroneous strategies. Table IV: Self-Cerrections

| Initial Form | Strategies | Second Form | Strategies |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1) konyve | $B-E$ or F | könyvek | $A-B-E$ or $A-F$ |
| 2) könnyouk | $A-B-E$ and $C^{*}$ | kȯnyvek | $A-B-E$ or $A-F$ |
| 3) bōrk | A | bôrరk | $A-B$ |
| 4) borok | $\begin{aligned} & A-B-C^{\prime}-E \text { and } \\ & \text { *root incorrect } \end{aligned}$ | bôrర̛k | $A-B-C-E$ or $A-F$ |
| 5) börk ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | *suffix double A on first suffix $A-B-C-E$ on second | börek | $A-B-E$ |

6) vőrర
7) pingvink

B-C-E
Vörbk
$\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{B}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{E}$
8) pingvink

A
pingvinek
A-B-E
A
pingrisek $\quad A-B-E$ and *blend (see below)
9) pingvink

A
gvingik
A and *root deformation

| 10) gingek | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A-B-E and } \\ & \text { *root deformation } \end{aligned}$ | ginek | $A-B-E$ and less root deformation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 11) gvink | A | grinek | A-B-E |
| 12) pipak | A | pipák | A-D |
| 13) pigá | $\begin{aligned} & D \text { and } \\ & *_{A} \text { suppressed } \end{aligned}$ | pigák | A-D |
| 14) pigász | $A-D \text { and }$ <br> *suffix deformati | pigâk on | A-D |
| 15) pigeik | ```A-D and *suffix blending (see below)``` | pigák | A-D |


| Initial Form | Strategies | Second Form | Strategies |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 16) csészé | $\begin{aligned} & \text { D and } \\ & \text { *A suppressed }^{\text {A }} \end{aligned}$ | csécsék | $A-D$ |
| 17) csészek | A | csészék | A-D |
| 18) kenyérek | $A-B-E$ or $A-F$ | kenyerek | $A-B-E-G$ or $A-F-G$ |
| 19) keperek | $\begin{aligned} & A-B-E \text { and } \\ & * G \text { incorrect } \\ & \text { or Analogy } \end{aligned}$ | kepérek | $A-B-E$ |
| 20) kosark | A | kosárok | $A-B-C^{\prime}-\mathrm{B}$ |
| 21) kosárasz | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A-F and } \\ & \text { *Sufifix deformati } \end{aligned}$ | kosarak <br> on | A-F-G |
| 22) mosáro | B-C'-E | mosárak | Analogy or $A-B-E$ |
| 23) tehének | $A-B-E$ or $A-F$ | tehenek | A-B-E-G or A-F-G |
| 24) ti̛k Cr r k | $A-B-C-E$ | tükరrk | A |
|  | B-C-E | fükరr\% ${ }^{\text {Sz }}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A-B-C-E and } \\ & \text { *Suffix deformation } \end{aligned}$ |
| 26) kaj 6 k | $A$ and *false analysis (see below) | kajomok | $A-B-C^{\prime}-E$ |
| 27) darusz | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A and } \\ & \text { *suffix deformat } \end{aligned}$ | daruk ion | A |
| 28) 16 k | A | lovak | rote or $\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{F}-\mathrm{I}$ |
| 29) golyk | $A$ and *root deformation | gók | A |
| 30) galok | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A-B-C'-E and } \\ & \text { *incorrect root } \end{aligned}$ | gók | A |
| explanations: |  |  |  |
| item 8: pingvin "penguin" $X$ tigris "tiger" = pingris |  |  |  |
| item 15: -k "plural" X -i "plural poss." $=i k$ |  |  |  |
| item 26: kajom | $m$ analysed as kajo | + m , where | is "IPS poss." |

Finally, we should note a piece of evidence which supports a theory proposing that on some level, at least, plurals are present as memorized amalgams. Thus, a boy of $3 ; 5,0$ was unable to lengthen the final /a/ of pipa, providing only pipak as a plural. But just a moment later this child said kérem a pipat "I want the pipe." In the spontaneous form the final vowel was correctly lengthened. Or a boy of 2;11,24 used the plural lovak in his own speech, but provided lok later on as a formal test response. This kind of information must be interpreted with care. We should not imagine that children only produce over-regularizations such as lok in the test situation, since the same erroneous forms are abundantly evident in their spontaneous speech. However, it does seem likely that the proportion of regularizations increases in the experimental situation for three reasons. First, the presence of a large number of other plurals may dispose the child to adopt stereotyped response strategies, instead of searching his lexicon for an amalgamated plural of the stimulus singular. Second, many amalgams may be members of higher level sequences or syntactic amalgams. In such cases their retrieval is only possible in connected speech. The third reason would seem to be the most important. Retrieval of amalgams may require presence of a large array of phonological and/or semological cues. The experimental situation with its figurines and comparative tension may fail to provide certain cues essential for retrieval of amalgams
or it may introduce factors that block some aspects of retrieval. When retrieval is blocked or unsuccessful, the child must resort to general strategies of plural formation and the percentage of regularizations increases relative to spontaneous data.

### 3.327 Analysis and Discussion

In section 3.325 we discussed the three major strategies that may play some role in the formation of the responses of the last section. In the present section we will analyse these responses in the light of the three major strategies in an attempt to evaluate their relative contributions. 3.3271 the contribution of rote-memorization

As we have already noted, it is clear that the strategy of rote-memorization or imitation (section 3.325) is of no value in the formation of the plurals of any of the nonsense words. Furthermore, the large percentage of non-standard plurals for those conventional words which require Level IV strategies (kenyérek-67\%, ti̛korobk- $83 \%$, ma.jomok $-89 \%$, daruk- $89 \%$, 1ok- $83 \%$ ) shows that, even with items which may be presented to the child in plural form, only a minority of the forms should be accounted for as products of rote-memorization. Let us review the standard reasoning on this subject. Since the contribution of rote-memorization to the production of responses which are generally regularizations
or over-generalizations is demonstrably low, we argue that the contribution they make towards producing forms which are the results of the correct action of simpler strategies is also low. There is no reason to believe that rote-memorization should be of more importance in producing the response plurals to hajo (i.e. $100 \%$ hajok) than in producing the responses to I6. From the viewpoint of the strategy of rote-memorization, the only factor affecting difficulty of memorization should be phonetic complexity. In fact, we might argue that it is inherently less likely that aword which may be accurately produced by the action of rules (not analogies!) would continue to burden storage by remaining as completely unanalysed units.

In only a reiaitively few cases do we have fairly solid evidence of the operation of rote-memorization. For most of the meaningful items which elicited some adult plurals, there was also some response to the corresponding nonsense stimulus which was analogous to the conventional plural. Thus, we find a $22 \%$ response of kenyerek on item 17 and an $11 \%$ response of keperek on item 18. Four items show no such effect: items 23, 25, 27, and 29. Of these, both 25 and 27 hever elicited conventional plurals. Only in items 23 and 29 do we find conventional plurals no accompanied by analogous nonsense plurals. If the plurals tukrok and lovak were analysable or produced through the action of a set of strategies or rules, we would expect that the same set
of rules or the same pattern of analysis would apply to form fukrok and govak. For this reason, there is some evidence that tükrok and lovak are produced through rote-memorization. In section 3.3274 we find reason to believe that rote-memorization may also be of some importance in a number of other well-learned plurals, such as halak "iish + pl." There we suggest that rotememorized amalgams may serve to supplement forms produce through rules.
3.3272 The contribution of limited analogy

In Table III analogy figures as the best explanation of only five response types: galak, keperek, mosárak, mosara, and pehenek. As we noted above, analogy may be applied as an explanation of any morphological formation. However, its ad hoc nature and its lack of specificity both mitigate against its use when other explanations are also viable. In our data, it is the production of the low vowel /a/ as a linking-vowel and the shortening of vowels in the roots of nonsense plurals which are least well explained as the results of either rote-memorization or rule-operation. The general principle is that an alteration pattern which is lexically-bound cannot be extended to nonsense items, since marking of ambiguous features requires previous experience with the items in question. Just as failure to extend the patterm of the conventional plural to the homologous nonsense plural is the clearest evidence of the presence of rote-memorization, so extension of the pattern of lexically-bound modifici-
cations. from the conventional plural to the homologous nonsense plural is the best evidence of the action of analogy. Judged in this way, the fact that there are only nine responses of this type in the entire protocol would suggest that the role of analogy in producing our data is minor.

Returning to the original protocols transcribed from each child, we find that, in the case of five of the nine putative analogies, the conventional word has been altered according to the lexically-bound pattern. What is interesting is that, in four of the nine cases, the conventional word was formed incorrectly (i.e. without vowel-shortening), whereas the nonsense word was formed according to the lexically-bound pattern. If we wish to claim that the child produces galak through analogy with halak, it is most disconcerting to find that the child's plural for hal is not halak, but halok. Yet it is precisely this which occurs in four of nine such possible analogies.

It is possible that pairs such as halok-galak or kosarok-mosárak can be accounted for through the operation of rules. In our discussion of Strategy F, we observed that a state of free-variation between /a/ and /o/ may exist for some time after the acquisition of Strategies $B, C$, and E. Although we would normally think of $/ a /$ as a lexically-bound linking-vowel, it could also result from such free-variation. This free-variation would
account for the appearance of /a/ in galak, mosérak, and mosara. In fact, the latter two are imperfect analogies and it is even more likely that they are not analogies at all. In order to account for keperek and pehenek, we must begin by assuming that, at a certain point, the child tinks of Strategy $G$ as a free-rule. In this case, even nonsense items would undergo vowel-shortening, if they are of a certain shape.

### 3.3273 An analysis of the replacement sequences

In would be superfluous at this point to
review the arguments of the preceding sections to illustrate the important contribution made by rules. Except for the forms takrok and lovak, which seem attributable to rote-memorization, and the five forms attributaije to analogy, all the plurals formed by our subjects can be viewed as the products of rule-operation. The precise combinations of rules relevant to each formation are listed in Table III above. For this reason, we will devote this section to the replacement data.

Attempts to explain the correction data of Table IV as operations based upon rote-memorized or analogized forms run into difficulties quite parallel to those reviewed in the preceding sections. Rather, it: is necessary to take a closer look at ways in which monitoring (sections 2.215 and 3.22) interacts with morphological rules to prodnce the various corrections. Such an explanation of the correction or replacement data would
hold that differences in performance at Time 1 and Time 2* could be attributed to at least three factors: A) The latency of some newly-acquired rules may be too large and result in their not applying to data that are quickly processed from one level on toward the next. Alternatively, rules may occasionally fail to apply because of limitations in computing space, although such limitations remain to be demonstrated;
B) Roots may become deformed in their phonological shape during retrieval; and
C) There exists the additional possibility that the three major strategies may occasionally alternate in application or even apply conjointly. In such a case, a sequence may be the result of accepting the results of one major strategy over another.

Iurning to a more detailed analysis of the thirty replacement sequences, we find that the majority of them can be accounted for through factors $A$ and $B$. Let us consider them individually:

1) In this sequence, Factor A, failure of rule operation, accounts for the production. At Time 1 Strategy A fails to operate; between Time 1 and Time 2 monitoring detects an error in the shape of the form konvve and calls for a repeat attempt at plural formation; at Time 2 Strategy A functions correctly and konyvek is produced. Across these two times there is a net increase in coordination.
2) It appears that correct production at Time 2 is the result of rote-memorization, while the earlier production
was a result of rule-operation. Thus Factor $C$ seems to be at゙ work here.
3) Factor $A:$ The addition of strategies indicates increased coordination.
4) Factor B: Correction of the root-deformation leads to substitution of Strategy $C$ for Strategy $C^{\prime}$; there is a net increase in accuracy.
5) Factor A: Suffix doubling in this particular example must be a result of improper coordination of strategies, since bôrk could not be an imitation of an adult model. Although Strategy A applies twice at Time l, there is a net increase in coordination at Time 2.
6) Factor A: The addition of Strategy A indicates increased coordination.
7) Factor A: The addition of strategies indicates increased coordination.
8) Factor B: Here there is a decrease in accuracy over time as the root pingvin "penguin" becomes blended with tigris "tiger."

Factor A: At the some time there is an increase in coordination through the addition of strategies.
9) Factor B: Deformation of the initially correct root decreases accuracy.
10) Factor B: There is some improvement in accuracy.
11) Factor A: Added strategies increase coordination.
12) Factor A: " " "
13) Factor A: " " "
14) Factor B: There is some improvement in accuracy.
15) Factor A: Here thereis an interesting blending of the plural suffix $-\underline{k}$ with the possessive plural -i. The error here is not phonological, but semological and must be corrected by some recoordination on that level.
16) Factor A: The addition of Strategy A indicates increased coordination.
17) Factor A: The adaition of Strategy A indicates increased coordination.
18) Here either of two factors may be at work:

Factor A: Addition of Strategy $G$ increases coordination. Factor C: The production at Time 1 is the result of rule-operation, while the production at Time 2 is the result of rote-memorization.
19) Like the previous sequence, one of two factors may be operative here:
Factor A: The omission of the incorrect Strategy $G$ would still result in a net decrease of coordination, or Factor C: The production at Time 1 may be the result of analogy, while the production at Time 2 may be the result of rule-operation.
20) Factor A: Added strategies increase coordination.
21) Factor $A: A d A^{\prime}$ ition of Strategy $G$ increases coordination.

Factor B: There is an increase in suffix accuracy.
22) Factor A: The addition of Strategy A indicates increased coordination. In section 3.2152 we note that the /a/ of the second form may be attributed to analogy; but it is more probably a result of free-variation between /a/ and /o/.
23) as in (18) above
24) Factor A: The addition of Strategy A indicates increased coordination.

Factor B: Although there is a deformation at Time 2, this is not a decrease inaccuracy, since the segment was not present at Time 1.
26) Factor B: The root was falsely analysed from kajom through extraction of $-m$ "IPS poss." At Time 2 this error was corrected and accuracy was increased. Although additional rules apply at Time 2, they could not have applied to the first root.
27) Factor B: There is an increase in suffix accuracy.
28) Factor C: It would appear that the first production in the result of rules and the second the result of rote-memorization.
29) Factor B: There is an increase in root accuracy. 30) Factor B: There is an increase in accuracy through selection of the correct root at Time 2. As in (26) above, the change in rule application is a consequence of the change of root shape.

We may conclude from this discussion of the replacement sequences that they can be best explained through an account that recognizes the important contribution of rules to morphological formations. Secondly, we may conclude that, in the overwheiming majority of instances, replacements increase either accuracy or coordination or both. In only three of the sequences do we observe a net decrease in information or accuracy.

### 3.3274 The sequence of rule acquisitions

In section 3.325 we predicted that the acquisition of Strategies A through I should occur in four stages. A full test of these predictions would require more data from more subjects in a much wider age-range. In addition, we would need information on more inflections and inflectional patterns, and we would like to study the effect of task and situational variables upon responses. Although we lack such extensive information, the data from the present study can given us some preliminary assessment of the validity of the predicted sequence.

First, it is clear that 11 children in the group tested have acquired Strategy A. Table III clearly iliustrates that $k$-less plurals are rare indeed, and that the strategy with the smallest percentage of incorrect omissions is Strategy $A$. The fact that no child failed to provide the plural hajok, and that every child was able to supply a number of correct plurals supports the prediction of an early acquisition of Strategy A. Consistent failure to insert required linking-vowels was confined to the two youngest girls, aged 2;5 and 2;8. It appears that these two subjects had not progressed beyond Level I at the time of testing. The youngest boy, aged 2;1, but somewhat advanced lin-. guistically, never failed to provide the linking-vowel
and showed productive use of Strategy D.
The present data cannot distinguish a child on Level II from a child on Level III. In order to distinguish these levels, we need to study the acquisition of suffixes such as -ban, -ben "inessive." Such suffixes illustrate the operation of Strategy $B$ independentily of either Strategy $E$ or Strategy F. The reports of Part II section 5.41 indicate that the plural and the inessive emerge at roughly similar times. If they emerge contemporaneously, and if young children will respond to a Berko-question for the inessive, we should find that the youngest group uses the vowel-less -k and fails to adapt -ban, -ben for fronting-harmony, as required by Strategy B. A somewhat older group, however, will still have a vowel-less plural -k, but would adapt -ban, -ben for harmony; these children would be on Level II. A still older group would not only adapt the inessive for fronting, but would also insert a vowel on the plural. The extension of Strategy $B$ to the vowel inserted by Strategy E should occur in a matter of days.

In the context of the present study, we observe that all the children who are on Level III have acquired Strategy B and the basic pattern of Strategy C. There is oniy one error in fronting-harmony in the data, and this error (gvinok for gVinek) occurs in an item
with a vowel that lies outside the vowel-harmony system. Acquisition of Strategy $C^{\prime}$ appears to be almost an automatic consequence of learning of the system of Hungarian segments. The largest set of errors in the use of Strategy C involves the three productions of onyvok and konyobk. These "errors" show that these children have acquired the rounding-rule, but that they have not yet learned that its application can be blocked after certain consonant clusters. Such learning of rulecontext was even absent in some of the adult speakers. we examined. Apart from items 7 and 8 , we find one case each of theerroneous forms börek, $\forall$ örek, fukörek, and tïkörek. Each of these errors derives from a different subject; their ages are distributed throughout the group. Because these errors are so sporadic, and because they may be related to attempts to isolate some of the more difficult aspects of Strategy C; it seems reasonable to conclude that all the children who can use Strategy E of Level III to insert linking-vowels have also completed the essential learning of Level II.

We may now turn to the question of the sequentiality of Levels III and IV. We predicted that Strategy E should be acquired before Strategy $F$; now we examine some consequences of a possible reversal of this order.

The items that are most useful in determining the order of acquisition of these two strategies are 5, 6, 19, and 20. Responses to the stimuli hal-gal and kosár-
mosér may illustrate four possible combinations of linking-vowels in patterns A through D below:

Pattern Conventional Plural Nonsense Plural
A
halak kosarak-kosárak
halak kosarak-kosárak
halok
kosarok-ikosárok
halok kosarok-kosárok
galok mosárok-mosarok
galak mosárak-mosarak galak mosárak-mosarak
galok mosárok-mosarok

Equivalent with the above forms are responses with omit the $-\underline{k}$, but include either an $/ a /$ or an /o/ as a linkingvowel. Schematically, we may view these patterns as combinations:


Excluding the two younger girls who either failec to respond or provided responses with no linking vowel on at least one item of each pair, we may summarize the responses of the other sixteen children in this way:

Table V: Plural Response Patterns

| Age | Sex | Pattern on $7-8$ | Pattern on 19-20 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $2 ; 9,26$ | $M$ | A | A |
| $2 ; 11,24$ | M | A | D |
| $2 ; 1,25$ | M | A | D |
| $2 ; 10,15$ | M | A | D |
| $2 ; 8,10$ | F | D | C |
| $3 ; 3,0$ | F | B | A |
| $3 ; 5,0$ | M | A | D |
| $3 ; 2,15$ | F | D | A |
| $3 ; 8,0$ | F | A | C |
| $3 ; 2,13$ | F | C | D |
| $3 ; 6,0$ | M | A | D |
| $3 ; 6,0$ | F | B | D |
| $3 ; 6,15$ | M | A | D |
| $3 ; 8,7$ | M | A | A |
| $3 ; 3,13$ | M | A | A |
| $3 ; 2,12$ | F | A | D |
| *obtained on two separate days | A |  |  |

If Strategy F were acquired before Strategy E, there should be a group of children illustrating exclusive use of Pattern $B$ for the items presently under consideration. Pattern A is not predicted for children who use Strategy F before Strategy E, because the nonsense forms gal and mosár have no linking-vowel associated with them and the child who has not yet acquired Strategy $E$ would have no means of inserting a linking-vowel by ruie. Furthermore, Patterns $C$ and $D$ are not predicted
for children who might acquire Strategy F prior to Strategy E , since these children would be highly sensitive to the nature of the linking-vowel on conventional words and should make few errors in the height of this vowel. If Strategy F were operative without Strategy E, the plurals galak and mosarak would be formed on analogy with halak and kosarak. In fact, Pattern $B$ is quite rare in occurrence, while patterns $A$ and $D$ are quite common. There does not seem to any sub-group of our subjects which illustrates acquisition of Strategy F without Strategy E.

Moreover, it appears that the bulk of the productions can be explained as applications of Strategy E. Use of Pattern D is a direct result of application of Strategy E of initial vowel insertion to all roots. However, optimal use of Strategy E would require that the child not analyse items such as halak and kosarak which cannot be correctly produced through its operation in its first shape. Children who have encoded such words as amalgams should produce Patterm A. Furthermore, these children have the option of producing a welldefined analogy on the basis of the rote-memorized amalgam; this would produce Pattern B. Only Pattern C is not predicted for children using Strategy E, since this pattern shows that the child has no amalgam to serve as the base of the amiogy for the nonsense plural. For
children using Strategy E, the ratio of Pattern A + Pattern B/ Patterm D is a measure of the strength of amalgamated codings of the conventional item. For hal the value of this ratio is $\frac{13}{2}$ (assuming that all subjects are actually using Strategy E) while the value for kosár is $\frac{6}{8}$. These figures reflect our intuitions regarding the relative strengths of the two plurals as amalgams for the children. The ratio of Pattern B/ Patterm A seems to be a good indicator of the relative importance of analogy in production of the nonsense plurals. In the case of the plural of gal, this ratio is $\frac{2}{11}$; in the case of the plura of mosár, the ratio is $\frac{0}{6}$. These low ratios may be taken as evidence of the circumspect functioning of analogy and the general importance of Strategy E.

In our discussion of Strategy $E$, we noted that this strategy may introduce a state of free-variation between /o/ and /a/ as linking-vowels. If the ambiguity bias (section 2.318) of /o/ over /a/ is reflected in a response bias of $3: 1$ in favor of /o/, we may extend our explanation to include the three occurrences of Pattern C which are not explained through Strategy E. With the 3:I ratio, we derive predicted values for the occurrences of the four patterns:

Pattern Predicted Value Actual Value 7-8 Actual Value 19-20

| A | $3 / 16$ | $11 / 16$ | $6 / 16$ |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| B | $1 / 16$ | $2 / 16$ | - |
| C | $3 / 16$ | $1 / 16$ | $2 / 16$ |
| D | $9 / 16$ | $2 / 16$ | $8 / 16$ |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

The discrepancies in the values of $A$ and $D$ may be accounted for as the action of rote-memorization, as we have observed above in our discussion of Strategy E.

Strategy E seems to fit the data for these items more closely than Strategy $F$, which fails to provide a specific account of the occurrence of Patterm C. On the other hand, Strategy E is unable to predict the complete lack of linking-vowel /a/ in items 3-4 and 25-26. If free-variation is an active process, we should expect forms such as firagak and majomak.

In conclusion, it appears unlikely that any major segment of our subject populatiun produces its responses through exclusive use of Strategy $F$. The data of the present study do not allow us to pinpoint the actual time of acquisition of Strategy F. Two types of data would help us in making this determination. First, we would have to study the formation of plurals across the rootparadigm (i.e. halam, halad, halat, halaim, etc.), while attempting to instruct the child in the shape of the linking-vowels of newly-learned roots. Here we might observe response latencies as a cue to the possible action of analogy vs. rules. Second, we might hypothesize a drop with age in analogies such as galak. If halak, the base of the analogy : becomes anā̀ysễ; it might not be as fully coded as a rote-memorized amalgam and hence might be less available to analogy.

Responses such a kosárak ( $28 \%$ ) and mosárak ( $11 \%$ ), when taken in the context of the absence of responses such as kosarok and mosarok provide interesting evidence on several issues. First, they illustrate that Strategy F is available to at least some of the children. As we observed during our discussion of analogy, these forms are most. likely the results of rules and not analogy. The forms most similar to kosár, such as madár "bird" shorten the second vowel in the plural, yet kosárak shows no such shortening. Attributing kosárak to an analogy with a word like halak vitiates the specificity of the explanation. For mosárak it is even more likely that the base of the analcgy would be kosar, and again vowel-shortening would be predicted. The other explanation for the linking /a/ which comes to mind is the free-variation of Strategy E. It may be that some of the responses of kosárak could be attributed to free-variation. but we have already noted that Strategy $E$ fails to predict the absence of linking /a/ in items such as \#4. Alternatively, we may explain kosarak as a result of the action of Strategy F without operation of Strategy G. Within the theory of superimposition, we would postulate that the child producing this response had formed a consolidated representation for kosár-kosara which marks both the ambiguous length of the fourth segment and the ambiguous
presence of the sixth segment. For children at this stage, Strategy $F$ has been isolated and may apply to the sixth segment; but the child is still acquiring Strategy $G$ and is not yet able to apply it to the fourth segment. In this case the ambiguity bias of the fourth segment would operate by itself to produce /a/.

The sequence of items kosárk-kosárok-kosárakkosarak, all responses to item 19, illustrates the sequence of rule acquisition we have been discussing. Kosárk uses only Strategy A from Level II. Kosárok shows use of Strategy $E$ on Level III and presumes learning of Strategies $B$ and $C$ on Level II. Kosárak results from the application of Strategy $F$, the first rule of Level IV. By the time the child has acquired Strategy $G$, Strategy $F$ is so well-learned that only kosarak and not kosarok is produced. In section 3.3242 we noted that the nonsense plurals keperek and pehenek may̆ be taken as evidence of the operation of analogy. Alternatively, they may indicate that Strategy $G$ operates as a free-rule early in its emergence. In fact, the high occurrence of pehenek in our adult responses suggests that something like this may be happening in the case of CVCVC words.

Subtracting for the contribution of rote-memorization, we find that less than a fifth of the children have
mastered Strategy G. Strategies H and I are still beyond their reach. As we noted in section 3.3241, the forms tikrok and lovak must surely be amalgams. For the less frequent piurals majmok "monkeys" and darvak "cranes," even amalgams are absent.

### 3.328 Conclusions

Eighteen children between the ages of 2;1 and 3;8 were presented with a thirty-item test designed to study formation of the Hungarian plural. The test was built to maximize the possibility of analogical formations, but it was found that in most cases an explanation through limited analogy was not superior to an explanation which posited rote-memorization or rule-action. There was reason to believe that rote-memorization was of large importance in accounting for some well-known conventional plurais, but of lesser importance in accounting for less familar conventional plurals. In any case, rote-memorization could not serve to explain the many non-conventional forms produced by the children. In order to systematically account for the bulk of the responses it was necessary to attribute children's behavior to the use of rules. The model for rule-operation consisted of four different levels, but some of the details of the sequence could not be fully tested by an examination confined to the plural morpheme. It was
found that all subjects had attained Level II of this sequence, and that only the two youngest girls had not advanced to Level III:- A" few members of the group had begun learning of Strategies $F$ and $G$ on Level IV, but no child had advanced beyond this point. One of the results of this pilot study is the extension of the test form devised by Berko (1957) and Bogoyavlenskiy (1957) to a somewhat younger subject population and to an agglutinative länguage:

Part II

## A Digest of Studies of Hungarian

Child Language Acquisition

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

### 1.0 Introduction

Workers in the area of child language research often are able to read publications in several major world languages, but one cannot reasonably expect all workers to have access to all languages in which research has been conducted. However, the growing interest in universals of language development makes increasingly relevant detailed knowledge about how children learn different languages. Hungarians have written over twothousand pages on the subject of language acquisition by normal children; but only a small, unrepresentative fraction of this quantity has been published in English, French, or German (for all references to Hungarian research, see the second part of the Bibliography).

Therefore, we propose to review this literature in such a way that a digest of substantive publications will be available to English-reading scholars. Material pertinent to the fields of speech correction, musical training, literary development, and adolescent learning has been excluded, except where such material sheds light upon the acquisition of language by normal children. For the sake of consistency and brevity, the observations in the literature have been processed through the use of a fairly rigid classificatory system. The digest has excluded examination of theoretical discussions of child language, if they duplicate discussions available in the major languages. When phonetic facts are of no clear importance to a given issue, child pronunciations have
been regularized. Thoughout, the major goals have been to report with accuracy the observations of the originel text and to provide the researcher with information of maximum quality about learning of a language system different in many ways from those which have occupied the focus of research.

### 2.0 Nature of the Literature- Historical Remarks

 ?. 2035Throughout the first half of the 19th century, articles appeared mentioning the philosophical significance of child language. Unfortunately, these articles failed to initiate empirical examination of the subject. Mihály Falusi's Okos Gyermek Nevelés Példája (1805) is an example of such early non-empirical treatments. Marton Nagy (1868) was apparently the first in Hungary to record observations of child speech. But Nagy's observations are few, incomplete, and unreliable, as Viktor (1917) noted in his review of the literature. Nagy : claimed in 1868, as did Schultze in 1880, that the development of articulatory functioning begins in the labial area and moves towards the posterior oral cavity in successive stages, first including the teeth, then the tongue, then the palate, and so on.. Nagy states that the child's first nown forms are in the nominative or unmarked case and that the first verb forms are in the indefinite conjugation. Data now available (sections 3.1 and 5.32) indicate that Nagy's claims require substantial modification.

Nagy reports the case (1868:13-14) of a child who was placed into a new environment just when he was about to speak. The child failed to adjust immediately to the
language of the new environment, speaking instead with the dialect peculiarities of his former environment and in particular of his former nurse. Nagy interprets these findings as evidence that the child had internalized a competence or inner speech based upon what he had heard in his earlier environment. Although the case has provocative implications, Nagy's observations are deficient in failing to tell us which dialects were involved in the transition, how they differed from one another, and how the dialects were reflected in the child's speech. Grammont (1902:74-80) reports a similar case of a French child who had a nursemaid who spoke French with a heavy Italian accent. The child was separated from the nursemaid just before she began to speak, but preserved aspects of her nurse's Italian accent. up to the age of 3;0. Stern (1907:257-258) reports the case of a young German girl who lived in Silesia until l;6 without acquiring much of the language of her environment. But tinree-and-one-half years later at the age of 5;0, this child used Silesian expressions which could only be explained as forms which had laid in storage for the intervening period.

In 1871 Ponori Thewrewk presented the first major collection of data on Hungarian child language in his article A gyermeknyelvröl presented before the Society for Natural Sciences. Ponori interprets his data as
supporting a position which emphasizes the contribution of the child in the acquisition of language. He also adopts a formulation of sound development which later was to go under the name of Schultze's Law. According to this law, the chief determinant of the sequence of acquisition of sounds is the physiclogical ease of producing these sounds. In attempting to determine whether Ponori or Schultze was the actual originator, Viktor (1917) concludes that it originated with Mauritius. Jakobson, however (1968:21) cites Buffon as the first proponent of the position. Finally, András Vértes (1953:6) finds such a formulation in Julius Caesar Scallinger from 1540.

In addition to his formulations of the child's contribution to language acquisition and the physiological determination of sound development, Ponori takes the position that ontogeny of language in the child recapitulates the phylogeny of language in the culture. He notes patterns of child language similar to those of various Hungarian dialects, and he finds that child speech can tell us much about the origins of language. In the context of his advocacy of the child's contribution, he cites a number of child neologisms and errors, and he lists 45 Hungarian baby-talk words which evidence the effect of the child-based style of reduplication. Ponori's use of the term analogy anticipates the great importance
given to this process by Simonyi and others (compare Part I, section 3.3242). In focusing upon the deviant aspects of child utterances, Ponori set the tenor for the discussions of the next fifty years.

Between 1874 and 1898 Bánoczi, Ferenczi, Szivak, Kimnach, Németh, and Boresa each related a number of baby-talk words gathered from various areas of Hungary. The data from these short reports are compiled in section 5.34 .

The year 1893 marks the appearance of Jozsef Balassa's diary study of his son's speech development from birth to three years. Balassa's study is qualitatively different from those which preceded it and many which followed it. The thoroughness of this eminent linguist and his ability to focus upon the most crucial aspects of development may astound us even today. Although aspects of his reporting fall short of modern standards (section 3.2), his framework of analysis must have illuminated the work of the researchers following him. His examples are well-presented and clear. The basic material of his diary study is conveyed in his article of 1893; the articles published in 1920 present no new data, but examine theoretical questions in child language.

In 1898 Donner published a study of the language of a child between the ages of $2 ; 4$ and $2 ; 6$. The child had begun to speak only shortly before the beginning of this period. The report is really little more than an accciust of vocabulary growth, but Donner also notes the emergence of various function words and grammatical forms.

In addition Donner reports 131 sentences from this early period, which we review in chapter 6 below. Donner's reporting is asystematic and his data should be judged against this fact.

The years between 1905 and 1908 experienced the largest number of separate papers on Hungarian child language of any period up to the present. Ponori returned his attention to many of the questions he had outlined in 187. Utilizing diary observations from his grandson Attila (Iili) gathered in the years 19021905 when the child was between the ages of $1 ; 0$ and 4;0, Ponori sought to demonstrate the extent of the child's contribution to language acquisition. Although Ponori cited many interesting neologisms, errors, and turned phrases, his exclusion of normative data and his failure to report the actual age at which each form was produced limit the value of his study. Csapodi's 1905 report of child forms also suffers from a failure to report the age at which forms were produced.

Simonyi's 1906 report of unconventional forms, although rather condensed, furnishes us with many wellreported and revealing child forms. Although Simonyi only contributed one article specifically focused upon child language, several of his other articles (1881:17 and 1883:16, for example) contain references to child forms. Simonyi's work of 1881 is of additional interest in that it formulates the then current linguistic interest in the process of analogical word formation. For Simonyi,
the various patterns of child errors are each paralleled by similar processes in adult language. Just as children, for example, produce word-blends (section 3.63), so do word-blends appear in etymological study. Simonyi attempted to explain most child errors as analogies. As we noted in section 3.3242 of Part I, linguists like Simonyi have often spoken of analogy without making the necessary distinction between limited and extended analogy. Although we may wish to modify or amplify Simonyi's explanations of certain errors, we need not object to the quality of his reporting of the data.

Jablonkay's 1905 diary study of his son between the ages of $0 ; 11$ and $2 ; 3$ focuses chiefly upon vocabulary development, but includes observations of the first uses of various grammatical categories. Unfortunately, these latter are generally unreliable due to the highly fragmentary nature of Jablonkay's reporting. Also in 1905, a somewhat premature attempt was made by Jozsef Vértes to summarize the general laws of sound acquisition by the Hungarian child. The major defects of this attempt were:
I) reliance upon data gathered from only the four or so Hungarian children who had been studied up to that time;
2) failure to clearly separate German and Hungarian acquisition patterns, treating the two sound systems as equivalent on some unspecified level;
3) failure to utilize Jakobson's distinction between phonetic and phonological development; and
4) treatment of the child's system as simply a defective version of the adult system.

Vértes's work is not alone in being subject to criticisms \#3 and \#4.

Kallós's 1906 report focuses upon semantic learning, reporting examples of several processes. Kardos's reports deals primarily with morphological errors. Several other articles from this year lie only on the periphery of the area of language acquisition. Nádai reports on the slang of teen-agers from Pest. Eperjessy deals with the "experiential realm" of the school child, including in his work reports of a number of vocabulary studies. Eperjessy's failure to report the methodology of these studies makes this data for the most part unusable. The methodology of Eperjessy's diary study of a seven-year-old boy is reported in somewhat greater clarity, but Eperjessy's categories for the parts-of-speech are highly idiosyncratic and cannot be used to compare his data with that from other reports. Sárbo's work is the first major treatment of the subject of child language by a Hungarian speech therapist. Although the work relates no empirical data, it is of some interest by virtue of the quality of its theoretical discussion. Articles by Kardos, Trencsény, and Verõ in 1908 continue the gathering of material on child errors.

Gerzson Endrei's 1913 report on language acquisition by his three children adds to the accumulating store of data on child errors. The examples are well-reported and valuable. Lászl6 Nagy's "Propositions on Child Language" from the same year is based upon the observations of Endrei, Balassa, and the Sterms (1908). Not adding
new data of its own, this article attempts to generalize upon the course of language development by lumping together Hungarian and German data, rather than comparing these two data sets. Bakonyi's lengthy reviews of the international and Hungarian literature on vocabulary development and grammatical development published in the period between 1918 and 1921 suffer from a similar defect, although Bakonyi does consider a larger range of suurce data than did Nagy.

Viktor's 1917 work on child language is largely dedicated to an evaluative review of the international and Hungarian literature. Viktor's general approach to child language was distinctly advanced in its emphasis upon the need for simultaneous utilization of linguistic and psychological methodologies. Viktor's observations of Matild Kovács's development from $1 ; 9$ to $1 ; 10,20$ reflect his view of the independent systematicity of child speech. Viktor divides his nine weeks of observation into five periods; for each period he reports vocabulary development, imitations, and babblings. Viktor visited the child two or three times a week and observe two hours on each occasion. He tells us that his subject seemed somewhat retarded in development, perhaps as the result of frequent sickness in earlier months. This may help to explain the extraordinary quantity of babbling he reports at lil0. Both the babbling strings and the elicited word imitations could be subjected to detailed
analysis, but the bulk of such work lies outside the scope of this digest. However, one must issue a cautionary remark here: Matild's speech was apparently fairly amorphous due perhaps to late learning of phonology. For this reason, Viktor was unable to establish the limits of many words and the lexicon he presents leaves us with many unanswered questions. Moreover, Viktor often listed transitory exclamations as words and his classification of utterances into parts-of-speech is often unclear or controversial.

Varga's 1921 study of his child from the beginning of speech at $1 ; 4$ until the age 1;7 focuses primarily upon vocabulary development. However, even the reporting of vocabulary development is incomplete and scarcely usable. Of Varga's observations of grammatical development, only a few are reported in sufficient detail to be included in our digest.

In the years between the World Wars small articles continued to appear in the Magyar Nyelvorr and Magvar Nyelv. Articles by Csüry (1929) and Kelemen (1933) dealt with patterns of formation of baby-talk words (esction 5.34). However, most articles including those of Hamvai (1915), Vozáry (1918), Barcsai (1921), Zsiđठ (1928, I931), Székely (1929), Szeretō (1931), Jablonkay (1935), Jozefovics (1932, 1934, 1935, and 1937) and Kardos (1935, 1936) simply continued the reporting of child errors begun by Ponori, Balassa, Simonyi, Csapodi, Endrei and others.

As the reader may have begun to sense, the pace of improvement in the quality of child language study in Hungary definitely slowed in the years after 1913. Researchers turned their attention to vocabulary studies and reviews of earlier research. In the long period between 1913 and the $1960^{\prime} \mathrm{s}$, only one work stands out as a major contribution to child language research: Elemér Kenyeres's diary study of his daughter Eva's speech development from birth to six years of age. His study reamins to data the most comprehensive picture of the development of a single Hungarian child. His observations extended into all areas of child language research; each observation is well-reported and Kenyeres seeks to relate each of his observations to general questions in acquisition. The results of Kenyeres's diary study appeared in two different forms in Hungarian (1926, 1928) and in a highly abbreviated form in French (1927). The latter version presents only the vague outlines of the Hungarian reports. A complete review of Kenyeres's work must be based upon consideration of both of his Hungarian reports, which overlap in only certain regards.

Kósa's 1936 study concerns itself with delimitation of the role of adult tutelage in language acquisition. In a well-documented review of the German literature, Kosa concludes that, although the ability to acquire a language rests upon a biological foundation, proper unfolding of
this ability requires presentation to the child of speech of a non-degenerated variety. The discussion remains theoretical throughout and no empirical evidence is presented.

Iwo other studies of this time, Dobos (1936) and Kovats (1937) have not been located at the time of writing of this review. Both studies presumably deal with vocabulary development. Kováts comparison of Hungarian and foreign studies is reported by Cser (1939); Cser suggests that it deals with material also covered in Cser (1939). Cser (1935 and 1939) reports on a large study of children between the ages of 10 and 14 in which the children were requested to write down rapidly as many words as they could. From the samples thus gathered, Cser compiled a dictionary of usage frequency. Cser's technique and the applicability of his results will be discussed in section 5.3.

Keresztes's 1940 dissertation on child language deals somewhat superficially with a great variety of topics. Keresztes's own observations of the speech of Hajnalka are reported rather unsystematically in passages scattered throughout the theoretical discussion.

Child language research in socialist Hungary has been of four varieties. The first variety has continued the tradition of vocabulary study and improved upon the techniques of vocabulary elicitation. Papers here have
included those of Csizmadia, Kemper, Szakács, Somfai, and Sưgámé; their results are discussed in section 5.3. A second variety of studies has consisted of reviews of the general course of language acquisition. Thus, Kerékgyárt6 (1954) and Kanizsai (1955) expostulate the Pavlovian account of language learning, while Baranyai (1947a) reviews once again the findings of German students of child language. Kanizsai's 1954 report on speech correction also includes a theoretical discussion of the course of normal development. Each of these four articles confines itself to the theory of child language and presents no new material. A third variety of research includes articles by Baranyai (1945, 1947b, 1955, 1957, 1958a, 19585, and 1959), Blaskovich (1959), Lénért (1957, 1962, 1963), Lénart and Baranyai (1951) and Baranyai and Lénárt (1959). This work examines the learming of grammar and composition by school-aged children and is discussed in section 7. The fourth variety of research is that conducted from a more specifically linguistic vantage-point. Here we can cite Dezsö's theoretical approach to early syntax, Fonagy's comments on age-differences in intonation forms, Kelemen's (1970) brief remarks on baby-talk forms, Meggyes's diary study of her two-year-old, Mikes's extensive work with phonetics, phonology, and acquisition of grammatical categories in a bilingual environment,

Molnár's review of research on sound acquisition, Lovász's results in a pilot study of cross-age comparisons in development, Szászko's collection of compound and complex sentences, and Vértes's articles on the general course of acquisition. Although the information in Mikes (1964, 1967) was gathered in a bilingual environment, the results merit discussion in the present report. However, the findings related in Mikes (1968) are not clearly separated in regards to language and are correspondingly impossible to include here. Mikes (1970) outlines an analytic methodology for child language; as a theoretical discussion, it falls outside the province of the present review.

Meggyes's diary study of her daughter Marta occurred in the first months of 1965 batween the ages of $1 ; 9,20$ and 1;11,21 in the first period and between 2;0,13 and 2;2,10 in the second period. In the pause between observational periods, the observor was ill. Meggyes also notes that, although Márta attended nursery-school from eight months, her frequent absences due to an asthmatic condition and the fact that she was an only child seem to have resulted in her learning relatively little from nursery school apart from some vocabulary items. Along with Kenjeres's work, Meggyes's observations represent the highest level of reporting on Hungarian child language.

Although her observations are confined to a short developmental span, they tell us much of general interest. Some of the material Meggyes presents in her fifth chapter on discourse has not been reviewed simply because it agrees so extensively with recent American research, while presenting little that is not familiar to the English-speaking audience. Among Meggyes's observations are: the pattern Márti illustrates of preserving content words in imitation (p. 85); ways in which Márti expands or deletes the model for imitation; the varieties of sentence repetitions, corrections, and expansion of which the child is capable; the ways in which speech-forms are situationally-bound; the expressiveemotive function of speech; the development of monologue; and the use of speech as an analytic device. At this point it is not clear whether we should expect that functional aspects of speech should remain constant from commonity to community; research such as that of Bernstein suggests that we might anticipate differences, but it is not clear where to look for them in any given milieu.

At the time of this writing, Ildiko Meixner has not yet published results from her detailed longitudinal study of seven normal three-year-olds, but she has kindly placed at my disposal complete transcripts from three of the children she observed, including the two children from which the largest amounts of data were collected.

From the records for Jozsi ( $2 ; 9,4-3 ; 6,9$ ), Emôke ( $2 ; 11,15-$ 3;2,23), and Pali (2;11,9-3;5,20) we have extracted all the errors and deviations in language use and included them in the general compilation of this digest. The errors from Józsi, Emôke, and Pali provide us with a kind of control lacking in earlier studies of child errors, neologisms, and "analogies": Meixner's transcripts are complete records of the child's speech production over a given time-span and include all errors made during this pan in their true proportions. Earlier studies often reported few examples of common, but uninteresting errors, while focusing upon the most bizarre forms By looking at the relative frequency of errors from Meixner's three children, we may make a more accurate appraisal of the comparative importance of different error-types. Similarly, the various errors gathered from one of our own subjects, zoli, are included in the following digest. Like Meixner's data, the errors from Zoli are representative samples of their proportion in the child's speech and should report various error types in some roughly accurate proportion. However, my subjects were younger than Meixner's and were studied with the assistance of a tape-recorder.

Apart from the material in the intentionally excluded domains, I would estimate that somewhat more
than five percent of the material available in the literature has not been included in this digest; the grounds for such exclusions are incompleteness of reporting or interpretation. Additionally, we have not treated the handful of anecdotes and examples which purport to deal with comprehension and child thought as revealed in language. Although these questions merit extensive research, the data available in the literature serves merely to mislead us in our attempt to study these areas.

### 3.0 Phonetic development and the acquisition of phonological features

With the exception of Mikes, whose work (1964) focuses upon phonetic learning, Hungarian investigators have failed to recognize the fundamental distinction between phonetic and phonological learning. As Jakobson has claimed (1968:28),
.... the appearance of phonemes in a linguistic system has nothing in common with the ephemeral sound productions of the babbling period, which are destined to disappear.

Although Jakobson is probably right in assuming that the productions of early babbling have little to do with the phonemic system, it may be that the child's babblings just before the onset of speech begin to conform to certain speech patterns. But what is at issue here is the unfortunate failure of Hungarian investigators to state whether they propose that a given sound acquisition be judged a phonetic (babbling) acquisition or a phonological acquisition. Throughout this chapter we shall call attention to problems caused by this failure.

In the first section of this chapter we will discuss babbling and phonetic learning. Sections two and three: $:$ will review reports of sound substitutions and examine their consequences for phonemic patterming. In the fourth section we will discuss the inter-segment relations of cluster simplification, sound insertion, assimilation, and metathesis. In the fifth: section we
will consider data on the learning of stress and intonation and the effect of intonation upon the learning of the phonology of words. In the last section, our attention will turn to sound-meaning relations as evidenced by sound symbolism, klang-association, and word-blends. Thus, the first two sections are concerned with normative (i.e. non-error) data, while the rest of the sections review the implications of various error-types.

### 3.1 Pre-linguistic vocalizations

Investigators of early vocalizations have observed differing aspects of the child's behavior and their reports are comparable in only a few areas. It is,therefore, more interesting to review each of the reports separately.

Balassa (1893: 62-63) provides the first set of detailed observations.
Month \#l: The first sounds are cries /oa, oa/. When happily lying in his crib, we hear long / $\hat{\alpha} /$ and /e/from the child, Laci.
Month \#2: In the tenth week /h/ and "some voiced consonants" appear intervocalically.
Month \#4: Production increases, but the phonetic form is very unstable. Balassa attributes the appearance of $/ b, a, g, m, l /$ as the chief consonants to the dependence of "mouth movements" upon the vibration of the vocal cords. However, /p/ and /h/ appear initially. At the end of the month, the uvular trill is frequent and the lingual and labial trills less so.
Months 5-6: Vocalization increases but it does not yet assume a syllable-like form. The labial trill is repeated for minutes on end. The consonants /j, $k, n /$ appear.

Month \#7: Babbling begins in earnest and the syllable-
 Some babbling structures: bábábá, dádádá, vávává, wâwâwá; later: tétátá, àtà, adả, àtåtȧ, and even dé, té. At the end of the month also these occur: tả, àt, àtá, dá, dádá and more rarely ėdë, dëde, tȧtn, hätn, dëdn. The child is still fond of the bilabial trill. Babbling "words" never exceed three syllables.
Month \#8: New sounds: /gy/, "/c/ and /k/, the latter only in /ki/. New sequences: ada, ede. With great joy the child "rediscovers" the uvolar trill. His babbling expresses his emotions and he uses it to "reply" to speech from adults.
Months 9-10: New sound: the dentilabial $\pi$. New sequences: ká, gye, påpá, pảpåpå, ránãá, đáスa. Preferred sequences: té, ëté, tëtë, á, tá, and téé with an open é. Month \#ll: New sequence: agya.
Month \#12: When he wished to call a cat, Laci would use the adult form /czszszf. This was the first purposeful use of a sound he had heard.

Viktor (1917) showed what an extraordinary amount of babbling can be produced by a child who already forms two-word sentences. Viktor observed all that Matildka uttered during some $40-50$ hours. His report cites some 491 stretches of babbling groups; but Viktor notes that the material reported is only a sub-set of the total amount produced. The large amount of non-referential vocalization made difficult Viktor's analysis of vocabulary items, because he was forced to recognize a large number of babbling groups as interjections. Moreover, Matildka's words seemed to be particularly rich in extension of semantic domain.

Kenyeres (1928:15-16) reports his child's first sound as /eठ/ at 0;1,1 said when watching a small flag flutter before her. At $0 ; 1,8$ she says sounds like/e/ and /gg/ while looking at the ceiling while being unswaddled.

Up to four months, the open /e/ is predominant in crying and babbling, although it eccasionally tends towards an open $/ a /$. In fourth month, babbling commences and $/ \mathrm{h} /$ is common when she is in a good mood, whereas /e/ is used in impatient expressions and crying. at $0 ; 4,12$ babbling groups include: /aja/, /eje/., /a/ and /e/. Although absent from earlier babbling, at $0 ; 5,7 / \mathrm{g} /$ is babbled at length and the urular trill is practiced. At $0 ; 6,6$ Éva practices sounds close to /8/. At the end of the six month and the beginning of the seventh, babbling appears in longer, less isolated, more melodic sound sequences such as: de, te, dádá, dede, te, tá, ata, abbe, tátátá, kádáje, evej. Vowels are more reminiscent of English diphthongs than Hungarian vocalics. The urular trill and the $/ \mathrm{g} /$ reappear after several weeks of absence. In the ninth month babbling becomes very diverse and its forms are complex, variant, and highly melodic.

Mikes (1967) reports some detailed information concerning the acquisition of the phonemes $p, m, t$, and $d$ by two girls observed in a bilingual Serbian-Hungarian environment. We can summarize the milestones in this acquisition:

|  | Eszter | Eta |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |
| first labial stops in sucking activities | $0 ; 2$ | $0 ; 4$ |
| first dental stops heard sporadically | $0 ; 2$ | $0 ; 4$ |
|  |  | $0 ; 3$ |
| labial trills appear | $0 ; 4$ |  |
| development of labial stops tied to trills | $0 ; 5-6$ | $0 ; 6-7$ |
| frequent dentals (also teething) | $0 ; 5$ | $0 ; 7$ |
| use of dentals for communication | $0 ; 6$ | $0 ; 8$ |
|  |  |  |
| labial stops clear but sporadic (some voiced) $0 ; 6$ | $0 ; 7$ |  |
| frequent labial stops | $0 ; 7$ | $0 ; 8$ |
| use of labials for communication | $0 ; 9$ | $0 ; 10$ |

Mikes concludes that in each of the groups there were developmental stages, and that the earlier developmental stages were determined chiefly by physiological factors. However, it appears that the development of dental stops generally precedes that of labial stops. Mikes seems to suggest that this is explained by the fact that occlusion at the tongue tip can be controlled before occiusion at the lips and that, whereas lip vibration is obtainable early, tongue vibration occurs only much later. Mikes's detailed study of the question is valuable not only for its results, but also for the approach which it adopts towards the question of sound development. Sounds are not simply "acquired" at their first appearance, rather they pass through a typical course of development in terms of their systematic relations.

### 3.2 The acquisition sequence for sound segments

Balassa, Kenyeres, and Keresztes each report the sequence of entrances of the various speech sounds, but each appears to assume that sounds acquired in babbling are also acquired in terms of the phonology. Kenyeres (1928:19) notes that Balassa's report does not state when the child was able to imitate the sound or use the sound with confidence in words. His own observations are not immune to similar criticisms. Here we summarize
the entrance of segments from Balassa (1893:62 and 1905: 132):

| Month | New Vowels | New Consonants | Remarks |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0;1-2 | á ê oá |  |  |
| 0;3 |  | b d h | Intervocalically |
| 0;4 | . | m 7 g p t trills |  |
| 0;5-6 |  | $\mathrm{j}_{\mathrm{J}}^{\mathrm{k}} \mathrm{W}$ | many labial trills |
| 0;7 | ${ }_{\text {a e er }}$ | $\nabla^{*}{ }^{\text {w }}$ | babbling begins |
| 0;10 |  | $\pi$ |  |
| 1;2 | i | Sz | speech begins |
| 1:3 | i 106 | ny $z$ |  |
| 1; 4 | \% | ty |  |
| 1;5 | u u | s |  |
| 1;6 | 8 |  |  |

If we look at the first eighteen words produced by Laci in the time from $1 ; 1$ to $1 ; 4$, we find the vowels /á, ê, e, i, $\dot{a}, \bar{u} /$ and the consonants /t, k, b, ny, p, c, gy, d, $n, m, z$, and $j /$. It thus appears that the vowels of the babbling stage appear in the first words, but that certain consonants /h v w g/ are absent. Only the /h/ and /v/ are required in the early vocabulary, but are in fact deleted or replaced. The reaker may wish to decide for himself how much learming of phonology occurred in Laci's pre-linguistic months.

Kenyeres (1928:19) takes the age of 0;9-1;0 as a baseline and summarize the sounds available in this late phase of babbling:

| Month | Vowels | Consonants | Remarks |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0;9-1;0 | a e i | bdh jmg |  |
| 1;1 | E | f | speech |
| 1;2 | 0 | $\checkmark$ |  |


| Month | Vowels |  | Consonant |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1;3 | $\bigcirc$ ú | a |  |
| 1;4 | ¢ $\mathfrak{u}$ |  | c $k$ |
| 1;7 | O |  | s |
| 1;8 |  |  | gy |
| 1;9 |  |  | $z$ |
| 1;10 |  |  | $r$ cs |
| 1;11 |  |  | zs ty |

Although Kenyeres does not list the child's earliest vocabulary in a systematic fashion, examination of the forms he reports from the first month of speech indicates that most of the sounds of the late babbling phase also enter into early words. Here again, we might cite $/ h /$ and $/ j /$ as exceptions.

Keresztes simply lists the order of acquisition Without noting the iime of appearance of each sound, moreover her reports only covers consonants (p. 21):
 acquired in that order. Keresztes also notes that /m p b/ were present at $0 ; 2$, that / / / appeared at $0 ; 5$ and that $/ k$ / only appeared after 2;0. She judges that most sounds are acquired before speech begins. Donner (126) notes that / / / and /a/ were the last vowels to be acquired, and that they entered after 2;4.

Jozsef Molnár presents a general picture of sound development in Hungarian which is essentially in harmony with the views of Jakobson regarding the predicted sequence of acquisition of phonemes and distinctive features. Molnar's report suffers from the
fact that conclusions are presented without reference to the observations upon which these conclusions are based. For example, Molnár maintains that /ty/ and /gy/ enter before the fricatives. Balassa, Kenyeres, and Keresztes, as we have just seen, found that/ty/ was among the last sounds acquired, preceded by a number of fricatives. The question of the time of acquisition of /ty/ and /gy/ is an interesting one in any case, since, as Molnár notes, "the affricates ty /: $x^{\prime} /$ and gy /d'j'/ are today considered palatal obstruents by many researchers." Molnár also notes that the vowel system is largely acquired by the time that the fricatives enter. Of the fricatives, /j/ is the earliest, and the affricates /dz/ and /dzs/ are not only the last sounds acquired by children, but also the newest sounds in the language and extremely rare in every-day vocabulary. Molnár also points to the relatively early acquisition of $/ c /$ and /cs/, but fails to specifically state the time of acquisition of these sounds. Citing the tendency towards devoicing of final voiced consonants, Molnár holds that children devoice these sounds completely.

András Vértes (1953:14-15) also outlines the course of sound development, while not giving reference to specific observations. He notes /a, $p, m$, and $b /$ as the first phonemes and / $\overline{\text {, }} \mathfrak{i}, \mathrm{k}, \mathrm{g}, \mathrm{f}, \mathrm{\nabla}, \mathrm{~s}, \mathrm{zs}, \mathrm{sz}, \mathrm{z}$ and $r /$ as the phonemes last acquired.

### 3.3 Segmental substimutions

One of the traditional ways of studying the acquisition of phonology is to ohserve the ways in which the child regularly replaces certain segments in adult forms. Such information may shed light on the relative difficulty of the phonemes of the adult language and upon systematic patterms in acquisition. In order to gain a picture of the patterm of phonological acquisition in any given Hungarian child, the child's speech must be observed in a systematic fashion with an eye towards general patterns and laws. Only Balassa and Meggyes have conducted such observations; and their data is reported in the first section below. Although other authors have reported sound substitutions with lesser systematicity, our present picture of Hungarian acquisition is still dependent upon such inadequate data. In the second section below we compile all available reports of substitutions with an eye toward estimating the generality of the substitution patterm. Styles of reporting differ greatly and this estimate of generality must be taken as no more than an estimate. Nonetheless, such estimates must be made, since many of the reports are clearly observations of single occurrences of substitutions.

### 3.31 Systematic observations

Balassa was the first to discover systematic relations in the sound substitutions of Hungarian children.

In addition to his isolated reports of replacements, he notes (1893:66-67 and 134) that the sibilants $/ s, s z, z s /$ generally underwent replacement in initial position either through retrogressive assimilation or through replacement by scise other consonant. The palatalized consonants /ty, gy, ny/ were articulated too far forward up to the age of $2 ; 0$, but they were distinguishable throughout from the alveolar stops /t, $d, n /$. On the other hand, the palatal sibilants and affricates /s, zs, $\mathrm{cs}, \mathrm{dzs} /$ were not distinguishable from their alveolar couterparts /sz, $z, c, d z /$ during the same period. Balassa also observes the generality of use of $/ 1$, $j$, and uvular $r /$ as replacements for tongue tip $/ r /$ and tine interchangeability of $/ 1, r, j /$ in general.

In her summary, Neggyes (19-25) notes a variety of systematic relations holding true in Márti's speech. Meggyes points to Marti's general tendency to devoice voiceless consonants, a tendeney continuing even beyond the age of 3;0. Donner (125) notes similar substitutions in his child between $2 ; 4$ and 2;6; and, when Meggyes (20) scanned Kenyeres's observations for devoicing, she found this process active only between 1;5 and 1;8. Meggyes observes that Donner (126), along with Gvozdev (1961:140, reporting on Russian), attribute the delay in learning of voiced consonants to articulatory difficulties in
their production. Refuting El'Konin's (Hungarian translation, 1964, 200-201) attribution of devoicing to inadequacies of acoustic perception, Meggyes notes that Márti never voiced voiceless consonants, and that she self-corrected lánk "flame" to the adult form láng at I;10,17. A glance at the next section will reveal that substitutions of voiceless for voiced consonants are rare, but perhaps more common than Meggyes (20-21) believes. In the following table we translate the tables appearing on pages 23 and 24 of Meggyes's work, which summarize the most important aspects of Márti's sound system and its development.

Manner of Ar'ticulation


0
Table VII
Márta's consonantal system between $2 ; 0$ and $2 ; 2$
Place of Articulation
Manner of Articulation


### 3.32 Compiled observations

Below we indicate the frequency or generality of various substitutions, the age at which they were observed, the child who: was observed, and the source of the report.

Segment Substitute Generality Child Age Source
Consonants: obstruents

| p | b | occasional | Jozsi | $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 0,9 \\ & 3 ; 0,23 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| b | m | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 14 |
|  | p | occasional | Emôke | $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 2,18- \\ & 3 ; 2,19 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| t | d | occasional | Józsi | 2;9,4 | Meixner |
| d | t | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 14 |
| ty | t | general | Márti | 1;9-2;2 | Meggyes 13 |
| gy | t | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 13 |
|  | ds | ? | Pálkó | - | J. Vértes 21 |
|  | ty | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;2 | Meggyes 13 |
|  | d | ? | Lili | - | Ponori 1905:388 |
|  |  | frequent | Eva | ~1;8 | Kenyeres 1928:20 |
|  |  | frequent | Mérti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 13 |
| k | t | frequent | Emöke | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,22 \\ & -3 ; 2,24 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
|  |  | some words | Eva | to $1 ; 7$ | Kenyeres 1928:19 |
|  |  | ? | Jozsi | - | J. Vértes 21 |
|  |  | frequent | Hajnalk | to 3;0: | Keresztes 21 |


| Segment | Substitute | Generality | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| k | $t$ | ? | V. | ~2;1 | A. Vértes 1953:1 |
|  |  | occasional | Iaci | to 2;0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Bā1assa } \\ & 1893: 133-34 \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | infrequent | Jozsi | 3;1,26 | Meixner |
| k | p | occasional | Emöke | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,22 \\ & -3 ; 2,22 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| $g$ | d | ocassional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 15 |
|  |  | occasional | Emore | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,22 \\ & 3: 2,26 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
|  |  | occasional? | Jozsi | - | J. Vértes:21 |
|  |  | ? | V. | ~2;1 | A. Vértes 1953:6 |
|  | k | frequent | Márii | 1;9-2;2 | Meggyes 14 |
|  |  | single day | J6zsi | 2;9,4 | Meixner |
|  | $t$ | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 15 |
| nasals: |  |  |  |  |  |
| m | b | occasional | Márti | to 1 ;9 | Meggyes 14 |
| n | m | occasional | Emotre | $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 9,5- \\ & 3 ; 9,8 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| ny | n | general | Márti | 1;9-2;2 | Meggyes 13 |
|  | m | single day | Emöke | 3:7,15 | Meisner |

## fricatives:

```
f sz
```

general Márti 1;9-2;0 Meggjes 11
occasional Márti 2;0-2;2 Meggyes
occasional - 2;4 Donner 124,134
frequent niece - Ponori 1905:399


Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

| Segment Substitute Generality Child Age | Source |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $\emptyset$ | frequent Eva | to $1 ; 8$ Kenyeres |
| $1928: 19$ |  |  |  |

sibilants:
sz
c

$h$

| frequent | Márti | 1;9-2 | Meggyes 12 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| occasional | Feri B. | 3;6 | A. Vértes 1953:16 |
| occasional | B. | I;8 | A. Vértes 1953:16 |
| single day | Emôke | 3:1,10 | Meimer |
| initially | Lili | - | Ponori | 1905:399

occasional Emöke 2;11,22 Meixner -3:1,10
occasional J. 2;- A. Vértes 1953:16
occasional Márti 1;9-2;0 Meggyes 12
frequent - - A. Vértes 1953:16
occasional Emôke $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 2,1- \\ & 3 ; 2,22\end{aligned}$
s/lisped/ occasional Márti 1;9-2;0 Meggyes 12
t occasional Laci to 2;0 Balassa 1893:134
occasional Emöke 3;1,10- Meixner 3:2,24
z d
$\begin{array}{cc}\text { occasional Lili } & - \\ \begin{array}{c}\text { Ponori } \\ \text { 1905:399 }\end{array} \\ \begin{array}{c}\text { intervocal- Kari } \\ \text { ically }\end{array} & 2 ; 0-8 ; 0 \text { Simonyi } 318\end{array}$

| Segrent | Substitute | Generality | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $z$ | sz | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 12 |
|  | $\overline{\mathrm{c}}$ | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 12 |
|  | dz | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 12 |
| S | sz | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;2 | Meggyes 12 |
|  |  | single day | Pa Cl | 3;1,26 | Meixner |
|  |  | occasional | J. | 2;0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vertes } \\ & 1953 \end{aligned}$ |
|  | cs | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 12 |
|  | h | one of last three errors | - | 2;0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Jablonkay } \\ & 150 \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | single day | Emöke | 3:1,10 | Meixner |
|  |  | occasional | Hajnalka |  | Keresztes 21 |
|  |  | occasinnal | Laci | to 2;0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:134 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | t | occasional | Emotre | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,22 \\ & -3 ; 2,19 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| zs | $z$ | general | Mérti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 12 |
|  |  | occasional | Pali | $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 1,26 \\ & -3 ; 2,24 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
|  |  | single day | Jozsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
|  |  | occasional | Hajna? | - | Keresztes 21 |
|  | sz | single day | Jరzsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
|  | d | general | - | - | Molnár 74 |
|  | 1 | occasional | Laci | 2;3 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:71,134 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | $\emptyset$ | frequent | Marti | to $1 ; 9$ | Meggyes 12 |

Segment Substitute Generality Child Age Source
dzs zs general* Márti 2;0,29 Meggyes 13
*but/dzs/ is rare in her vocabulary
affricates:

| c | $t$ | general | - | - | Molnár 74 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | single day | Emorke | 3:2,24 | Meixner |
|  |  | frequent | Márti | 1;10-2;0 | Meggyes 13 |
|  | $s z$ | one of last three errors | - | 2;0 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Jablonkay } \\ 150 \end{gathered}$ |
| CS | c | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 13 |
|  |  | single day | Jరzsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
|  |  | single day | Pali | 3:1,26 | Meixner |
|  |  | occasinnal | Palk6 | - | J. Vértes 21 |
|  |  | frequent | Eva | to I:10 | Kenyeres 1928:19,20 |
|  | k | single day | Emotre | 2;17,19 | Meixner |
|  | $t$ | general | - | - | Molnár 74 |
|  |  | single day | Emôke | 3:1,10 | Meixner |
|  | sZ | frequent | Márti | I;9-2;0 | Meggyes 13 |
|  |  | frequent | Éva | ~1;10 | Kenyeres 1928:20 |

## Iiquids:

| w | general | Molnár 74 |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $r$ | $j$ | one of last - <br> three errors | $2 ; 0$ | Jablonkay |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.


| Segment | Substitute | Generality | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\underline{r}$ | $\emptyset$ | frequent | Márti | 1;10-2;0 | Meggyes 14 |
|  |  | occasional | Pali | $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 1,26 \\ & -3 ; 5,20 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| j | r | ? | Jenő | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:399 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | 1 | one of the last errors | Iaci | to 3;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:72 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | frequent | - | I:- | Szinkovich 94 |
|  |  | non-initial | Iili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:399 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 15 |
|  | d | initially | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:399 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | $\emptyset$ | initially | Eva | to 1;7 | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1928: 19 \end{array}$ |
|  |  | occasional | Tibor | 3;2 | Barcsai |
|  |  | single day | Emöke | 3:9,2 | Meixner |
|  |  | single day | Pali | 3:3,18 | Meixner |
| 1 | $r$ | single day | Pali | 3:3,28 | Meixner |
|  |  | occasional | Jenō | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:399 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  | general | Emōke | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,22 \\ & -4 ; 1,20 \end{aligned}$ | Meimner |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { I' } \\ \text { (palatalized) } \end{gathered}$ |  | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes |
|  |  | ? | $\begin{aligned} & \text { second } \\ & \text { boy } \end{aligned}$ | - | Csapodi 465 |


| Segment | Substitate | Generality | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | j | occasional | Laci R. | - | J. Vértes 20 |
|  |  | occasional | Jolis | - | J. Vértes 20 |
|  |  | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 15 |
|  |  | occasional | Éva | to $1 ; 7$ | Kenyeres 1928:20 |
|  |  | occasional | V. | ~2;1 | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. Vértes } \\ \text { I953:16 } \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  | single day | Emöke | 3;2,24 | Meixner |
|  | d,g | frequent | Lili | 1-2 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:399 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | $\emptyset$ | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes |
|  |  | frequent | Emöke | $\begin{aligned} 2 ; 11,22 \\ -4 ; 0,17 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
|  |  | single day | Pali | 3:3,15 | Meixner |
|  |  | frequent | B. | I;4 | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. Vértes } \\ \text { 1953:16 } \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  | single day | Józsi | 2;11,25 | Meixner |
| h | j | frequent | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 15 |
|  |  | occasional | Miklos | 4;2 | Barcsai |
|  | $\pm$ | ? | - | 1;- | Szinkovich 94 |
|  | $\emptyset$ | initially | Tibor | 2;1 | Barcsai |
|  |  | initially | Laci | - | Balassa 1893:134 |
|  |  | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 15 |
|  |  | occasional | Pali | $\begin{array}{r} 3 ; 3,14 \\ -3 ; 3,19 \end{array}$ | Meixner |
|  |  | occasional | Józsi | - | J. Vértes 20 |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

| Segment Substitute Generality Child Age | Source |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| h | O | occasional Kató H. 2;- | A. Vértes <br> i953:16 |

## Vowels:

back, high, rounded:

| u | $\bigcirc$ | occasional <br> single day | Márti <br> Emö́ke | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 9-2 ; 0 \\ & 3 ; 2,24 \end{aligned}$ | Meggyes 10 Meixner |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\bigcirc$ | u | single day | J6zsi | 2;9,5 | Meixner |
|  | 6 | single day | Jozsi | 3:1,10 | Meixner |
|  | 6 | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 10 |
|  | a | two days | Jozsi | $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 1,26 \\ & -3 ; 1,27 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
|  | a | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 10 |
|  |  | single day | Emôke | 3;9,9 | Meixner |

back, non-high
a u
occasional Márti 1;9-2;0 Meggyes 10
a (illabial) infrequent Márti 1;9-2;0 Meggyes 10 frequent Laci to 1;5 Balassa
1893:65
á a occasional Márti 1;9-2;0 Meggyes 10
front, non-rounded:

i u $\quad$| in back- |
| :---: |
| harmony sords |
| second |
| boy |$\quad$ Csapodi 465

| Segment | Substitute | Generality | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| e | a | frequent | $\begin{aligned} & \text { second } \\ & \text { girl } \end{aligned}$ | - | Csapodi 465 |
|  | a | occasional | MÉrti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 10 |
| E | e, i | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 10 |
| rounded, front |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | u | frequent | $\begin{aligned} & \text { second } \\ & \text { girl } \end{aligned}$ | - | Csapodi 465 |
|  |  | occasional | V. | 1;10 | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. Vértes } \\ \text { i953:16 } \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  | occasional | J6zsi | 1;10 | J. Vértes 20 |
|  |  | occasional | Hajnalka |  | Keresztes 20 |
|  | i | frequent | Laci | 1;5 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ \text { 1893:66 } \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  | occasional | $\begin{aligned} & \text { second } \\ & \text { boy } \end{aligned}$ | - | Csapodi 465 |
|  |  | ? | B. | 1;8 | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. Vértes } \\ \text { 1953:16 } \end{gathered}$ |
| u | u | general | - | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { I893:133 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | e | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 10 |
| $\bigcirc$ | \# | single day | Jozsi | 2;9,5 | Meixner |
|  |  | single day | Pali | 3;0,12 | Meixner |
|  | 0 | occasional | Lacika | to 3;0 | Kallos 409 |
|  |  | occasional | second girl | - | Csapodi 465 |
|  |  | occasional | V. | 1;10 | A. Vértes : 1953:16 |
|  |  | occasional | Mariska | 3;0 | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. Vértes } \\ \text { ig53:16 } \end{gathered}$ |
|  |  | occasional | Jozsi | to 6:- | J. Vértes 20 |


| Segment | Substitute | Generality | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 0 | general | - | - | Balassa |  |
| 0 |  |  |  | 1893:133 |  |
|  | Single day J6zsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |  |  |

## substitutions influenced by stylistic factors:

The alternation ê- $\delta$ is a widely heard feature of many important dialects and to a lesser degree of the standard language.

| ช | e | occasional | Márti | 1;9-2;0 | Meggyes 10 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | single day | Jozsi | 3:1,7 | Meixner |
|  | ๕ | frequent | Laci | 1:5 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:66 } \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  | second boy | - | Csapodi 465 |

Finally, we should not that Meggyes observed continual length confusions such as o-ס, ס̈-ô, u-ú, and $\mathfrak{u}-\mathbb{u}$ in the vowei system ip to age 2;0. Every Hungarian consonant and vowel may be present in either short or long form. It is likely that children may far more errors regarding length than the present reports might indicate. Only between the /a/ and /e/ and their long counterparts / $\alpha /$ and / $e /$ is the length difference accompanied by differences in tension and height.

### 3.4 Further simplifications between segments

### 3.41 Cluster simplification

Meggyes, in a detailed account of Márti's consonant clusters (p. 16), notes that $/ r /$ and $/ 1 /$ were frequently dropped from clusters in all positions. In clusters with /n/ and some homoorganic segment, simplification occurs: -dn- becomes -d-, and -nyv- may become either -n- or -V-.

In Hungarian,initial clusters are rare and medial clusters are generally divided up by the neighboring syllables. However, in the next section we note how sound insertion is used to simplify medial clusters. It was in final position that Meggyes noted the most complex clusters: $-j t,-m b,-s z t,-s z d,-n f,-n k,-n c s$, $-n c,-n t,-n g,-r t,-r s z$, and $-1 s z$ as double clusters, along with the triple clusters -nzt, -nksz, and -ncsk. The general make-up of these clusters is continuant + obstruent.

Balassa (1893:70, 135) notes cluster simplification in initial position. Balassa also makes certain general observations on the nature of the various patterns: initial position is one of low diversity.in which obstruents are favored even if they must be produced by retrogressive assimilation; medial position allows the most faithful reproduction of the adult model; and imitations of the ends of words tend to be quite inaccurate. At first

Iaci ended words only in vowels; but as he began to use suffixes, he became accustomed to consonants in final position (see sections 3.42 and 4.12).

Meixner found cluster simplification in a number of examples from her subjects, but she cites no general patterms for simplifications over large segments of the vocabulary:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sparga | párga | Jozsi V. | 3:1,6 | Meixner |
| sparga | párga | Emôke | 3:2,1 | Meixner |
| luftballon | Iufballon | Jozsi V. | 3:0,23 | Meixner |
| sparhelt | parhet | Emőke | 3:2,1 | Meixner |
| sparhelt | parhelt | Emoke | 3:10,9 | Meixner |
| spriccal | priccel | Fmorke | 4;0,23 | Meixner |
| traktor | taktoj | Pali | 2;11,16 | Meixner |
| traktor | taktor | Pali | 3:3,1 | Meixner |
| sparga | pélga | Pali | 3:3,1 | Meixner |

### 3.42 Patterns of segment insertion

Hungarian syllables are generally quite free of diphthongization and ellision. Perhaps for this reason, Balassa /1893:69,70,71/ found that Laci inserted /I/ between vowels up to 2;6; Ponori /1905:399/ found intervocalic / / insertion in Lili and in his niece; and Meggyes reports insertion of $/ \mathrm{j} / \mathrm{h} / \mathrm{n} /, / \mathrm{sz} /$, and $/ 1 /$ around 2;0. The spoken language often makes use of /j/ as an intervocalic filler, but other consonants are not utilized. András Vértes (1953: 21) reports that:

Two little twin sisters, Éva and Márta H. at 1;6 could not pronounce words beginning with a vowel: they said tapa for "apa" and tanya for "anya"; they placed a t- before every word beginnin ${ }^{\prime}$ with a vowel.

Endrei reports that at 1;6 Margit produced forms such as dablak ( $=$ ablak) and dajtó ( $=$ a,jito). Neither Vértes nor Endrei mention whether these fillers functioned in both initial ana intervocalic position.

Meggyes also noted that /n/ served as a filler between a vowel and a following $-\mathrm{k},-\mathrm{t}$, or -cs. J. Vértes (24) found a similar use of $/ n /$ before $/ t /$ in his subject Jozsi; and Laci used $/ \mathrm{n} /$ in the same way in several words (Balassa 1893:66).

Just as stops and liquids are used as fillers in the intervocalic environment, children make use of vowels and pauses to break up clusters. Thus, Meggyes (16) reports tisz \# tába for tisztába and nit \# ni for nyitni from Márti at 1;9-2;0. Balassa (1893:65) notes tész \# ta for tészta and täto \#na for katona from Laci at l;4. This last example illustrates that, for Iaci, not only clusters of consonants, but also words of three syllables needed simplification through an audible pause. Márti simplified many of her medial clusters through introduction of a vowel. Thus, szoknyáját "skirt+3PS poss.+accusative" in Marti's speech would be szokonyáját. Here the inserted / / meets the requirements of vowelharmony, but is clearly nothing more than a filler. However, the majority of such insertions cited by Meggyes (16-17) involve what seems to us to be linking-vowels. Thus we may question whether the extra voweis in gomboja (=gombja), poloja (=porja), naurágoja (=nadragia) (16,44) and fozzoni (=fozni) are insertions or realizations of the customarily deleted linking-vowels. Meggyes herself (44)
notes that, although simplification of consonant clusters may motivate use of these vowels, they must be "analogic root-variants." Meggyes's theoretical interpretation is not spelled out in greater detail, but we have developed one possible interpretation along these lines in Part I.

### 3.43 Assimilation

This topic has received ample discussion in the international literature.
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source

## Assimilation between non-neighboring segments:

Retrogressive Consonantal Assimilation:
kettō tettô Laci I;4 Balassa

$$
1895: 66,135
$$

| skatula | tatula | " | $"$ | $"$ |
| :--- | :---: | :--- | :---: | :---: |
| katona | tantonda | $"$ | $"$ | $"$ |
|  | (the above three forms | may be $k-t$ | substitutions) |  |


| kompot | pomp6 | " | " | " |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| krumpli | pumpli | " | 1;6 | " |
| konyha | nóna | " | " | " |
| cukor | kuko | " | I;7 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:67,135 } \end{aligned}$ |
| lámpa | pámpa | " | " | " |
| szép | pép | " | " | " |
| gyufa | pufa | " | " | " |
| szobába | bobába | " | " | " |
| kabátot | babáto | " | " | " |
| semmi | měmi | " | 1;8 | " |
| sámli | mámi i | " | " | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ 1893: 68 \end{gathered}$ |
| szabad | babad | " | 1;9 | Balassa 1893:68,135 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| szeme | meme | Laci | 1;11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & 1893: 69,135 \end{aligned}$ |
| kapocs | papocs | " | " | " |
| . kapok | papok | " | " | " |
| Iabda | babda | " | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:135 } \end{aligned}$ |
| kávé | pábé | " | - | " |
| sapka | pappa | " | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:134 } \end{aligned}$ |
| Moric | Mocic | Jozsi | - | J. Vértes 22 |
| szappan | pappan | " | - | " |
| Palt6 (=Pálk6) | Talt6 | " | - | " |
| Rezsin | Zsizsin | " | - | " |
| Guszti | Ditti | " | - | " |
| cipō | pipipö | - | I;- | Szinkovich 94 |
| doboz | bobosz | Márti | 1;10,7 | Meggyes 17 |
| nagymamá | mamamáé | " | 1;11,0 | " |
| begombolcm | gegombolom | " | 2;0,21 | Meggyes 18 |
| bugócsiga | gugocsiga | " | 2;1,25 | " |
| szoknyája | szokojája | " | 1;11,4 | " |
| van | nan | " | 1;9,25 | " |
| k 6 rte | tote | Emôke | 2;11,22 | Meixner |
| tefe (=kefe) | tete | " | " | " |
| labda | babra, babla | " | 2;11,22 | " |
| Iabda | blabla | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| goromba | boromia | " | 2;11,22 | " |
| karalábé | tarabábé | " | " | " |
| szappan | pappan | " | " | * |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| doboz | boboz | Emôke | 2;11,20 | Meixner |
| doboz | boboz | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| gomba | bomba | " | 2;11,25 | " |
| játékvơdơr | tátékv8dor | " | 2;11,22 | " |
| kapaszkodom | papaszkodok | " | 2;17,20 | " |
| gomb | bomb | " | 3:1,10 | " |
| gomboc | bomboc | " | 3:1,17 | " |
| kalapja | palapja | " | 3;1,25 | " |
| kalapács | pa?apa | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| gombak | bombák | " | " | " |
| doboz | baboz | " | " | " |
| kutya | tyutya | Emơke | 3;2,18 | Meixner |
| táncolnak | cáncolnak | " | ! | " |
| gomb | bomb | " | 3;2,22 | " |
| cipo | pip\% | " | 3:1,17 | " |
| cipo | pipo | " | 3;2,23 | " |
| táblât | pláblát <br> so metathesi | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| ormふ́nyját | onyányát | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| dobol | bobol | " | 3;2,25 | " |
| dobol | bobol | " | 2;11,20 | " |
| káposzta | páposzta | " | 2;11,22 | " |
| számologép | hémolópép | " | 3;0,24 | " |
| dob | bob | " | 3:1,10 | " |
| kapa | papa | " | " | " |
| kacsa | csacsa | " | 3;2,19 | " |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| tరpōrtyü | prpotyti | Emotke | 3:2,19 | Meixner |
| dobal | bobál | " | 3:2,15 | " |
| zászl6 | 1ászl6 | " | 3;0,12 | " |
| lelชvorm | 1el6mom | Pali | 2;11,9 | " |
| ház | záz | " | 3;0,12 | " |
| zászl6 | lászl6 | " | 3:1,26 | " |
| kapkodsz | papkodsz | " | 3;3,28 | " |
| szellőztetve | szellozvetve | " | 3:3,28 | " |

Retrogressive Vowel Assimilation

| Rezsin | Zsizsin | Józsi | - | J.Vértes 22 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Guszti | Ditti | $"$ | - | $"$ |
| fésü | fütū | - | $1 ;-$ | Szinkovich 94 |
| pogacsa | pácsácsa | - | $n$ | $"$ |
| butor | potor | Pali | $2 ; 11,16$ | Meixner |

Progressive Consonant Assimilation

| sరtét | sరsét | Rozsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| anyuska. | antunta | JEzsi | - | J. Vértes 22 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tరszరnరm } \\ & (=k \delta s z 8 n ర m) \end{aligned}$ | tot'ర゙t\% | " | - | " |
| Iabda | labl'a | Márti | 1;10,11 | Meggyes 18 |
| Iabcia | Iatula | Zoli | 1;10,0 | MacWhinney |
| levesszuk | lelesszuik | Márti | 1;10,13 | Meggyes 18 |
| labda | labla | Jozsi | 3:1,7 | Meixner |
| bugócsiga | bubocsiga, bubరcsida | Emôke | 2;11,22 | " |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| karalábé | parapábé | Emöke | 2;11,22 | Meixner |
| hegedurmüvész | hegedưműmész | " | 3;2,1 | " |
| bogre | brble | " | 3;2,23 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { dógozik } \\ & =\overline{d o l g o z i k}) \end{aligned}$ | dodozik | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| egyedinl | egyegyil | " | 3;11,28 | " |
| pava | pafa | " | 4;0,0 | " |
| Iel8vi | Ielo゙li | " | 4;0,17 | " |
| ceruza | tezuza | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| IeIరvom | lel81\%m | Pali | 2;11,10 | " |
| probal (al | porpal <br> metathesis) | " | 3:2,2 | " |
| lábomat | lábalom | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| Progressive Vowel Assimilation: |  |  |  |  |
| Nándor | Nána | Jozsi | - | J. Vértes 22 |
| Jozsika | Lútota | " | - | " |
| tik-tak | tik-tik | Jozsi | 3;4,28 | Meixner |

Assimilation between neighboring segments:
Retrogressive Consonant Assimilation:

| hogy csinal | hoccsinál | Márti | 1;9,22 | Meggyes 17 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| megmosta | memmosta | n | 1:10,17 | " |
| nagymama | nammama | " | 2;0,21 | * |
| legy szives | lésszives | " | 1;11,1 | " |
| nagy szobéba | nasszobába | $n$ | " | " |
| sün malac'ka | sümmalac'ka | " | 1:11,11 | " |
| megnézzilk | mennezzzuk | " | " | " |
| mindenki | mindekki | " | 1;11,21 | " |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nagymami | mammami | Márti | 2;0,21 | Meggyes 17 |
| megran | mevran | : | 2;2,23 | " |
| రtven | రtfen | - | 2;- | Kardos $1901: 297$ |
| hatran | hatian | - | " | " |
| itt van | itt fan | - | " | " |
| ott van | ott fan | - | " | " |
| bicikli | bicigli | Jరzsi | 3:1,10 | Meixner |
| hagyma | hamma | Emôke | 2;11,22 | " |
| hagyma: | hamma | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| kocka | totta (k~t) | " | 2;11,22 | " |
| talicska | talitta (k~t) | " | " | " |
| csizma | csimma | " | 3;2,1 | " |
| teknő | tenno | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| luftballon | Iubbalon | " | 3:4,20 | " |
| asztal | attal | " | 3;2,23 | $\because$ |
| fegyveres | fevveres | " | 3:2,25 | " |
| névnapja | nemnapja | " | 3;10,21 | " |
| Łockús | kocskás | " | 3;11,19 | " |
| pingpongozik | pimpongozik | " | 3;11,9 | " |
| pingpongozik | pimpongozik | " | 3;11,28 | " |
| aludnék | a.lunnák | Emōke | 4;0,12 | ". .. |
| luftballon | Iubbalom | " | 4;0,19 | " |
| nadrag | narrag | " | 4;1,0 | " |
| Iuftballon | Iudballon | Pali | 3;3,1 | " |
| Progressive Consonant Assimilation |  |  |  |  |
| cslicske | csticose | Józsi | 3;1,7 | " . |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

### 3.44 Metathesis

Methathesis has also received ample attention in the international literature.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| karperec | kajapec | - | - | Ponori <br> 1871:7 |
| vadgalamb | vadladamb | - | - | " |
| Gyula bacsi | Gyubalácsi | - | - | " |
| menjecske | nemecske | - | - | " |
| harapott | haratop | $\begin{aligned} & \text { F.O.'s } \\ & \text { giri } \end{aligned}$ | - | Székely 63 |
| spárga | pagla | Miklós | 4:5 | Barcsai 31 |
| oszlop | opszlop | Laci | 2;6 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ \text { 1893:71 } \end{gathered}$ |
| cipö | picō | " | 1;4 | 1893:66,135 |
| leves | beles | " | 1;5 | " |
| kutya | tyuka | " | 1;7 | 67, 135 |
| lába | bála | " | " | " |
| fekete | feteke | Rózsi | 2;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kardos } \\ & \text { I906:324 } \end{aligned}$ |
| valódi | olvadi | Olga $\nabla$. | - | A. Vértes 1953:24 |
| kicsi | csiki | Zsuzsi | 2;6 | 1953:19 |
| cipoz | pico | " | " | " |
| gomb | bong | " | " | " |
| kép | pék | " | " | " |
| kutya | tyrka | " | " | " |
| ketto | tekб | " | " | " |
| kap | pak | " | " | " |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| aranyos | anyaros | Zsuzsi | 2;6 | A. Vértes 1953:19 |
| palacsinta | pacslinta | Béla D. | 3;3 | " |
| náspágol | pásnágol | Tamás R. | 3;3 | " |
| vacakolj | vakacoj | Magdi B. | 2;11 | " |
| elefántot | efelántot | Réka Sz. | 4;6 | " |
| katona | takona | András | 4;3 |  |
| lila | laii | Julis | - | J. Vértes 22 |
| cutoj (=cukor) | tucoj | " | - | " |
| têlikabát | têlibakát | Rudolf A. | - | " |
| eltépte | eptéte | Nanus | 2;- | Simonyi 318 |
| aludjál | atyuำ | Márti | 2;10 | Meggyes 18 |
| poharat | porahat | " | 1;11 | " |
| szemlivege | szemigigeje | " | 2;1 | " |
| boilcsödébe | bōcöbéde | " | 1;11 | " |
| árkon-bokron | ákron-bokron | Jolán | 3;2 | Endrei 465 |
| Iabda | blabda | Jozsi | 2;0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Dezsõ } \\ & \text { 1970:95 } \end{aligned}$ |
| dobozval (=dobozzal) | dobovzal | Józsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| Iabda (r~1 | babla, babra and progressive | Emöke <br> assimilat | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,22 \\ & \text { ion) } \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| Labda | blabla | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| villamos | vimmalos | " | 3;1,10 | " |
| villamos | limlamos | n | 3;4,7 | " |
| plafon | paflon | " | 3;2,23 | " |
| táblát (als | pláblát <br> so assimilation) | " | 3:2,24 | n |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| müanyag | munnyadad | Emôke | 3;2,26 | Meixner |
| irka-firka | firka-birka | " | 3:5,20 | n |
| irka-firka | firka-prirka | " | 3;7,22 | " |
| kikaporom | kipakarom | n | 3:5,20 | n |
| térdre | térder | " | 3:9,8 | " |
| müanyag | müagag | " | 3;9,8 | " |
| kaktusz | katkuzs | " | 3;10,21 | " |
| trombita | tombrita | " | 4;0,0 | " |
| trombita | tombrita | " | 4;0,17 | " |
| lejelzik | lelejzik | $n$ | 4;0,19 | " |
| lejelzik | elejzik | " | " | " |
| lejelzik | rerejzik (I~r |  | " | " |
| fogkrém | fromkém | " | 4;1,0 | " |
| fogkrém | fromkém | " | 4;1,7 | " |
| varázsl6 | vazsáró | " | 4:1,2 | " |
| copfja | poca | Pali | 2;11,16 | " |
| próbál | porpá | " | 3;2,2 | " |
| tefu | fetu | " | 3;2,24 | " |
| magno | mang 6 | Zoli | 1;10,0 | MacWhinney |
| At this point we might also make note of some |  |  |  |  |
| comments by Lászlo Deme (1944:48) in his discussion of |  |  |  |  |
| metathesis as a grammatical device in Hungarian. Deme |  |  |  |  |
| notes that two factors serve to make adult and child |  |  |  |  |
| metatheses incomparable: l) child metatheses disappear |  |  |  |  |
| from usage | as adult meta | eses | me conv | tionaliz |

and 2) the articulatory ease of various sound groups is different for children and adults.

Ponori (1905:395) reports that, at 3;9, Lili got a magic lantern or laterna magica for Christmas. Aware of his grandfather's keen interest in neologisms and deviant forms, the child took particular interest in the name one of the servants gave to his toy: materna ládika "mother box+diminutive". Laughing, Lili ran to his grandfather, saying, "Grandfather, write it down!"

### 3.45 Contraction

Although there has been little observation in the Iiterature of the phenomenon of word-contraction through the deletion of syllables or segments, it may be that the phenomenon is more common than reports would indicate.

| Adult Form | Contraction | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| csilingelés | csilingés | Jozsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
| szemüregemet | szemügemat | " | 3:0,16 | " |
| hinta-palinta | pinta-pinta | " | 3;1,27 | " |
| asztal aia | asztala | " | 3;1,27 | " |
| csuzliz | $\begin{aligned} & \text { csuliz, } \\ & \text { csuriz } \end{aligned}$ | " | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,25 \\ & 3 ; 0,23 \\ & 3 ; 4,2 \end{aligned}$ | " |
| Moszkovics | Mokics | Emôke | 3;7,2 | " |
| Iuftballon | lubalom | Józsi | 3:1,7 | " |
| ( in luf | mozunk and 1 | balmon | ith vowe | el-delet |



### 3.5 Questions of stress, syllable number, rhyming, and imitation strategies

In adult Hungarian primary stress falls on the initial syllable; syllables number 3, 5, 7 etc. may receive secondary stress. Few observations of child stress placement have been made. However, A. Vértes (1953:20) reports that Péter H. and Ágnes 0. at 1;3-1;4 had final syllable stress and Meggyes (19) found the same in Márti at $1 ; 8$, after which time stress was not systematically observed. In view of these unusual findings, it is all the more unfortunate that this subject has not received wider attention.

Both Balassa (1893:63) and Meggyes 19 noted possible production limits on the syllable length of lexical items. Balassa found that babbling sequences were limited to threes syllables at 0;7, that words were monosyllabic or reduplicated until $1 ; 2$, and that at the end of the month tri-syllabic imitations occurred such as mámmámá (nagymama) and nappapa (nagypapa). By 1;3 Laci used the three syllables täto \# na as a word, but was forced to insert a pause before the last syllable. By the beginning of the first observational period, Meggyes found only one possible limitation in syllable number: the five-syllable borotválkozik "shave" was imitated as borotázik with four syllailes.

Varga (146) and A.Vértes (1953:21) claim that imitations preserve the original syllable number, even when other phorological alterations are made. However, A.

Vértes (1953: 15-16) also holds that child imitations tend to preserve accented syllables above non-accented syllables. Ponori (435) claims to have found preservation of accented syllables in multisyllabic words: nagypapa $=$ nappa, nagymama $=$ namma, katona bácsi $=k a b b a$, and gólyamadarat $=$ gomara. Endrei: $(462,524)$ observed preservation of the initial syllable of adult forms in Jolán's vocabulary from 1;2 to 1;6 and in Ferike's at 1;6. Finally, Balassa (1893:66) found that Laci's imitations at $1 ; 5$ preserved the first two syllables of the word. Comparing these observations, we find that, except for Laci, children tended to imitate accented syllables. None of the reports tell of imitations which omit the first syllable upon which Hungarian places primary stress. If we go through the 188 imitations reported by Viktor, and if we exclude examples in which the child is not really attempting to imitate the entire model (sentences, long compcund words, etc.), we find no more than a dozen failures to preserve the original syllable number. This is not surprising, since the stretches which serve as models are usually only one or two syllables long. Nonetheless, these exceptions are instructive. In severai cascะ, Matildka (1;9) repeated the accented first and third syllables:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| skatulya | katya | Viktor 52 |
| zsebkendõ | epcõ | Viktor 62 |

In ether ceses; syllable preservation is effected by reduplication of the initial syllable:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bácsi | bábá | Viktor 51 |
| biblia | bibi | Viktor 58 |

There is a tendency in imitation to preserve vowels correctly: in 188 imitated words, 128 words correctly preserved the original vowels. As further evidence of the important role of semantics in the production and mediation of imitations (compare Slobin and Welsh. unpublished), we might cite Viktor's report tha. at 1;9 Matildka imitated the conventional adult form Virág "flower" with the conventional baby-talk form !apci, the conventional form Szervusz "good-bye" with babytalk pá, and conventional víz "water" with bäby-talk bü. Original rhymes by chilaren occur infrequently, but they serve to reveal much about the child's knowledge of the rules of intonation and riyme required by the specialized form of poetical discourse. Let us take a look at some of the rhymes observed by Ponori and Meggyes. Ponori (1905:445) detected a poetic impulse in Lili's refrain at 1;6 Kánti Imre, Bébi \# Kénti Imre, Bébi "Dancey Imre, Bébi." Here we have the simplest form of rhyming: rhyming through repetition. At 2;2 Iili's mother wanted to take him off of Ponori's hands and invited him $\div 0$ go for a walk, saying, Mama Lili \# együtt
mennek. "Mother Lili \# go together." To this Lili replied in rhyme nadapának \# nem engednek "Grandfather \# they don't allow." Ponori felt that Lili's mode of expression was so unnatural as to be only attributable to a desire to rhyme. Note that Lili's rhyme preserves the syllable number and positioning of the pause of his mother's sentence, but has a somewhat different accent pattern. Somewhat later (around 3;0?) Lili spontaneously composed the complete verse:

| Egyik lábát folteszi, | One leg he puts up, |
| :--- | :--- |
| Másik lábát leteszi. | The other leg he puts down |
| Eppen mint a uracska; | Just like the little gent; |
| Eppen mint a muracska. | Just like the litile "mura." |

The final root mura is nonsense used to make a rhyme. The little gentleman in question was a hiker pictured in a guide to the High Tatras. Lili's rhyme preserves both accent pattern and syllable number between the rhymed pairs; this effect is assisted by keeping the syntactic pattersn similar in each of the lines.

Meggyes's daughter Márti exercised her poetic abilities exclusively in the context of tunes taught to her both at home and in the state nursery. Her creativity lay in her ability to supply a new text to the old tune, preserving all the time meter and rhyme. Thus, at $1 ; 10,17$ Márti sang Ejne, ejne, ejneke "Goodness, goodness, goodness" to the tune of Golya, gólya gilice "Stork, stork, turtle-dove." And at 2;1,5 Márti was able to substitute the text:

Sompi ül, Sömpi ưl Sömpi sits, Sömpi sits Nem fél bele egyedül. She doesn't fit alone.
for the first verse of the song Komáromi kisleany:
A Dunán, a Dunán, Across the Danube, (again) $\because$ Vigyél áltál a Dunán. Take me across the Danube.

At 2;1,28 Márti substituted the text:
Ronda, ronda Naughty, naughty
Két fiú ronda Two boys are naughty-
Virágom, virágom.
for the first verse of
Tavaszi szél
Tavaszi szél vizet araszt:

Vizet araszt
Virágom, virágom
Spring winds
Bring showers
My flower, my flower.
Márti sang this song about the two naughty boys as she saw two boys in the courtyard below her window. Taken together, these reports of rhyming behavior from two children indicate that learming of the convemitions and sociolinguistic rules governing poetic activity may begin at an early age indeed.

### 3.6 Relations between phonetics and semetics

While stressing the arbitrary nature of the linguistic sign, Saussure still recognized the existence of certain limited non-arbitrary relations between sound and meaning. In the following sections we discuss ways in which such relations may lead to deviant forms.
3.61 Sound symbolism

In following sections we survey a vast number of child neologisms. The bulk of these neologisms are
produced through the correct or incorrect operation of morphological devices acting upon conventional roots. Only in this section and the one which follows do we deal with direct creation of new roots. There seem to be two ways in which the child forms new roots. The first of these is through sound symbolism, a process of reputed importance in the phylogenesis of language (Chafe, 1969) and of some importance in today's languages (Paget, 1930), (Werner and Kaplan, 1963). Sound symbolism serves to represent objects, actions, processes, and qualities in terms of sounds which they typically produce or in terms of sounds which symbolize the dispositions they generate. Thus, sound symbolism is a fully intentional process, perhaps significantly more so than the process of word-blending we discuss next. We may divide the reported examples of sound symbolism into a non-exhaustive set of categories as follows:
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
a) The sound made by an object is used to refer to that object:

| $\begin{gathered} \text { meleg } \\ \text { "hot" } \end{gathered}$ | tehe, hete | Éva | 1;1,2 | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1926:38 } \end{array}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tehén } \\ & \text { "cow" } \end{aligned}$ | e | Éva | 0;9,20 | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1928:86 } \end{array}$ |
| ors6 "bobbin" <br> (this is through | titi, titü <br> nd made by bbin) | Éva <br> owing | 1;2,20 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1928: 86 \\ 1926: 8 \end{gathered}$ |
| bor "wine" (this is | tumm <br> ise $\mathfrak{x}$ the | Piroska <br> k being | Iled) | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Trencsény } \\ & 264 \end{aligned}$ |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :---: | :--- | :--- | :---: |
| szodavíz <br> "soda water" | sutty | Piroska | - | Trencsény |
| (sound made when poured) |  |  | 264 |  |

b) A process may take on the name of a sound associated with it:

| Osszetapadt csicer <br> "stick together" | Éva | $4 ; 9$ | Kenyeres <br> $1928: 87$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | ---: |

c) In the adult language, it is common to find the sounds made by animals and men represented by onomatopoeic words; the child also makes use of this device.

| hissing at | kusip | Eva | 4;9 | Kenyeres |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| at cat | (in kusipol) |  |  | 1928:87 |


| cooing of the purg |
| :---: |
| wild dove | (in purgol) Eva

(The conventional form for cooing of doves is prr-prr.)
d) Early sound-symbolic words may be simply interjections:

| when thudding puf: <br> onto the floor | Éva | $1 ; 1,18$Kenyeres <br> $1926: 8$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bad, dirty <br> unpleasant | , ee | Éva |

(However, this probably derives from a conventional baby-taik form for defecation.)
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
e) A child may perceive the sound symbolism inherent in a conventional item and abstract this sound as a characterization of the object or activity:

| fuŕsz <br> "saw" | fur-fur | Piroska | - | Trencsény |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 264 |  |  |  |  |

f) In some cases, the actual symbolism involved is more obscure:

| labda <br> "ball" | $\mathrm{kr}-\mathrm{kr}$ | - | $1 ; 2$ | Jablonkay 149 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| olvasás <br> "reading" | á - á- á | - | $1 ; 3$ | Jablonkay 149 |


#### Abstract

3.62 Word-blends

Word-blends are neologized roots formed by mixing together sound segments from two lexical items. In some cases the blend also mixes together the semantic features of the source roots, but often enough the blend lies closer to the semantics of one root or the other. For the most part, word-blends are slips-of-the-tongue and fail to acquire a permanent role in the child's lexicon. For this reason, it is difficult to observe with exactitude the semantic domain of any given blend. On the other hand, some blends are formed intentionally in a ludic fashion and remain in currency for some time. In the examples below, where the blend leans heavily towards the semantics of one root over another, that root is marked with an asterisk. As error-like phenomena, blends appear to give us information about the nature of storage and association during recall from the lexicon. Additionally, blends such as those cited by Viktor and MacWhinney suggest that such associations may also be syntagmatic. In our opinion, several of the Hungarian authors have judged child forms to be blends without clear reasons for isolating particular words as sources of the blend. In such cases, it often turns out that the words may be better understood as neologisms based upon morphological or semantic error. This question is a part of the larger issue of the role of analogy in child language.


| Source A. | Source B | Blend | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { pont } \\ & \text { "point" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { potty } \\ & \text { "tiny" } \end{aligned}$ | pont, ponty | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 319 |
| bokréta* "bouquet" | abrones "hoop" | bokroncs | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 319 |
| cimbalom <br> "cymbalo" | zongora "piano" | cimbora | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 319 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { adom } \\ & \text { "give+IPS" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Andinak } \\ & \text { "Andi+dat." } \end{aligned}$ | andom | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| anyuci <br> "mommy" | cica | anyucica | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { autb } \\ & \text { "car" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { nincs } \\ & \text { "is-not" } \end{aligned}$ | aucs | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Doi } \\ & \text { "Zoli" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Zoltán } \\ & \text { "Zoltán" } \end{aligned}$ | Doitán | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| cimbalom <br> "cymbalo" | zongora "piano" | cimbora | Piroska | , | Trencsény |
| viadukt "viaduct" | alagút "tunnel" | viagut | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 319 |
| állomásház "train station" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { masina } \\ & \text { "machine" } \end{aligned}$ | allomásinaház | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 319 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { délelơtt } \\ & \text { "morning" } \end{aligned}$ | délután "afternoon | déletõn | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 319 |
| fújja "blow+imp." | hütse "cool+imp. | fütse | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 319 |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { korsó } \\ \text { "mug" } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kancso } \\ & \text { "pitcher" } \end{aligned}$ | koneso | Kari | 4;- | Simonyi 319 |
| tapos <br> "tread on" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { tipor } \\ & \text { "trample" } \end{aligned}$ | tipos | Kari | 4;- | Simonyi 319 |
| citromlé <br> "lemon juice | petróleum <br> " "petroleum | citróleum | mari | 4;- | Simonyi 319 |
| ribiszke <br> "currant" | cseresnye "cherry" | ribiznye | Nanus | 2;0 | Simonyi 319 |
| házikó <br> "house+dim." | házacska <br> "house+dim | $\begin{aligned} & \text { házicska } \\ & \text { " } \end{aligned}$ | Nanus | 2;0 | Simonyi 319 |


| Source A | Source B | Blend | Child Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { piciny } \\ & \text { "tiny" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { csöpp } \\ & \text { "wee" } \end{aligned}$ | pipp | - - | Csapodi 466 |
| elszakít "break" | szakaszt "pluck" | elszakiszt | Nanus 6;- | Simonyi 318 |
| elkülơnít "separate" | elválaszt <br> "split" | elkülönisz | zt several children | $\text { Simonyi } 318$ |
| Szidi "Szidi" | Judit "Judith" | Szidit | - . - | Verő 263 |
| fodele <br> "covert3PS poss." | teteje "top+3PS poss." | fơteteje | Piroska -- | Trencsény 264 |
| szantiméter | hōmérō | szantimérő | ( Lili -* | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { i905: } 440 \end{aligned}$ |
| mogorva <br> "peevish" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { komor } \\ & \text { "serious" } \end{aligned}$ | komorva | daughter 4;0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kardos } \\ & \text { I908:265 } \end{aligned}$ |
| appa (=hoppá "whoops" | $\begin{gathered} \text { )abla( }=1 a b d a) \\ \text { "ball" } \end{gathered}$ | )apla | Matild 1;9 | Viktor 67 |
| appa "whoops" | apci <br> "flower" | apca | Matild $1 ; 9$ | サiとtor 67 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { feküdni } \\ & \text { "rest+inf." } \end{aligned}$ | fekszik <br> "he rests" | feküszni | Nanus 4;- | Simonyi 321 |
| taligáz "he wheelbarrows" | tologat "he pushes | tologáz | Kari 3;- | Simonyi 318 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { katona } \\ & \text { "soldier" } \end{aligned}$ | kaszárnya "barracks" | katonaszárnya | $\begin{aligned} & \text { F.D.'s 3;- } \\ & \text { son } \end{aligned}$ | Székely 63 |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { fuldoklik } \\ \text { "choke" } \end{gathered}$ | dరglik | filldoglik | Olga V. - | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. VÉrtes } \\ \text { 1953:42 } \\ \text { 1971:43 } \end{gathered}$ |
| beretvál "shave" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { vág } \\ & \text { "cut" } \end{aligned}$ | beretvág | Olga V. - | " |
| $\frac{\text { ki }}{\text { "who" }}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { milyen } \\ & \text { "what kind } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kilyen } \\ & \text { of } \end{aligned}$ | Gyuri 3:- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & 1953: 42 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { pimasz } \\ & \text { "impudent" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { grimasz } \\ & \text { grimace" } \end{aligned}$ | primasz | Olga V . - | " |


| Source A | Source B | Blend | Child | Age S | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tengeri } \\ & \text { "corn" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kukorica } \\ & \text { "corn" } \end{aligned}$ | tengerica | Ferike | 2;4 E | Endrei 524 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hintald } \\ & \text { "rocking-hor } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ringat } \\ & \text { se" "rocks" } \end{aligned}$ | ringal6 | Ferike | 4;6 E | Endrei 524 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 8mlik } \\ & \text { "pour" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { dơnt } \\ & \text { "tip" } \end{aligned}$ | d8mlik | Olga V. | - A | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. Vértes } \\ \text { i953:42 } \end{gathered}$ |
| Omlik | dont | drmlik | - | C | Csapodi |
| Ofmik | dont | domlik | Kari | 2-6 S | Simonyi 318 |
| Omlik | donnt | drmlik | Nanus | 2;- S | Simonyi 318 |
| 8mlik | dont | domlik | Eva | 5;10 K | Kenyeres 1928:87 |
| 8mlik | dont | dömlik | - | 4;- K | Kemper 2 |
| futbal <br> "football" | luftballon <br> "balloon" | futballon | - | 4;- K | Kemper 2 |
| ```ledul "collapse"``` | elarnt <br> "knock over | eldüt | J6zsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { zebra* } \\ & \text { "zebra" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { abrosz } \\ & \text { "table-cloth" } \end{aligned}$ | zabrosz | - | 4;- K | Kemper s |
| apja "his father | atya <br> " "his father | aptya | Laci | 1;10 B | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:68 } \end{aligned}$ |
| karalábé <br> "kohlrabi" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { karamella } \\ & \text { "caramel" } \end{aligned}$ | kelemella | Józsi | 2;9,5 | Meixner |
| Ildi | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ilaik6 } \\ & \text { "Hilda" } \end{aligned}$ | Ildó | Jozsi | 2;9,5 | Meixner |
| elduีltînk <br> "we fell dow | eldöntöttiok n" "we knock | eldâtottưk ed over" | k Jozsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { domino } \\ & \text { "domino" } \end{aligned}$ | Topolino | dobolino | Józsi | 2;11,18 | 8 Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lovas } \\ & \text { "rider" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Iovagols } \\ \text { "riding" } \end{gathered}$ | Iovaszl6 | Jozsi | 2;11,24 | 24 Meixner |
| csuháj <br> "whoopee" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { suhanjon* } \\ & \text { "it should } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { csuhájon } \\ & \text { slip" } \end{aligned}$ | J6zsi | 3;1,10 | Meixner |
| cinege <br> "titmouse" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { cinke } \\ & \text { "titmouse" } \end{aligned}$ | cincege | Jozsi | 3;6,9 | Meixner |


| Source A | Source B | Blend | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Osszerontják <br> "they break" | రsszerombolják "they dest | $\begin{aligned} & \text { összeron- } \\ & \text { bolják } \\ & \text { roy" } \end{aligned}$ | Emorke | 3;2,25 | Meixner |
| Iehajlott "bent down" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { lehajolt } \\ & \text { "stooped" } \end{aligned}$ | lehajlolot |  | 3;2,19 | Meixner |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { bujdosik } \\ \text { "lie in } \\ \text { hiding" } \end{gathered}$ | bujkél "lie in hiding" | bujkosik | Emöke | 4;0,19 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lovagol* } \\ & \text { "ride" } \end{aligned}$ | haragszik <br> "get angry" | Iovagszik | Emôke | 4;0,23 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kéményt* } \\ & \text { "chimney+acc } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kéményít } \\ & \text {." "harden" } \end{aligned}$ | kémenyit | Pali | 3;2,24 | Meixner |

In addition to the blending of two lexical items into a single word, we also find instances of blending of two phrases into a third phrase.

| flastrom | $\begin{aligned} & \text { gumi } \\ & \text { elasztikum } \end{aligned}$ | $\underset{\text { flaszt }}{\text { gumi }}$ | Kari um | 4;- | ${\underset{319}{\text { Simonyi }}}^{2}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "plaster" "rubber elastic" |  |  |  |  |  |
| törơlte ki | gombolta föl | $\begin{gathered} \text { tölölte } \\ \text { föl } \end{gathered}$ | Pali | 3:3,15 | Meixner |
| "he wiped out" "he buttoned up" |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { gyönge } \\ \text { violám } \end{gathered}$ | gyönge majorána | gyönge Violána | Nanus | 1;6 | $\underset{319}{\text { Simonyi }}$ |
| "my weak violet" "my weak marjoram" <br> (a popular song) (a popular song) |  |  |  |  |  |
| Mákos metelt | Rákos <br> falu | Rákos. metelt | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Iili } \\ & \text { alu } \end{aligned}$ | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:446 } \end{aligned}$ |
| "poppy pastry" "Rákos village" |  |  |  |  |  |

The blended phrases seem somewhat more intentionally produced than some of the blended words, although blends such as citroleum do seem to indicate how single word blends may seem intentional. In general, it seems that blends of two source words which are highly similar along the semantic domain are the least intentional.

This might mean that semantic factors are primary in the search procedure.

Occasionalyy, a blended phrase appears, on first inspection, to be a normal syntactic production. However, when the observor has some knowledge of the formalaic nature of certain phrases for a specific child, the phrase may be perceived as a blend. For example, Zoli made frequent use of the phrases anyuci jön majd "Mommy comes later" and anyuci mindjárt iön "Mommy soon comes." Blending these two phrases, he produced anyuci mindjárt jon majd "Mommy soon comes later." It seems that this puzzling utterance can only be a blend. For a further example see section 6.5.

### 3.63 Klang-associations

If we think of puns as playful word substitutions which depend upon both semantic and phonetic resemblance, klang-associations may be considered incomplete puns, since they rely solely upon a phonetic similarity between the replacing and replaced word. Many of the associations of older children seem intentional word-plays.
Required Word Replacing Word Child Age Source

| szomorkodott, <br> szomorkodó <br> "grieving" | szomorodni <br> (a type of Tokay) <br> (=szamorodni) | Lili | - | Ponori |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1905:437 |  |  |  |  |


| Required Word | Replacing Word | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Thurzó <br> "man's name" | ```torzonborz "hairy"``` | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Porori } \\ & \text { 1905:437 } \end{aligned}$ |
| plajbász "pencil" | kolbász "sausage" | Kari | 5;- | $\underset{319}{\text { Simonyi }}$ |
| arrogáns <br> "arrogant" | elegáns <br> "elegant" | Olga V. | 4;- | $\begin{gathered} \text { A. Vértes } \\ \text { 1953:29 } \end{gathered}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { guta } \\ & \text { "stroke" } \end{aligned}$ | buta "stupid" | Anna M. | 10;- | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ügetek } \\ & \text { "trot+1PS" } \end{aligned}$ | ugatok "bark+1PS" | Pisti | 7;- | " |
| gyuีszuี <br> "thimble" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { gyürūu } \\ & \text { "ring" } \end{aligned}$ | - | 4;- | Kemper 2 |
| eper <br> "strawberry" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { perec } \\ & \text { "pretzel" } \end{aligned}$ | Pali | 3;3,1 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szeder } \\ & \text { "bramble" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { szobor } \\ & \text { "statue" } \end{aligned}$ | Emôke | 3;9,5 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { száll } \\ & \text { "fly" } \end{aligned}$ | szállít <br> "transport" | Emöke | 4;0,19 | 9 Meixner |
| But the productions of younger children seem far lessintentional: |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { mindjárt } \\ & \text { "right away" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { már } \\ & \text { "already" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | $\begin{array}{r} 1 ; 10,22 \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1926: 46 \end{array}$ |  |
| és "and" | $\text { is } \text { "and also" }$ | Éva | 2;3,3 | Kenyeres 1926:64 |
| $\text { még } \text { "and also" }$ | meg "perfective" | Eva | 2;0,2 | Kenyeres 1926:63 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { csücsk } \\ & \text { "sitty-down" } \end{aligned}$ | csëcsë <br> "pretty" | Matild | 1;9 | Viktor 67 |
| oppá <br> "whoops" | apci "flower" | Matild | 1;9 | Viktor 67 |
| Erzsi <br> "Liz" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { eccisz } \\ & \text { "this too" } \end{aligned}$ | Matild | 1;9 | Viktor 67 |


| Required Word | Replacing Word | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| por8g (tekercs) "turns(reel)" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { bogg } \\ & \text { "howl, shout" } \end{aligned}$ | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| torony "tower" | torta <br> "cake" | Józsi | 2;9,5 | Meisner |
| akaszt <br> "hang" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ragaszt } \\ & \text { "stick" } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & 1893: 64,139 \end{aligned}$ |

Meggyes reports klang-associations occurring between verses of nursery rhymes that Márti had learned. Thus, at 1;10,11 (Meggyes 98) Márti sang János bácsi, János bácsi. kemence "Uncle John, Uncle John, oven," rather than the usual János bácsi, János bácsi, keljen foll, "Uncle John, Uncle John, get up." The word kemence was evidently taken from another song by the title of "Kis Bence." Aroūnd 1;10,21 Márti frequently replaced the Iine Anyjához tésziul Lengyelországba "He is preparing to go to his mother in Poland" from the song "Kis kacsa fürdiv" with the line Annához készü leng a szakálla, "He is going to Anna; his beard swings." The first part of this contaminated text shows that Márti heard anya "mother" as Anna "Anna" and that she failed to learn that készill has a final /1/ distinct from the initial/I/ of Lengyelországba. The second part of the text is taken from a song about Santa Clans which she le arned at the state nursery.
3.64 Sentence intonation

Apart from the standardized patterns of syllable accentuation within the word, most of the intonational features of the sentence code semantic content. As such, these patterns may be considered as lexical items exterior to the system of segmental phonology. As Crystal (1969) has noted, inconation patterns vary along the grammaticalemotional dimension in regards to the information they encode. Fónagy (1966) observe that metaphorical use of question intonation in imperative sentences was a stylistic feature often associated with the young, students, and trolley conductors. Fónagy based his observations upon data collected from his familyland friends.: Fónagy also noticed that adults would use the metaphorical imperative with or without csak. By itself, the imperative with question intonation seems to be a politeness form. Failure of children to use csak appears to be due to their not having learned some of the additional fine distinctions in imperative use.

Balassa had noticed in 1893 that Laci greatly raised the pitch at sentence final position, if the sentence concluded with -ë?, the question particle which normally allows the sentence to be pronuunced with declarative intonation. Apart from these two isolated reports, our knowledge of the learning of Hungarian intonation is characterized by its absence.

### 3.7 Phonotactics

Mikes reports that her two bilingual subjects, Eszter and Eta, produced Serbo-Croation words with sound substitutions that acted to bring them in line with Hungarian rules of vowel harmony:

| Adult Serbo-Croatian |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| Child |  |
| bole |  |
| donesi | bola |
| bencikino | donisi |
| estikono | bencikonc |
| izgubila | estikono, estikano |
| namazati | zgubala |
|  | namaz'iti |

These alterations (Mikes 1968, 253) were found in words from the end of the second year and the beginning of the third year. Although it is true that these child forms show some changes in vowel-harmony, a closer look at the changes involved indicates that processes of deletion and assimilation can easily explain these forms and that no learming of phonotactics need be posited. We should note that, in section 3.325 (Level II) of Part I, we observed that the rule governing frontingharmony in suffixes may be formulable as a free-rule. However, such a rule is morphotactic and not phonotactic. If a phonotactic were to be devised to control harmony within the root, there would be many exceptions to that rule.

Csapodi (465) reported a case of over-extension of fronting-harmony to a word that is not a suffix. Thus, his second boy said Mama os "Mama too" and néni és "aunt too" when the required forms was is "too."

### 3.8 Evaiuation and discussion

From the viewpoint of Hungarian linguistics, the present data on phonetic development are interesting because they provide the only picture available regarding the nature of the acquisition of phonetics in Hungarian. However, from the larger perspective of the comparative stuay of language acquisition, the Hungarian data generally serves to confirm existing hypotheses, but not to suggest new formulations. This is not to say that the Hungarian data are unimportant, but rather to point out that future study of acquisition in Hungarian might do well to concentrate on those areas of the acquisitional pattern which might not follow the pattern typical of Indo-European languages.

The data on babbling kehavior from Kenjeres, Balassa, and Mikes agree in stressing the importance of physiological (i.e. articulatory) factors in early babbling. This emphasis is in line with our own view of babbling acquisition as the acquisition of a sequence of progressively wider coordinations. Moreover, Kenyeres, Balassa, and others have observed that the gap between babbling and the first words should not be over-estimated in theoretical terms. Many of the sounds of the late babbling period are picked up in the first words. This again is predicted by a model which sees development as a succession of coordinations.

Molnár holds that the available data on the acquis-
ition of phonemes, which includes diary data on the order of emergence of sounds and the observations of section 3.3 on segmental substitutions, supports Jakobson's (1968) theory of phonological acquisition. Certainly, much of what Molnár says is true: the liquids are as late as in Indo-European languages and vowel-rounding is perhaps the last feature acquired in the vowel system (if we confine our observations to rounding of front vowels). Most of the substitutions of section 3.3 involve segments differing only in one feature and this would support a theory based upon the acquisition of features. In the areas where Hungarian is richest in phones, confusions are the most abundant. Thus, in addition to the liquids and rounded vowels, confusions of sibilants and palatal consonants abound. In Hungarian, as in other languages, investigation of the sequence of acquisition requires experimental manipulation such as that performed by Schvachkin (1948) and Garnica.

The distribution of consonant clusters in adult Hungarian seems to have its effect upon the pattern of the child's acquisition. Most children learning Indo-European languages illustrate greater diverstiy of both segments and clusters in initial position than their Hungarian counterparts. While Meggyes found the greatest diversity of clusters in final position, Balassa found the greatest accuracy of segmental imitation in medial position. There are three important factors at work in Hungarian which
should effect results such as these. First, the presence of primary stress on the initial syllable and the primacy effect should work towards greater accuracy in regards to initial position. On the other hand, the increasing importance of root-final position as the site of the attachment of agglutinated suffixes mitigates for the increasing importance of final position with increasing age. Finally, learning depends upon diversity in the input; thus clusters are few in number precisely because they are rare in the input.

The phenomenon of sound-insertion seems of particular importance in Hungarian, due to the absence of diphthongs in the standard language. On the other hand, some insertions seem to be motivated by morphological considerations such as those observed in our study of the Hungarian plural, while insertions of pauses serve to reduce syllable number. The tendency to avoid sequences of non-diphthongized vowels seems to reflect upon the importance of the CV syllable in the early vocabulary. The use of panses to break up clusters seems also to be the result of early phonotactic patterns affecting clusters in general. Finally, it is possible that limitations on syllable number which give rise to pauses breaking up word length are due to early hypotheses that limit words to two syllables. Such hypotheses and primitive tendencies were discussed in section 2.32 and 3.31 (Prediction \#7) of Part I.

The extensive data on assimilation and metathesis
are worthy of more detailed analysis in the context of similar data from Indo-European. The preponderance of regressive over progressive assimilation noted by the Sterns is also present in the Hungarian material. Both assimilation and metathesis operate within the syllable and between syllables. In the context of the acquisitional model developed in Part I, both metathesis and assimilation may be viewed as attempts to fill in information which has not yet rèéeived a full and unambiguous coding. Thus, the child may know that labda "ball" begins with a consonant, but may not know anything about its exact nature. Searching for material throughout the word, the child may make use of some or all of the features of the following consonant. If that second or later consonant is left intact, then a regressive assimilation like dabda (from labda) occurs. The fact that regressive assimilation preponderates over progressive assimilation is due to the fac " that scanning for information occurs from left to right. In many cases, metathesis could be due to errors regarding the temporal ordering of segments; but it is also possible that metathesis could be the result of lags in the search process. In the case of labda, a state of regressive assimilation is first reached since there is a lag in the retrieval of the features for /1/; but once these features are retrieved the child seeks to include them, now on the wrong consonant, and dabla is the result. Certainly, there may be other accounts of assimilation and metathesis, but it seems that any account must involve
some process of data search and retrieval.
As we noted in section 3.5, the unusual findings regarding early use of final stress by children stand in need of further examination. Similarly, the presence of limitations onsyllable length seems to be an interesting and researchable phenomenon. Studies of the preservations of syllables in imitation suggest that syllables are preserved in proportion to the amount of stress they receive. If stress is of such importance in perception, why do children make errors in production of stress?

The data on symbolic words, blends, and klangassociations provide no new insights not available in the international literature, but they are offerred as further documentation of the generality of the phenomena.

This data supports Predictions 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, and 12 of section 3.31 of Part I.


#### Abstract

4.0 The acquisition of abstract phonological structure Through the functioning of superimposition, the child is able to unify synonymous surface morphemes of roughly equivalent phonology into phonological units. The raw data necessary for the operation of phonological superimposition must come from the lexical items separated out of large amalgams through lexical analysis. The process of lexical analysis and errors in its application are subjects of the next chapter. Here we are concerned with the incorrect coding oif alterations undergone by lexical items. These errors may involve either a root or a suffix, and they may involve over-generalizations of either the basic or a secondary form. Use of the wrong form of a lexical item may be due either to incomplete or erroneous superimposition which fails to code ambiguities in the proper position, or to the inadequate functioning of rules arising during the process of analysis, superimposition, unification, and consolidation.


### 4.1 Leaming of root alterations

For reference purposes, we divide alteration patterns into those which affect roots and those which affect suffixes. Here we treat the former.
4.11 Using a secondary form when the basic form is required

In Hungarian, the basic or dictionary citation form is the nominative for nouns, the 3PS Present Indicative Indefinite for verbs, and the non-compared adjective. The other parts of speech undergo little alteration.

In the discussion of Root Types of section 3.131 we observed that most of the: root types iliustrated only one or two alternants. Some of the roots which have more than two alternations, particularly among the verbs, were treated as parallel roots. For roots with two forms, we may distinguish between the basic form which occurs either without inflection attached or when the first attached suffix begins with a consonant. and the secondary form which occurs before suffixes beginning with a vowel. The vowel of suffixes following the secondary form may be a deletable vowel. Understanding of the difference between the basic and the secondary form is essential for reading of this chapter.
4.111 Using a secondary form for the basic form:

Use of the secondary form where the basic or citation form is required leads us to suppose that the child has only been exposed to the root in its inflected forms. Thus, for example, the noun kō "stone" might only be known in the amalgams kovet "stone+accusative" or kסves "stony." The reported cases of this phenomenon involve roots which undergo a major alternation in much of their paradigm:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :---: | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| internal vowel deletion: |  |  |  |  |
| retek <br> "radish" | retke | Laci | $\sim 2 ; 9$ | Balassa 1893:71 |


4.112 Using a secondary form in an inflected form, when
a) Suffixes beginning with a consonantal non-vocalic segment such as the instrumental -val, -viel, are always attached to the basic form (here kéz).

```
kézzel kezzel - Székely 63 "hand+instrumental"
```

b) Nouns of Root Type \#8 (section 3.131 of Part I) undergo lowering-shortening before a high non-consonantal segment. Here the rule is applied when the suffix begins with a $/ \pm$ high/ non-consonant. ajtód ajtajod Kari 5;- Simonyi 321

### 4.113 Formation of non-existing secondary forms by rule over-generalization

In the examples considered above, there was reason to believe that the child could have only heard a root in its secondary form. In the errors below the child creates a non-existent alternant or secondary form by subjecting the basic form to the operation of a lexically-bound rule which applies to other lexical items of similar phonological shape. In the terms of the discussion of section 2.31 of Part $I$, this is the formation of a free-rule where a bound-rule is required. In these errors, the child uses the non-existent secondary form in the type of phonological environment where a secondary form would be required for lexical items subject to the bound-rule.
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
internal vowel-deletion: (basic form motor, alternant motr-)
motort
"motortacc." motrot Eva


## 10wering-shortening:

f8döje
"covert3PS poss."

### 4.12 Using the basic form when a secondary form is required

It is instructive to observe that errors of overgeneralization of the basic form far exceed errors of overgeneralization of a secondary form. We review the former in terms of the types of alterations required to make the secondary forms:
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
a) internal vowel-deletion (basic tükör, alternant tükr-)

| tükröt | tükört |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "mirror+acc." |  |

fészket Éva 5;0,8 "

| majimot | majomt | Emöke | 3;4,7 | Meixner |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "monkey + acc." |  |  |  |  |
| szobrot | szobort | Emöke | 3:9,5 |  |

"statue+acc."
Vödröm Vö̀
"bucket+1PS poss."
telken teleken Emöke 3;11, 28 Meixner
"plot+superessive"

| retket | reteket | Emöke $4 ; 0,12$ Meixner |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "radish+acc." |  |  |  |
| cukrot | cukorot, | Pali | 2;11,16 Meixner |

"sugartacc." cukoŕs
tornyot " toronyt Pali 3;0,8 Meixner
"tower+acc."
zörgött $\quad$ zörögött Emöke 3;2,1 Meixner
"rattle+past!"
zörgött zörögött Pali 3;1,8 Meixner
lehajlott Jehajolott Emôke 3;2,19 Meixner
"down+bend+past"
elcsavargott elcsavarogott Pali $\quad$ 3;3,23 Meixner
"away+wander+past"

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| forgatni <br> "turn+infinitiv | forogatni $e^{\prime \prime}$ | Laci | 2;3 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ \text { 1893:70 } \end{gathered}$ |
| mozgott "move+past" | mozogt | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 322 |
| mozgott | mozogt | Éva | 3;1 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:35 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tiprok } \\ & \text { "trample+1PS" } \end{aligned}$ | tiporok | Jozsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
| ```tükröt "mirror+acc."``` | tükört | Máŗi | 1;11,0 | Meggyes 44 |
| cukrot <br> "sugar+acc." | cukort | Márti | 1;8,17 | Meggyes 44 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { piszkok } \\ & \text { "dirt+plural" } \end{aligned}$ | piszokok | Emõke | 2;11,22 | Meixner |
| hármat <br> "three+acc." | háromt | Éva | 2;10,5 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tükrök } \\ & \text { "mirror+plural" } \end{aligned}$ | tükörök | Zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 2,3 \\ & \text { (twice) } \end{aligned}$ | Mach'hinney |
| b) vowel-shortening A (i.e. basic kenyér, alternant kenyer-) |  |  |  |  |
| kenyeret <br> "bread+acc." | kenyért | Zoltán | 7;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { I953:41 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kanalam } \\ & \text { "spoon }+1 \text { PS pos } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kanálom } \\ & \text { ss." } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | 2;5 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ \text { 1893:71 } \end{gathered}$ |
| egeret <br> "mouse+acc." | egért | Jozsi | 2;9,8 | Meixner |
| zsiroskenyeret "bread-with-lar | $\begin{aligned} & \text { zsiroskenyé } \\ & \text { d+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | Józsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szenet } \\ & \text { "coal+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | szént | Józsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| kismadarat <br> "small bird+acc | kismadárt | Józsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| madarak <br> "bird+plural" | madárok | Józsi | 2;9,15 | Meixner |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kanalat <br> "spoon+acc." | kanált | Józsi | 3;4,28 | Meixner |
| poharat <br> "glass+acc." | pohárt | Emôke | 2;11,19 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { egeret } \\ & \text { "mouse+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | egért | Emôke | 3;4,10 | Meixner |
| kosarat <br> "basket+acc." | kosárt | Emôke | 3;4,6 | Meixner |
| tehenek <br> "cow+plural" | tehének | Emôke | 3;4,7 | Meixner |
| madarak <br> "birds" | madárok | Emơke | 3;2,26 | Meixner |
| kenyeret "bread+acc." | kenyért | Emôke | $\begin{aligned} & 3 ; 7,18 \\ & 3 ; 10,23 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szenet } \\ & \text { "coal+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | szént | Emôke | 3:11,19 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szamarak } \\ & \text { "jackass+plural" } \end{aligned}$ | szamárok | Emöke | 4;0,0 | Meixner |
| kanalat <br> "spoon+acc." | kanálot | Emôke | 3;2,18 | Meixner |
| kiskanalat "teaspoon" | kişranált | Emôke | 4;1,0 | Meixner |
| bogarat "bug+acc." | bogárt | Emőke | 4;1,7 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { fakanalat } \\ & \text { "wooden-spoon+ac } \end{aligned}$ | fakanált c." | Emôke | 4;1,9 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tehenet } \\ & \text { "cow+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | tehént | Emôke | 4;1,14 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { legyet } \\ & \text { "fly+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | Iégyet | Emöre | 2;11,19 | Meixner |
| poharam <br> "glass+1PS poss. | pohárom | Pali | 3;3,18 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szamarak } \\ & \text { "jackass+plural" } \end{aligned}$ | szamárok | Pali | 3:3,23 | Meixner |
| vesszem <br> "be-lost+imper. | $\begin{aligned} & \text { vésszem } \\ & +1 \text { PS" } \end{aligned}$ | Kari | 5;- | Simonyi |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kenyeret "bread+acc." | kenyért | zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 10,5 \\ & 2 ; 2,0 \end{aligned}$ | MacWhinney |
| bogarat <br> "bug+acc." | bogart | Zoli | $\frac{1 ; 10,3}{2 ; 0,2}$ | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { egeret } \\ & \text { "mouse+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | egért | Zoli | 2;0,2 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { legyet } \\ & \text { "fiy+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | légyet | Zoli | 2;0,0 | MacWhinney |
| egerem <br> "mouse+1PS poss | egérm | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |
| tehenek <br> "cow+plural" | tehének | Zoli | $\begin{gathered} 2 ; 2,0 \\ \text { (four tim } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MacWhinney } \\ & \text { es) } \end{aligned}$ |
| tehenet <br> "cow+acc." | tehénet | zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |
| negyven "four ty" | négyven | Tibor | 3;2 | Barcsai 31 |
| hetet <br> "seven+acc." | hétet | Éva | to 4;0 | Kenyeres 1926:32 |
| hetven "seven+ty" | hétven | Éva | to 4;0 | " |
| keveset "little+acc." | kevéset | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei 525 |
| c) $V$-insertion and vowel-shortening A (i.e. basic 16 and alternant loya-) |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lovat } \\ & \text { "horse+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | 16 t | Laci | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { I893:142 } \end{aligned}$ |
| kövek <br> "stone+plural" | kưk | Laci | - | " |
| követ <br> "stone+acc." | küt | Laci | ~3;2 | Balassa 1893:72 |
| Iovat <br> "horse+acc." | 16t | Mikıós | 5;8 | Barcsai 31 |
| füvet <br> "grass+acc." | fűt | Éva | 2;11 | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| kövek "stone+plural" | kōk | Éva | 3;0 | " |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| havat <br> "snow+acc." | hót | Éva | 3;0 | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1928:31 } \end{array}$ |
| lovat <br> "horse+acc." | $16 t$ | Jozsi | 3;1,6 | Meixner |
| követ <br> "stone+acc." | kōt | Jozsi | 3;1,27 | Meixner |
| füvet <br> "grass+acc." | füt | Pali | 3:3,15 | Meixner |
| havazik <br> "snow+verbaliz | $\begin{aligned} & \text { hózik } \\ & \text { er" } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | 2;5 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } 1893: 142 \\ & 72,142 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { havas } \\ & \text { "snow+y" } \end{aligned}$ | hós | Margit | 3;6 | Endrei 526 |
| lovak <br> "horse+plural" | lók | Zoli | 2;2,3 | MacWhinney |
| lovank <br> "horse+1PP poss | lóunk | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| lovat <br> "horse+acc." | lót | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |

d) imperative assimilation B (basic süt, altered süss-) Süssél
"fry $+2 P S$-Imper." sütjél Imre $.2 ; 6 \quad$ Simonyi 321 This rule appears to be fully-bound to the imperative morpheme. It is surprising that more errors in its use are not reported.
e) The next set of errors are based upon use of the 3PS verb base, where some other form is required. Unlike the nown base, which is not subject to the operation of any rule, the verb bases of members of the -ik conjugation (see: section 3.131 of Part II, Root Type XVII) may undergo
an alteration through internal vowel-deletion. Noun bases never undergo this deletion. Use of the deleted verb root is an over-generalization before suffixes beginning with consonants.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| dögolve <br> "perishted" | döglve | Kari | 5;- | Simonyi 321 |

But the most common error with these verbs involves
failure to code the meaningless -ik suffix on verbs that require it.

| bújik <br> "hides+-ik" | búj | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| eszik <br> "eats+ik" | esz | Miklós 8;5 | Barcsai 31 |  |
| iszik <br> "drinks" | isz | Miklós | 8;5 | Barcsai 31 |
| fekszik | fek | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |

lármázik $\quad$ "he makes noisen
lármáz $\quad$ Piroska - Trencsény 264

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { eszik } \\ & \text { "eats" } \end{aligned}$ | esz | Józsi | 2;9,5 | Meixner |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ```szokik "be accustomed"``` | szok | Jtzsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
| elkésik <br> "be late" | elkés | Jozsi | 2;11,25 | Meixner |
| ```megeszik "perfective+eat"``` | megesz | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |

It is convenient at this point to note further problems with this meaningless suffix. While the above errors show failure to attach it to roots which require it, the
following errors show its attachment to roots which do not take it.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { olvas } \\ & \text { "reads" } \end{aligned}$ | olvasik | Pa 1 i | 3;3,19 | Meixner |
| olvas <br> "reads" | olvasik | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei 525 |
| olvas <br> "reads" | olvasik | Jolán | 2;11 | Fndrei 464 |
| szalad <br> "runs" | szaladik | Laci | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1920:135 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { dong } \\ & \text { "reverberates" } \end{aligned}$ | dơngik | Laci | - | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { cseng } \\ & \text { "rings" } \end{aligned}$ | csengik | Jolán | 2;3 | Endrei 463 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { csöpp } \\ & \text { "drips" } \end{aligned}$ | csoppik | Nanus | 2;6 | Simonyi 320 |
| csörög <br> "jangles" | csorrgik | Emöke | 4;0,12 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { néz } \\ & \text { "sees" } \end{aligned}$ | nézik | Emőke | 4;1,0 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lép } \\ & \text { "steps" } \end{aligned}$ | lépik | Jolán | 2;3 | Endrei 464 |

Although the -ik suffix is essentially not meaningful, the above errors show that children sense that it identifies durative actions of a medio-passive nature. The -ik suffix may even assume the status of a formative and begin to replace actual formatives such as -ol or -og:
kotkodácsol kotkodácsik Pali 3:5,6 Meixner "cackle"

| csipog |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "peeps" | csipcsik | Pali | 3;5,6 Meixner |

f) In our discussion of the learning of the plural, we noted that learning of the free-rule of vowel-lengthening should occur quite rapidly. Perhaps it is because this learning is so rapid that few errors have been reported in its application.

| Adult Form Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| picikeket picikeket | Józsi | 3;0,16 | Meixner |
| "little-one+ diminutive+plural+acc." |  |  |  |
| babát "doll+acc." babat | Jozsi | 3;4,8 | Meixner |
|  | Márti | 1;10,7 | Meggyes 53 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kezéje } \\ & \text { "hand+3PS poss. kezeje } \\ & \text { +3PS poss." } \end{aligned}$ | Márti | 1;10,5 | Maggyes 53 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { halacskám } \\ & \text { "fish+dim.+IPS poss." } \end{aligned}$ | Zoli | 1;10,0 | MacWhinney |
| anyukám "mother + dim. +1 IPS poss." | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |

### 4.13 Confusions between parallel roots

In section 3.131 of Part I we noted that several root types can be best controlled through the establishment of parallel roots with the same basic meaning, but with different contextual specifications for tense and mood. In this section we treat errors involving use of one such parallel root where another is required. Actually, these errors are lexical errors; but a traditional graumar would surely classify them as morphological and we will follow that over-all classification here. It is, in fact, possible that children and adults control some of these alterations through rules. Certainly, more research needs to be done to determine how these patterns actually function. 4.131 Over-generalization of the root of the present a) In Root Type. XIV, the root of the past is the basic root with no /sz/ (see section 3.131 of Part I):

| hittem hisztem | Tibor | $5 ; 6$ | Barcsai 31 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "believe+past+lPS" |  |  |  |
| hitted | hiszted | Tibor | $5 ; 6$ | Barcsai 31

b) The third parallel root for verbs of Root Type XIV is a root ending in /gy/ and specified for the imperative.

c) For this same group of roots, there is a fourth parallel root for the Infinitive:

```
enni eszni Kari 1;9 Simonyi 321
"eat+infin."
```

d) A few roots of a sub-type of Root Type XV show internal vowel-deletion and /sz/ in the Present, but no deletion and a final /z/ in other forms. emlékeztem emlékszettem Kari 3;- Simonyi 321 "remember+past+1PS"
e) The majority of roots of Root Type XV end in /sz/ in the present and/ud/ in the past and elsewhere.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { fektidni } \\ & \text { "rest+infin." } \end{aligned}$ | fekszeni | Laci | 3;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa 1920: } \\ & 135,242 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| feküdni <br> "rest+infin." | fekszeni | Nanus | 4;- | Simonyi 321 |
| ne haragudjon "don't get-ang | ne haragszon " | Kari | 2;- | Simonyi 321 |
| ne haragudjál "don't get-ang | ne haragszál " | Kari | 2;- | Simonyi 321 |
| aludj <br> "sleep!" | alssz | Imre C. | 2;3 | Simonyi 321 |
| haragudtam <br> "get-angry + pa | haragszottam +IPS" | Laci | 3;6 | Balassa 1893: |
| haragudott <br> "get-angry+pa | $\begin{aligned} & \text { haragszott } \\ & \text { +1PS" } \end{aligned}$ | Kari | 1;9 | Simonyi 321 |
| aludni <br> "sleep $\div-i n f i n i t$ | $\operatorname{ve}^{\text {als }}$ | Márti | 1;11,8 | Meggyes 44 |
| f) In an error much like (a) above, the present root is - used where a special $\nabla$-base in present in the 3PS Past: |  |  |  |  |
| evett <br> "he ate" <br> evett | eszt | Tibor Kari | $6 ; 2$ 1; ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ( | . Barcsai 31 Simonyi 321 |
| evett | eszett | Tibor | 6;2 | Barcsai 31 |
| evett | eszett | Józsi | 3;1,17 | Meixner |
| evett | eszett | Emöke | 3;6,19 | Meixner |


| 4.132 Over-generalization of non-present roots |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| a) One com | mon error ty | is the | reverse | of 4.131e: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lefekszem } \\ & \text { "down+lie+IPS" } \end{aligned}$ | lefektudok | Nanus | 2;6 | Simonyi 321 |
| lefekszünk <br> "down+lie+1PP" | lefeküdök | Laci | 2;2 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:70 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lefekszem } \\ & \text { "down+lie+1PS" } \end{aligned}$ | Iefeküdơk | Laci | 2;2 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:70 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lefekszenek } \\ & \text { "down+1ie+3PP" } \end{aligned}$ | Iefeküdnek | Józsi | 3:1,17 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { fekszik } \\ & \text { "lies" } \end{aligned}$ | fektid | Emőke | 3;10,23 | Meimner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { alszik } \\ & \text { "sleeps" } \end{aligned}$ | alud | Pali | 3;3,19 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lefekszenek } \\ & \text { "down+lie+3PP" } \end{aligned}$ | lefekudnek | Pali | 3:3,23 | Meixner |
| $\begin{gathered} \text { alszok(aIszom) } \\ \text { "sleep+1PS" } \end{gathered}$ | aludok | Zoli | 1;10,0 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { alszunk } \\ & \text { "sleep+1PP" } \end{aligned}$ | aludunk | Zoli | 1;10,2 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { feksziunk } \\ & \text { "rest+1PP" } \end{aligned}$ | feküdünk | Zoli | 2;2,0 | Machininney |
| b) Another error type is the reverse of 4.131c: |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { esznek } \\ & \text { "eat+3Pp" } \end{aligned}$ | ennek | Laci | -3;8 | Balassa 1893:72 |
| vesznek <br> "take+3PP" | vennek | Laci | ~3;8 | Balassa 1893:72 |
| c) For most verbs, the 3PS can be used as a base for |  |  |  |  |
| the rest of the past tense paradigm, but two verbs, "eat" |  |  |  |  |
| (see section 3.131 of Part I, Root Type XIV) appears |  |  |  |  |
| an over-generalization: |  |  |  |  |
| ettem <br> "eat+past+1PS" | evettem | Kari | 3;0 | Simonyi |

### 4.2 Learning of suffix alterations

In the previous section we treated errors affecting roots; here we treat errors affecting suffixes. Suffixes have no conventionally assigned citation or basic form, so the discussion will not be separated along these lines. 4.21 Errors regarding fronting-harmony
a) Attachment of a suffix with front vowels to a root with back vowels:

| Adulit Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| találkoznánk <br> "meet+conditional <br> +IPP" | találkoznénk* Éva | $6 ; 3$ | Kenyeres 37 |  |
| tudnám <br> "know+conditional tudném* | Kari | 8;- | Simonyi 322 |  |

"know+conditional +1PS"
babyval babyvel Hajnalka l;9 Keresztes 32
"babẏ+instrumental"
papának
"papa+dative" papanyek

| papához <br> "paparallative" | papáhesz | Éva | 1;5,26 | " |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mamának | mamánek | Éva | $1 ; 6$ | $"$ |

"mama+dative" mamánek Eva 1;6

| Katika <br> "Kate+dim." | Katike | Zoli | 1:10,0 | MacWhinney |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| bácsinak <br> "uncle+dative" | bászinek | Eva | 1;6 | Kenyeres 1926:29 |
| nekik <br> "to them" | nekuk | Kari | 2-5 | Simonyi 322 |
| keresztmamánál <br> "Godmothertalla | keresztmamánél tive" | Emőke | 4;0,12 | Meixner |
| ágyamia <br> "bed+IPS poss.+ <br> illative" | agyambe | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |

* These errors may be influenced by the irregular harmony in the IPS of the conditional.

Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
b) Attachment of a suffix with back vowels to a root with front vowels:

| cserelink <br> "change+1PP" | cserelunk | Zoli | 1;10,2 | MacWhinney |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ఝlünk } \\ & \text { "sit+1PP" } \end{aligned}$ | ulunk | Zoli | 1:10,2 | MacWhinney |
| kezdtem <br> "begin+past+1PS" | kezdtam | Zoli | 2;2,2 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { gépnél } \\ & \text { "machine+adessiv } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { gépnál } \\ & \text { ve" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | ~1; 6 | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { pipiknél } \\ & \text { "chicken+pl.+ } \\ & \text { adessive" } \end{aligned}$ | pipiknál | Éva | 1;8,10 | Kenyeres 192 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { pisiljél } \\ & \text { "pee+imp+2PS" } \end{aligned}$ | pisiljál | Pali | 2;11,9 | Meixner |
| pisilek | pisilok | Pali | 2;11,9 | Meixner |
| rofike <br> "pig+diminutive" | röfika | Józsi | 2;9,16 | Miexner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { helye } \\ & \text { "place+3PS" } \end{aligned}$ | helya | Pali | 3:3,23 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ezeknél } \\ & \text { "this+pl.+adess } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ezeknál } \\ & \text { sive" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 3;0,26 | Kenyeres 1928:50 |

The above errors are generally reported as exceptions to a basically correct patterm of fronting-harmony. Each of the above errors involves a failure to apply the basic fronting-harmony rule in standard vowel-harmony situations. There are at least two areas in the conjugation of the verb where the vowel-harmony pattern applies in a non-standard fashion or not at all.
c) The first of these exceptional areas is the IPS of of the Indefinite Conditional. In this form the /a/ of the
of the suffix -na which marks the Conditional for backvowel roots becomes altered to its front-vowel equivalent /e/. Both /a/ and /e/ lengthen before additional suffixes by the rule of vowel-lengthening. Presumably, the child must learn that the unit -nek is the mariker of the 1PS Indefinite Conditional for all roots, front or back, and that it cannot be analysed into ne $+\underline{k}$. Errors involve use of the regular vowel-harmony pattern. Alternatively these errors may be seen as analogies with the regular IPS Definite Conditional.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| akarnék | akarnék | Kari. | 4;- | Simonyi 322 | "want+1PS cona*"


| Iátszanék | Látszanák | Éva | 5;8,20 | Kenyeres |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "seem+1PS cond." 1928:37 |  |  |  |  |
| adnék"give+lPS cond." |  | Éva | 6;3 | Kenyeres 1928:37 |
|  |  |  |  |  |

aludnék aluañék Emöke 4;0,12 Meixner "sleep+1PS cond."
d) The second area of irregular application of vowel harmony is in the 3PS and all the plural persons of the Present Definite, where the fully-bound rule of j-e assimilation works to exchange the front vowel/i/ with the back vowel/ja/. During the process of learning of this rule, one common error is simply the substitution of /i/ for /ja/:

| issza <br> "drinks+3PS" | iszi | Laci | 2;4-3;6 Balassa |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1893:71-2,142 |  |  |  |  |
| megissza <br> "perf.+drink+3PS" | megiszi | Jolán | 1;10 | Endrei 463 |
| megissza | megiszi | Pali | 3;3,18 Meixner |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| mutatja "show+3PS" | mutati | Kari | 1;6-2;0 | Simonyi |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { látja } \\ & \text { "sees+3PS" } \end{aligned}$ | 1ati | Kari | I;6-2;0 | Simonyi |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hallja } \\ & \text { "hear+3PS" } \end{aligned}$ | halli | Kari | 1;6-2;0 | Simonyi |
| szoptatja <br> "give-suck+3PS" | szoptati | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei |
| olvassa <br> "read+3PS" | olvasi | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei |
| kaparja <br> "scratch+3PS" | kapari | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei |
| kiborítja "cover+3PS" | kiboríti | Józsi | 2;11,25 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tollja } \\ & \text { "push+3PS" } \end{aligned}$ | tolli | Emorke | 3;11,28 | Meixner |
| It is interesting to note that we have no reports of |  |  |  |  |
| substitutions of -ja for -i. This is most likely due to |  |  |  |  |
| the /a/ of the -ja, whereas the sound /i/ lies outside |  |  |  |  |
| e) For the reason just mentioned, the child attempts to |  |  |  |  |
| subject the suffixes -ia of the 3PS and -jak of the 3PP |  |  |  |  |
| and -jek. However, these are precisely the suffixes o |  |  |  |  |
| the 3PS and 3PP of the Definite Imperative. Thus, in the |  |  |  |  |
| following errors it is difficult to separate morphological |  |  |  |  |
| keféli <br> "brush+3PS" | kefélje | Pali | 3;3,18 | Meixner |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { meséli } \\ & \text { "tell+3PS" } \end{aligned}$ | mesélje | Józsi | 3;0,23 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { festi } \\ & \text { "paint+3PS" } \end{aligned}$ | festje | - | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1871:9 } \end{aligned}$ |
| onti <br> "pour+3PS" | öntje | - | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1871:9 } \end{aligned}$ |
| eltépi <br> "up+tear+3PS" | eltépje | Éva | 2;9 | Kenyeres 1928:36 |
| elkiséri <br> "away+accompan | $\begin{aligned} & \text { elkisér.je } \\ & +3 P S^{\prime \prime} \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 6; 4 | Kenyeres 1928:36 |
| 3PP confusions: |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ell } 8 k i k \\ & \text { "push+3PP" } \end{aligned}$ | ellơkjék | Pali | 3:3,18 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { engedik } \\ & \text { "permit+3PP" } \end{aligned}$ | engedjék | Éva | 3;9 | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1928:36 } \end{array}$ |

The above confusions can be judged as either phonological or semantic. However, when the child assimilates the -i of either -je or -jék to the final consonant of the root, in the manner required by the Imperative and not in the manner required by the Indicative, there is better evidence of a semantic confusion between the Impcrative and the Indicative Definite:

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { megnézi } \\ & \text { "perf. }+100 k+i \end{aligned}$ | megnézze | Emõke | 4;1,7 | Meixner |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| bélyegzi <br> "stamp+3PS" | bélyegezze | Eva | 6;7 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:36 } \end{aligned}$ |
| ```eteti "feed+3PS"``` | etesse | Pali | 3:3,19 | Meixner |
| építi <br> "build+3PS" | Épitse | Pali | 3:3,19 | Meixner |
| zorgeti <br> "rattle+3PS" | zörgesse | Pali | 3:3,23 | Meixner |

However, there also occurs errors in which the assimilation pattern of the Imperative is over-generalized to the Indicative. Considering these errors.separately, we do not know whether the errors are phonological or semantic:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Osszekరtjuth "together+bind | $\begin{aligned} & \text { megkరssutk } \\ & \text { IPp" } \end{aligned}$ | Jozsi | 2;11,25 | Meixner |
| felboritja <br> "up+cover+3PS" | felborítsa | Józsi | 3;0,9 | Meixner |
| 1átja "see+3PS" | 1દ์ssa | Éva | 3;1 | Kenyeres 1928:36 |

Considering all these error types together, it seems that we can only conclude that some of the errors are phonologically motivated, while others are semantically motivated. It doesn't seem possible to distinguish the two motivations in an individual case, unless we know more about the individual child.
4.22 Errors in height-harmony

With the exception of the two errors from Zoli, mistakes regarding height of the linking-vowel are over-generalizations of the mid-vowel / / . The fact that /a/ is not over-generalized to roots taking /o/ as a linking-vowel supports the view expressed in Part I that $/ a /$ is bound to the root and /o/ to the suffix. The relatively smaller number of over-generalizations of $/ a /$ might also be a result of the over-all effect of: embiguity bias in the operation of initial vowel insertion. More data of this kind are clearly needed.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| utat <br> "road+acc." | utot | Laci | ~3; 3 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:72 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kanalam } \\ & \text { "spoon+1PS" } \end{aligned}$ | kanálom | Laci | 2;5 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ \text { 1893:71 } \end{gathered}$ |
| másikat <br> "other+acc." | másikot | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei 525 |
| madarak <br> "bird+plural" | madárok | Jozsi | 2;9,15 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lyukat } \\ & \text { "hole+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | Iyukot | Jozsi | 2;9,15 | Meixner |
| madarak <br> "birds" | medárok | Emöke | 3;2,26 | Meixner |
| kádak <br> "bath+plural" | kédok | Emöke | 3;6,18 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szamarak } \\ & \text { "jackass+pl." } \end{aligned}$ | szamérok | Emöke | 4;0,0 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kanalat } \\ & \text { "spoon+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | kanálot | Emöke | 3;2,18 | Meixner |
| házakat <br> "house+pl. +acc." | házokat | Pali | 3;1,8 | Meixner |
| poharam <br> "glass+IPS" | pohárom | Pali | 3;3,18 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szamarak } \\ & \text { "jackass }+ \text { pl." } \end{aligned}$ | szamárok | Pali | 3:3,23 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { bujom } \\ & \text { "hide+1PS Def." } \end{aligned}$ | bújam | Zoli | 1;10,0 | MacWhinney |
| nadrágot "pants+acc." | nadrágat | Zoli | 2;0,1 | MacWhinney |

### 4.23 Failure to insert a required linking-vowel

a) No linking-vowel is required before the accusative marker -t, if the final consonant or the root is a liquid, sibilant, or apical nasal (see section 3.133 of Part II, discussion of Conditions on partially-bound rules). However, failure to insert the linking vowel after other consonants is a misuse of the Condition limiting linking-vowel insertion:

| templomot <br> "church+acc." | templomt | Éva | 2;9-5;0 | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Viragot } \\ & \text { "flower+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | virágt | Éva | 2;9 | " |
| templomot <br> "church+acc." | templomt | Emôke | 4;2,4 | Meixner |
| kilencet "nine+acc." | kilenct | Pali | 2;11,12 | Meixner |
| ```perecet "pretzel+acc."``` | perect | Józsi | 2;9,4 | Meixner |
| húsdarabot "piece-of-meat | húsdarabt acc." | Jozsi | 3;4,28 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { piszkot } \\ & \text { "dirt+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | piszokt | Éva | 2;11 | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| majmot "monkey+acc." | majomt | Emöke | 3;4,7 | Meixner |
| sokat <br> "much+acc." | sokt | Pali | 2;11,16 | Meixner |

b) Deletion of a linking-vowel before the accusative -t, according to Condition A (Part I, section 3.133) should also be blocked by the presence of a /Ohigh/ linking-vowel on the end of the root. Thus, even when the root as a
sibilant or liquid as its last consonant, if a low linking-vowel follows it must not be deleted. If the low vowel is the back vowel $/ \mathrm{a} /$, the child is able to easily distinguish it from the /+high/ linking-vowel /o/; thus, errors indicate a deficiency in the rule specifying deletion before the accusative or in the coding of individual roots.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "pirosat | pirost | Éva | 8;4,3 | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| ```falat ``` | falt | Éva | - | $\begin{gathered} \text { Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1928:31 } \end{gathered}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { falat } \\ & \text { "wall+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | falt | Miklos | 5;8 | Barcsai 31 |
| varat <br> "castle+acc." | varrt | Jozsi | 2;11,25 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tálat } \\ & \text { "plate+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | tált | Jozsi | 3;1,17 | Meixner |
| várat <br> "castle+acc." | várt | Emöke | 3;9,5 | Meixner |
| házat <br> "house+acc." | házt | Emôke | 4;1,0 | Meixner |
| sokat <br> "much+acc." | sokt | Pali | 2;11,12 | Meixner |

In the case of the contrast between non-high /e/ and high / $\check{/} /$, the absence of this contrast in many dialects would suggest that errors resulting from failures to code final /e/ as /Osegment/ would be rather common. However, it seems that the proportion of common roots of this type is lower than for $/ \mathrm{a} /$.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { özet } \\ & \text { "deer+acc." } \end{aligned}$ |  | Éva | 8;3,20 | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| ```tejet "milk+acc."``` | tejt | Emôke | 3;10,11 | Meixner |
| c) Many roots with final /Osegment/ non-high vowels are |  |  |  |  |
| members of root types with undergo vowel-shortening $A$ and |  |  |  |  |
| which should the | refore blo | the op | tion of | Condition |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { darazsat } \\ & \text { "wasp+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { darast } \\ & \text { (=darázst) } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | - | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| kismadarat <br> "little+bird+ac | kismadárt | Józsi | 2;9,15 | Meixner |
| kanalat <br> "spoon+acc." | kanált | Józsi | 3;4,28 | Meixner |
| poharat <br> "glass+acc." | pohárt | Emôke | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 11,19 \\ & 3 ; 4,10 \end{aligned}$ | Meixner |
| kosarat <br> "basket+acc." | kosárt | Emöke | 3;4,6 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kiskanalat } \\ & \text { "teaspoon+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | kiskanált | Emöke | 4;1,0 | Meixner |
| bogarat <br> "bug+acc." | bogárt | Emöke | 4;1,7 | Meixner |
| fakanalat <br> "wooden-spoon+ac | $\begin{aligned} & \text { fakanált } \\ & \text { cc." } \end{aligned}$ | Emöke | 4;1,9 | Meixner |
| bogarat <br> "bug+acc." | bogárt | Zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 10,3 \\ & 2 ; 0,2 \end{aligned}$ | Mackhinney |
| egerem <br> "mouse+1PS poss | egérm | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |
| kenyeret <br> "bread+acc." | kenyért | Zoltán | 7;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { 1953:41 } \end{aligned}$ |
| egeret <br> "mouse+acc." | egért | Józsi | 2;9,4 | Meixner |
| zsíroskenyeret "bread-with-lard | $\begin{aligned} & \text { zsíroskenyé } \\ & \text { a+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | Józsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szenet } \\ & \text { "coal+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | szént | Józsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| egeret <br> "mouse+acc." | egért | Emöke | 3;4,10 | Meixner |
| kenyeret <br> "bread+acc." | kenyért | Emõke | 3;7,18 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szenet } \\ & \text { "coal+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | szént | Emöke | 3;11,19 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tehenet } \\ & \text { "cow+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | tehént | Emôke | 4;1,14 | Meixner |
| kenyeret "bread+acc." | kenyért | Zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 10,5 \\ & 2 ; 2,0 \end{aligned}$ | MacWhinney |
| d) Roots undergoing internal vowel-deletion should also |  |  |  |  |
| block Conditio |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { piszkot } \\ & \text { "dirt+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | piszokt | Éva | 2;11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & 1928 ; 31 \end{aligned}$ |
| majmot <br> "monkey+acc." | majomt | Emôke | 3;4,7 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szobrot } \\ & \text { "statue+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | szobort | Emőke | 3;9,5 | Meixner |
| cukrot <br> "sugar+acc." | cukort | Pali | 2;11,16 | Meixner |
| tornyot <br> "tower+acc." | toronyt | Pali | 3;0,8 | Meixner |
| vödröm <br> "bucket+1PS | vödöröm | Emôke | 3;9,5 | Meixner |
| e) Although many verb roots are of Root Type I which has |  |  |  |  |
| no linking-vowel, others are of Root Type II and must code |  |  |  |  |
| a final /Osegment/ vowel. In these errors no vowel is.. |  |  |  |  |
| inserted: |  |  |  |  |
| játszani <br> "play+inf." | játszni | Jozsi | 3;1,6 | Meixner |
| hajtani <br> "drive+inf." | hajtni | Józsi | 3:1,10 | Meixner |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| önteni <br> "pourtinf." | öntni | Józsi | 3;1,10 | Meixner |
| meriteni <br> "dip+inf." | meritni | Józsi | $3 ; 4,8$ | Meixner |
| elmondani. <br> "tell+inf." | . elmondni | Emöke | 3;9,5 | Meixner |
| füteni <br> "heat+inf." | fütni | Emöke | 3;11,9 | Meixner |

f) In section 3.131 of Part I we treated the plural of adjectives as a morpheme separate from that which forms the plural of nouns. This separation is made because the adjective plural is subject to initial vowel insertion B, while the noun plural is subject to initial vowel insertion B.

In the following errors the former rule is used rather than the latter:
fehértalpúak fehértalpuk Emöke 4;0,17 Meixner "white+sole+ish+plural"
többiek többik Emöke 4;0,17 Meixner "more $+i s h+p l u r a l$ (=the others)"
4.24 Inserting a linking-vowel where none is required
a) After liquids, sibilants, and apical nasals the insertion of the linking vowel before a suffix beginning with /t/, such as the accusative -t, should be blocked by Condition A.

| Vánkost <br> "pillow+acc." | Vánkosot | Laci | ~3;2 | Balassa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: |
| I893:72 |  |  |  |  |
| húst | húsat | Laci | $2 ; 4$ | Balassa |
| "meat+acc." |  |  |  | I893:72 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| húst <br> "meat+acc." | húsot | Laci | ~2;9 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } 1893 \\ 71 \end{gathered}$ |
| papirost <br> "paper+acc." | papirosat | Laci | ~2;9 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:71 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { díszt } \\ & \text { "decoration+acc } \end{aligned}$ | aíszet | Eva | 8;2,5 | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| ```kalászt "ear-oI-corn+ac``` | kalászot | - | - | Verō 263 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sört } \\ & \text { "beer+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | söröt | Margit | 2;8 | Endrei 525 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { bort } \\ & \text { "wine+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | borot | Margit | 2;8 | Endrei 525 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { garázst } \\ & \text { "garage+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | garazsot | Józsi | 3;0,16 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { edényt } \\ & \text { "dish+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | edényet | Józsi | 3:1,20 | Meixner |
| kést <br> "knife+acc." | késet | Józsi | 3:1,20 | Meixner |
| motort <br> "motor+acc." | motorot | Emöke | 3:4,10 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { csalánt } \\ & \text { "nettle+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | csalánot | Emôke | 3;4,20 | Meixner |
| pajtást <br> "chum+acc." | pajtásot | Emőke | 3:11,19 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { bort } \\ & \text { "wine+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | borot | Emöke | 3:11,19 | Meixner |
| pénzt <br> "money+acc." | pénzet | Zoli | 1;10,2 | MacWhinney |
| traktort <br> "tractor+acc." | traktorot | Zoli | 2;2,2 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { garázst } \\ & \text { "garage+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | garázsot | Pali | 3;2,2 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { bort } \\ & \text { "wine+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | borot | Emôke | 3:11,19 | Meixner |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { dobozt } \\ & \text { "box+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | dobozot | Pali | 2;11,12 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lakást } \\ & \text { "flat+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | lakásot | Pali | 3;0,8 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { asztalt } \\ & \text { "table+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | asztalat | Pali | 3;2,2 | Meixner |
| motort <br> "motor+acc." | motorot | Pali | 3;3,18 | Meixner |
| kanyart <br> "bend+acc." | kanyárót | Pali | 3;3,19 | Meixner |
| pénzt <br> "money+acc." | pénzet | Pali | 3;3,23 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { buszt } \\ & \text { "bus+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | buszot | Pali | 3;3,28 | Meixner |
| b) In the reverse of 4.23 e above, the child seems to |  |  |  |  |
| treat the infinitive as if it had a /+segment/ initia |  |  |  |  |
| vowel, ratier than a deletable initial vowel. |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { látni } \\ & \text { "see+infin." } \end{aligned}$ | látani | Emöke | 3;2,25 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kötni } \\ & \text { "bind+inf." } \end{aligned}$ | kOteni | Pali | 3:0,12 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { fözni } \\ & \text { "cook+inf." } \end{aligned}$ | fözơni | Márti | 1;10,24 | Meggyes |
| Since the linking-vowel in the last of these errors is |  |  |  |  |
| /+high/, it might derive from the root, rather than the |  |  |  |  |
| suffix. |  |  |  |  |
| c) Other evidence that the child may code a final vowel |  |  |  |  |
| on the root, as suggested in the model of Part I, is in |  |  |  |  |
| these possessives in which a linking-vowel appears that |  |  |  |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| gombja <br> "button+3PS pos | $\text { somboja }_{\text {s. }}$ | Márti | 1;10,7 | Meggyes 17 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { porja } \\ & \text { "dust }+3 \text { PS poss. } \end{aligned}$ | poloja | Márti | 1;10,7 | Meggyes 16, 44 |
| nadrágja <br> "pants+3PS poss | nadrágoja | Márti | 2;1,3 | Meggyes 44 |
| 4.25 Errors in shaping the past tense suffix |  |  |  |  |
| The past tense suffix may take either the shape |  |  |  |  |
| -t with no linking vowel or -tt with a linking vowel or |  |  |  |  |
| the pattern o-e゙-ర. The shortening of the / $t /$ in the |  |  |  |  |
| first case is a phonetic fact which need not concern us |  |  |  |  |
| here. Thus, the main question is the presence of the |  |  |  |  |
| high linking-vowel. Conditions goveming this insertion are outlined in section 3.133 of Part I. |  |  |  |  |
| a) over-generalization of -ott, -ett, - ${ }^{\text {t }}$ tt: |  |  |  |  |
| adtam <br> "give+past+1PS" | adottam | - | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1871:9 } \end{aligned}$ |
| adtam | adottam | Piroska | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Trencsény } \\ & 264 \end{aligned}$ |
| láttam <br> "see+past+1PS" | látottam | Laci | 2;4 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & 1893: 71,142 \\ & 1920: 135 \end{aligned}$ |
| nevettek <br> "laugh+past+3PP | nevetettek | Laci | 2;4 |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 1åtta } \\ & \text { "see+past+3PS" } \end{aligned}$ | látotta | Laci | 2;4 | " |
| elestek <br> "away+fall+past | $\begin{aligned} & \text { elesettek } \\ & +3 \text { PP" } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | 2;4 | " |
| megmelegedtem <br> "warm+past+1PS" | megmelegedettem | Laci | 2:5 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { I893:72 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { gidz8lgött } \\ & \text { "steam+3PS past } \end{aligned}$ | gరzoliogött | Iaci | 2;5 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:72, } 142 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { elt } \\ & \text { "live+3PS past' } \end{aligned}$ | élett | Tibor | 6;2 | Barcsai 31 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| elkergettem <br> "chase+past+1PS" | elkergetettem | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 322 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { folyt } \\ & \text { "flow+past" } \end{aligned}$ | folyott | Jozsi | 2;9,4 | Meixner |
| becsavarta <br> "in+screw+past+3 | becsavarott 3PS" | Józsi | 3;4,28 | Meixner |
| szerettem <br> "love+past+1PS" | szeretettem | Emöke | 3;10,23 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { elpukkadt } \\ & \text { "away+pop+past" } \end{aligned}$ | elpukkadott | Pali | 3;3,15 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kifolyt } \\ & \text { "out+flow+past" } \end{aligned}$ | kifolyott | Pali | 3;3,23 | Meixner |
| b) over-generalizations of -t: |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { adott } \\ & \text { "give+past" } \end{aligned}$ | adt | $\because$ many | children" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1871:9 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { mozgott } \\ & \text { "move+past" } \end{aligned}$ | mozogt | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 322 |
| mozgott "move+past" | mozogt | Éva | 3:7 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & 1928: 35 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kapott } \\ & \text { "get+past" } \end{aligned}$ | kapt | Éva | 2;2 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1928: 35 \end{gathered}$ |
| kötơtte <br> "bind+past+3PS" | kötte | Éva | 2;10 | Kenyeres 1928:35 |
| adott "give+past" | adt | Éva | 3;1 | Kenyeres 1928:35 |
| nyitottam <br> "open+past+IPS" | nyittam | Éva | 3;1 | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1928:35 } \end{array}$ |
| durrantottam <br> "bang+past+1PS" | durrantam | Pali | 3:3,15 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { bedobott } \\ & \text { "in+throw+past" } \end{aligned}$ | beãobt | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |
| Without entering into a discussion of the details of the |  |  |  |  |

should note that most of the errors noted here involve roots which, in one way or another, are exceptions to more general patterns, or which are members of minor sub-patterns.

### 4.26 Errors in $v$-assimilation

The instrumental takes the shape -val, -vel after vowels, but after consonants the /v/ drops and the final consonant of the root becomes doubled. This change may be thought of as complete progressive assimilation. The rule is probably fully-bound and requires a large amount of superimposition for its complete formulation.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ```késsel "knife+instr."``` | késvê | Laci | to 3;11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa 1893: } \\ & 69,72,142 \end{aligned}$ |
| ```bottal "stick+instr."``` | botva | Laci | " | " |
| késsel <br> "hnife+instr.: | tészvel | Hajnalka | 1;9 | Keresztes 32 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kalappal } \\ & \text { "hat+instr." } \end{aligned}$ | kalapval | Éva | 3:- | Kenyeres 1928:31 |
| ```késsel "knife+instr."``` | késvel | Eva | 3;- | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kikkel } \\ & \text { "who } 1 \text { plural+ins } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kikvel } \\ & \text { tr." } \end{aligned}$ | Eva | 3;- | " |
| ```bohóccal "clown+instr,"``` | bohócval | Éva | 4;- | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1928: 32 \end{array}$ |
| kötésemmel <br> "bandage+1PS poss.+instrume | kötésemvel <br> tal" | Éva | 4;- | " |
| kisasszonnyal <br> "Miss+instr." | kisasszonyval | Éva | 4;- | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kanállal } \\ & \text { "spoon+instr." } \end{aligned}$ | kanálval | Jolán | 1;11 | Endrei 463 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| miénkkel <br> "ours+instr." | miénkvel | Eva | 2;7,6 | Kenyeres 1926:55 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { dobozzal } \\ & \text { "box+instr." } \end{aligned}$ | dobovzal (metathesis | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Józsi } \\ & \text { also) } \end{aligned}$ | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| olyannal <br> "such+instr." | olyanval | Jozsi | 2;11,25 | Meixner |
| ```egérrel "mouse+instr."``` | egérvel | Emôke | 3;2,28 | Meixner |
| fưrésszel <br> "saw+instr." | fürészelvel | Fali | 3;3,18 | Meimner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ilyennel } \\ & \text { "such-a-thing+ } \\ & \text { instr." } \end{aligned}$ | ilyenvel | Éva | 2;11 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1928: 55 \end{gathered}$ |
| 4.27 Errors in | 2PS-selection |  |  |  |

In section 3.133 of Part II we noted that the selection between -asz, and -ol for the 2PS of the Present Indicative is made by a special fully-bound rule. It is interesting to note that the reported errors here all involve over-generalization of -이, -el, -이 to verbs ending in /1/. Apparently, there is something like assimilation at work here.

| szólsz | szólol | Pali | $3 ; 3,23$ | Meixner |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "say+2PS" | cinálol | Jolán | $2 ; 5$ | Endrei 464 |
| csinálsz <br> "do+2PS" | csin |  |  |  |
| beïlsz <br> "in+sit+2PS" | beüíbl | Zoli | $2 ; 2,2$ | MacWhinney |

### 4.28 Errors in j-insertion

Learning of the rule governing j-insertion in the 3PS and 3PP possessives is essentially the isolation
through superimposition of the relevant distinctive features. on the final consonant of the root.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| copfja | copfa | Emöke | $3 ; 2,28-$ Meixner <br> "curl+3PS poss." |  |
| 7agonja | Vagona | Pali | $3 ; 3,23$ Meixner |  |
| "wagon+3PS poss." |  |  |  |  |

### 4.29 Errors in z-insertion.

The rule of z-insertion involves only the definite article a, az. Before roots beginning with a consonant the /z/ is not present, but it is inserted before roots beginning with a vowel. Children have trouble making the insertion:


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| az elefánt "the elephant" | a elefánt | Jozsi | 2;9,4 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { az enyém } \\ & \text { "mine" } \end{aligned}$ | a enyém | Emôke | 3;6,19 | Meixner |
| az aranyos <br> "the darling" | a aranyos | Emôke | 3;7,11 | Meixner |
| az Attila "the Attila" | a Attila | Emôke | 3;9,8 | Meixner |
| az ưnneplőruhán "the holiday-b +1PS poss." | a ünneplöru st | m Emőke | 3;10,21 | Meixner |
| az ovodába <br> "the nursery+ | a ovodába lative" | Emöke | 3;11,19 | Meixner |
| $a z$ én teám <br> "the my tea+1PS poss." | a én teám | Emôke | 3;2,22 | Meixner |
| az enyém <br> "the mine" | a enyém | Pali | 3;3,23 | Meixner |
| az ebéa <br> "the meal" | a ebéd | Pali | 3;3,15 | Meixner |
| At Level II ( $1 ; 6,29$ ) Zoli uses twenty-five definite |  |  |  |  |
| articles without any errors in morphology. However, the only noun he uses at this time which begins with a vowel |  |  |  |  |
| is anyu "mother" and az anyu "the mother" is probably an |  |  |  |  |
| amalgam. At Level III (1; 8,6 ) Zoli uses 211 definite |  |  |  |  |
| articles. Of these, 192 are correctly a before a consonant |  |  |  |  |
| and only one is correctly az before a vowel, while 18 |  |  |  |  |
| are incorrectly a before a vowel. At Level IV (1; 10 ) |  |  |  |  |
| and Level $V(2 ; 0)$ the omission of the $/ z /$ becomes ever |  |  |  |  |
| more common. Only at Level VI ( $2 ; 2$ ) do we begin to find |  |  |  |  |

regular use of az in forms with first person possession, i.e. az én $N$ "my N." See also section 5.1 below.

### 4.3 Evaluation and Discussion

The data of this chapter supplement the more normative data gathered through the investigation of the Hungarian plural in Part I. Through experimental manipulation we were able to study a fragment of the phonology to a certain depth; the Hungarian reports of child errors give us a wider perspective regarding the relative difficulties of different phonological alterations. The areas revealed through this error data can be studied later in greater depth. A general conclusion from the section dealing with errors in the shape of the root is that such errors are generally due to failure to code alternation patterns of the root through superimposition, rather than inadequacies in the system of rules which disambiguate the codings created by superimposition. When a new item is encountered, the child may not have experienced it in enough forms to know that it is subject to certain alterations. This is a confirmation of Prediction \#19.

The over-generalizations of internal vowel-deletion and Vowel-shortening A confirm Prediction \#16 which holds that some bound-rules may first appear as free-rules.

Moreover, the fact that most over-generalization are of the basic form confirms Prediction \#20.

The over-generalizations of the suffix -ik and the attempt to use it as a formative suffix indicate the pervasiveness of the basic process which seeks to isolate sound-meaning units through superimposition. Thus, Prediction \#10 is confirmed here. The scarcity of errors in free-rules can be seen as a corollary of Predictions \#16 and \#19.: Problems with conditions on vowel-insertion before /t/ confirm the general form of Prediction \#l which claims that rules of exceptional complexity should emerge late. Similarly, except among the youngest children, vowel-harmony errors seldom involve the basic or central part of the vowel-harmony rules. The scarcity of errors in basic fronting-harmony seems to be attributable to the fact that it is formulable as a free-rule. This confirms Predictions \#16 and \#19. One of the most striking phenomena is the wide-spread attempt to bring the suffix pairs -ja, -i, and -jak, -ik into line with vowel-harmony. This is clear evidence that fronting-harmony is so productive that even new suffixes can be formed according to its principles, and that the child senses the externality of /i/ to the harmony system.

The fact that over-generalizations of $/ 0 /$ as a linking-vowel exceed over-generalizations of /a/ suggests
either that /a/ is a result of final-vowel insertion or that there is some free variation in initial vowel insertion. The fact that there are any over-generalizations of /a/ at all supports the latter hypothesis for those children in which such over-generalizations are found. In general, there is evidence in this data in support of Predictions $1,2,13,16,17,18,19$, and 20. Clearly, these observations require support from experimental investigations.

### 5.0 Acquisition of the lexicon

In order to acquire a lexicon, the child must form a number of associations between a set of sounds and a set of meanings. In the present chapter we explore five major aspects of lexical learning. In the first major section, we discuss the process of segmentation and errors reported in its application. Segmentation involves the locating of morpheme boundaries; it occurs during the analysis of amalgams through superimposition and errors of segmentation involve misjudging the boundary by one or two segments. In the second major section, we discuss more fundamental errors in the process of analysis which are due either to under-analysis or misanalysis. In the third major section, we examine a number of child neologisms; these neologisms demonstrate productive use of a large number of formative suffixes. In the fourth section, we discuss the need for insulation of certain lexical items against the processes of morphological analysis, and at the same time we present a number of child errors due to absence of fully-insulated forms. In the last section, we discuss a variety of normative data on the emergence of the lexicon. Included in this fifth section are observations of vocabulary development, reports of the order of emergence of the common flectional suffixes, and a list of baby-talk words which constitute a unique part of the lexicon to which the child is exposed. Since the topics of this chapter are rather diverse, we will include our evaluation and discussion at the end of each major
section, rather than at the end of the chapter.

### 5.1 Errors of segmentation

Analysis of amalgams begins with the extraction of a known item from an amalgam. In order for this extraction to proceed successfully, the residue must be subjected to lexicalization and, perhaps, superimposition. If the child fails to extract all the segments (sets of distinctive features) which belong to the known item, or if he extracts too many segments, an error of segmentation results.
a) First let us review a very widespread error due to failure to extract all the segments belonging to the definite article a, az. Processing an amalgam from left to right, the child picks out only the $/ a /$ and leaves the $/ z /$ on the residue, i.e. az ebéd $\rightarrow$ a zebéd.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { üngérõl } \\ & \text { (=ingérôl) } \\ & \text { "ïngérōl" } \end{aligned}$ | züngérôl | Laci | 2;5 | Balassa 1893:71 |
| apuka <br> "daddy" | zapuka | Laci | 2;5 | " |
| ebéd <br> "dinner" | zebéd | Laci | 2;5 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ágy } \\ & \text { "bed" } \end{aligned}$ | zágy | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| ebédlō <br> "dining-room" | zebédlő | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| apó <br> "Dad" | zарб | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ilona } \\ & \text { "Ilona" } \end{aligned}$ | Zilona | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |



| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| apa "father" | szapa | Márti | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 10- \\ & 1 ; 11 \end{aligned}$ | Meggyes | 33,12 |
| ingeje (=inge) <br> "shirt+3PS poss+ 3PS poss." | dzsingejje | Márti | 1;11,13 | " |  |

It appears that, up to a certain age, segmentation is due to the fact that the only form of the definite article which the child uses is the a. Thus, Kenjeres (1928:58), Meggyes (33), Endrei (525), Balassa (1893:68), and Kardos (324) all report that the first form of the definite article was a. However, Endrei also tells us that the az form entered at 2;6 (compare 5.332g). In section 4.25d above we noted a similar pattern for our subject Zoli. It may be that incorrect placement of the $/ z /$ on the noun ceases with the acquisition of az; however it may also be that such errors continue past this acquisition for a few weeks. The basic principal of segmentation is that the size of each root extracted should be maximized. Even if this rule is somehow available at the beginning of lexical analysis, the child must learn to make trade-offs between maximization of adjacent lexical items. English-speaking children show parallel behavior in their use of the "a" form of the indefinite article before the "an" form.
b) We also have errors involving the over-extraction of segments belonging to the definite article, i.e. a zoldség $\rightarrow \ddot{\text { áz blaség. }}$

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| zold <br> "green" | olt | Márti | 1;10,25 Meggyes 33 |  |
| zold <br> "green" | old | Zoli | 1;8,6 MacWhinney |  |
| Zolika <br> "Zolika" <br> zászl6 <br> "flag" | 0lika | Zoli | 1;8,6 MacWhinney |  |

Since few words begin with /z/, errors of this type are not as common as errors of under-extraction.
c) For children prone to making errors of type (a) abeve, there is a tendency to treat $/ z /$ as if it were a very general initial consonant. for words beginning with a CV. So it happens that the $/ z /$ comes to replace poorly controlled sounds such as the liquids at the beginning of the word.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lábam } \\ & \text { "leg+1PS poss." } \end{aligned}$ | zábam | Laci | 2;5 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ \text { 1893:71 } \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Jancsi <br> "Johnny" | Zancsi | Márti | 1;11,8 | Meggyes 33 |
| hattyú "swan" | zattyú | Márti | 1;11,18 | Meggyes 33 |

Alternatively, it is possible that the child has coued these roots without an initial consonant, since liquids are frequently deleted. Then the child has produced forms with an article and the correct root, such as az ábam, and then incorrectly segmented these forms.
d) When an amalgam contains no well-known root, segmentation may attempt to preserve simple phonological structures
such as CV structure.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Szlávik Attila <br> (name) | Szlávi Katijja Márti <br> $(=$ Szlavi Katilla) | l;8 | Meggyes 33 |  |

e) In our account of Hungarian plural formation, we suggested that the child would first segment amalgams by attaching linking-vowels to suffixes. Later, the child would attach linking-vowels to roots also, but would soon learn that they should be /Osegment/. In the following examples, we have evidence that linking-vowels are in fact attached to roots to the limited degree predicted.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ảoboz } \\ & \text { "box" } \end{aligned}$ | ȧobozo | Zoli | 1;8,7 | MacWhinney |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| szék <br> "chair" | széke | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| lapát <br> "shovel" | lapáto | Zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 10,0 \\ & 2 ; 0,2 \end{aligned}$ | MacWhinney |
| tud <br> "know" | tudo | Zoii | 1;10,2 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hal } \\ & \text { "fish" } \end{aligned}$ | hala | Zoli | 2;0,0 | MacWhinney |
| narancs <br> "orange" | narancso | Laci | I;7 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:67 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { dob } \\ & \text { "arum" } \end{aligned}$ | dobo <br> (in doboba) | Iaci | 1;10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:68 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kabát } \\ & \text { "coat" } \end{aligned}$ | kabáto | Laci | I;9 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { I893:67 } \end{aligned}$ |
| tej "milk" | teje | Laci | 1;3 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Balassa } \\ 1893: 65 \\ 1920: 58 \end{gathered}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { víz } \\ & \text { "water" } \end{aligned}$ | vize | Iaci | 1;3 | " |
| ebéd <br> "meal" | ebéde | Laci | 1;3 | " |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| fordit <br> "turns" | fordito | Laci | $2 ; 1$ | Balassa <br> 1893:70 |
| bab <br> "bean" | babo | Matild | 1;9 | Viktor 54 |

The errors of section $4.222 b-c$ provide further evidence of this sort.

Evaluating the data on segmentation errors in light of the model of superimposition, we find that they provide evidence supporting those aspects of the model which hold that analysis precedes by extraction of $a$ known item and lexicalization of the residue. Furthermore, they show that, when the "known" item has not been completely and accurately shaped by superimposition, errors betray this fact.

### 5.2 Errors of Analysis

Whereas the errors of segmentation treated in the previous section involved mistaken assignment of a single segment to the lexical item preceding or following, errors of analysis involve more basic failures in the analytic process. These may be errors of under-analysis, over-analysis, or misanalysis.
5.21 Under-analysis

The Hungarian child acquires much of his initial vocabulary in the form of incompletely analysed amalgams. In the input to the child, parts of the body are commonly present only in genitive form; favorite foods are frequently
heard in the accusative, and many verbs are usually imperatives, etc. The child may succeed in using these amalgams correctly in some cases; but, until the child analyses these amalgams, there will inevitably be errors associated with their usage.

### 5.21 Use of superfluous inflection where a basic form is required

Observers frequently report that children use inflected forms where the basic is required. Thus, the child may have associated the amalgam kocsiba "into the car" with all that is involved with the automobile. In this case, the child may sense on some level the presence of the inessive -ba, but not yet have coded its presence or analysed its presence with sufficient clarity to confine use of kocsiba to situations where motion towards the interior of the car is in question. In a sense, misuse of kocsiba can be considered as illustrative of deficiencies in the semological coding of the lexical item -ba, -be. Although we cannot know whether the child has some inaccurate idea of the semantics of the inessive, it often seems more reasonable to attribute these errors to under-analysis of amalgams than to deficiencies in the understanding of the content of suffixes (section 7.247). New research must attempt to disambiguate the issue by detailed observation of the context of the utterance and the state of the child's lexicon.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { bot } \\ & \text { "stick" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { botot } \\ & \text { "stick+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | G.Dienes | 1;3 | Kenyeres 1926:27 |
| alma <br> "apple" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { almát } \\ & \text { "apple+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | G.Dienes | 1;3 | " |
| zár <br> "lock" | zárat | - | - | Csapodi 465 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { soblyamadár } \\ & \text { "stork" } \end{aligned}$ | gólyamadarat "stork+acc." | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905: } 435 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kéz } \\ & \text { "hand" } \end{aligned}$ | keze <br> "hand+3PS" | Laci | 1;3 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:65 } \end{aligned}$ |
| száj <br> "mouth" | szája | Laci | 1;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & 1893: 66 \\ & 1920: 58 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { láb } \\ & \text { "leg" } \end{aligned}$ | lába "leg+3PS" | Laci | 1;7 | Balassa $1893: 67$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { fürész } \\ & \text { "saw" } \end{aligned}$ | fürésze <br> "saw+3PS poss. | Pali | 3:3,1 | Meixner |
| anyuka "mommy" | anyukája | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| pad <br> "bench" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { padra } \\ & \text { "bench+sublati } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Iili } \\ & \text { ve" } \end{aligned}$ | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:435 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kocsi } \\ & \text { "car" } \end{aligned}$ | ```kocsiba "car+illative"``` | Hajnalka | - | Keresztes 31 |
| labda <br> "ball" | labdabo, labdábo <br> "ball+elative" | G.Dienes | 1:2 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { 1953:40 } \end{aligned}$ |
| csipeszem "clothes-pin+ 1PS poss." | $\begin{aligned} & \text { csipeszemet } \\ & \text { "clothes-pin } \\ & \text { +lPS poss. } \\ & \text { +acc." } \end{aligned}$ | Zoli | 2;0,0 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { halacskám } \\ & \text { "fish+dim+ } \\ & \text { IPS poss." } \end{aligned}$ | halacskámat "fish+dim+ lPS poss.+acc. | Zoli | 2;0,2 | MacWhinney |
| szandál <br> "sandal" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { szandálom } \\ & \text { "sandal+1PS po } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Zoli } \\ & \text { ss." } \end{aligned}$ | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| (in Bz kié ez a szandélom? Whose is this my slipper?) |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { mámmá } \\ & \text { "mother" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { mámmék } \\ & \text { "mother }+ \text { pl." } \end{aligned}$ | G.Dienes | - | A. Vértes $1953: 40$ |


| Adult Form | Child Form Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| vas | vasok Józsi | 3;1,10 | Meixner |
| "iron" | "iron+pl." |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { répát } \\ & \text { "beet+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { répákat** } \\ & \text { "beet+pl.+acc." Jסzsi } \end{aligned}$ | 3;1,20 | Meixner |
| almát | almákat* Jobzsi | 3;1,26 | Meixner |
| "apple+acc." | "apple+pl+acc." |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sort } \\ & \text { "beer+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { sörơket* Pali } \\ & \text { "beer+pl.+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | 3;7,2 | Meixner |
| tésztát <br> "pastry+acc." | $\begin{aligned} & \text { tésztákat* Pali } \\ & \text { "pastry+pl.+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | 3;0,12 | Meixner |
| répát <br> "beet+acc." | $\begin{aligned} & \text { répákat* Pali } \\ & \text { "beet+pl.tacc." } \end{aligned}$ | 3;0,12 | Meixner |
| cseresnyét <br> "cherry+acc." | cseresnyéket* Pali "cherry + pl.+acc." | 3;0,12 | Meixner |
| galamb <br> "dove" | "galambok Márti | 1;10,21 | Meggyes 48 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { almát } \\ & \text { "apple+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { almákat* Pali } \\ & \text { "apple+pl.+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | 3;2,24 | Meixner |

* It is not clear why the plurals are present in these words. Perhaps some surface process is operative here, as in the examples of section 6.12 below.


### 5.212 Use of superfluous words in phrases

Amalgams include not only inflected words, but also phrases or groups of words. In the following child errors, a phrase including highly inter-associated words is over-generalized to cover situations to which it does not correctly refer. In such cases there is some item in the phrase which limits its applicability. However, the child has not fully analysed.the amalgam and does not clearly recognize this limitation.


One of the most common indications of the presence of incompletely analysed amalgams is the occurrence of reduplicated suffixes. In English, forms such as houseses or wanteded illustrate such reduplication. The most probable explanation of this phenomenon is that it is a result of under-analysis of inflected amalgams. Thus, the child may sense the plurality of houses, but not to a sufficiently articulate degree to prevent activation of the plural suffix. Let us list the reported errors:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| zárat | záratot | - | - | Csapodi 465 |
| "lock+acc." | "lock+2cc.+acc." |  |  |  |
| ruhát | ruhátot | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 323 |
| "clothes+acc." | "clothes+acc.+acc." |  |  |  |
| gombát | "mushroon+acc.+acc." |  | 2;- | Kardos 323 |
| "mushroom+acc." |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szappant } \\ & \text { "soap+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | szappantot | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 323 |
|  |  |  |  |  |
| azt <br> "that+acc." | aztat ${ }_{\text {that+acc. }+ \text { acc." }}^{\text {Éva }}$ |  | 2;0 | Kenyeres |
|  |  |  |  | 1928:52 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { öt } \\ & \text { "he+acc." } \end{aligned}$ | ôtet <br> "he+acc.+acc." | Eva | 1;11,16 | Kenyeres 1926:53 |
| lovak "horse+pl." | $\begin{aligned} & \text { lokak } \\ & \text { "horse+pl+pl." } \end{aligned}$ | Kari | 1;4 | Simonyi 321 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { gyerekek } \\ & \text { "child+pl." } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { gyerekekek } \\ & \text { "child }+ \text { pl. }+ \text { pl. } \end{aligned}$ | Márti | 1;10,1 | Meggyes 48 |
| gombok <br> "button+pl." | gombokak | Márti | I:10,21 | Meggyes 48 |
| házakat <br> "house+pl.+acc. | házakakat <br> "house + pl. + pl | Józsi +acc." | 3;1,7 | Meixner |
| szebb <br> "beautiful+ comparative" | szebbebb <br> "beautiful+ comparative + comparative" | Laci | 3;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:72 } \end{aligned}$ |
| fürésszel <br> "saw+instrument | $\begin{gathered} \text { fürészelvel } \\ \text { 1" "saw+instr. } \\ \text { +instr." } \end{gathered}$ | Pali | 3:3,18 | Meixner |
| ૪vé "his" | zơvéje (=övéé) <br> ."his+sign of p | Éva ss." | 1;11,13 | Kenyeres 1926:55 |
| fekszel <br> "rest+2PS" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { fekszelsz } \\ & \text { "rest+2PS+2PS" } \end{aligned}$ | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { alszol } \\ & \text { "sleep+2PS" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { 2lszolsz } \\ & \text { "sleep }+2 P S+2 P S \end{aligned}$ | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { eszel } \\ & \text { "eat+2PS" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { eszelsz } \\ & \text { "eat+2PS+2PS" } \end{aligned}$ | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| The next twenty-two errors involve reduplication of the |  |  |  |  |
| 3PS possessive suffix -a, -e, -ja, -je. Hungarian codes |  |  |  |  |
| possession on the.possessed, not the possessor. The first |  |  |  |  |
| sequence such as gzeme\# Máritikának a szemeje "her eye \#. . |  |  |  |  |
| Márti's eye." with reduplication on the second occurrence. |  |  |  |  |





Meggyes (45) also reports nine errors from, Márti between: the ages of $1 ; 11,12$ and $2 ; 2,23$ in which the structure diminutive + accusative appears to be replaced by the structure accusative + diminutive + accusative. However, Meggyes fails to tell us why these errors shoula not be given a different interpretation. It seems more likely that what appears to be the accusative $-t$ before the diminutive -ka in forms such as uratkát is really an altered /cs/ from the other common diminutive -cska. In other words, the only error here is one of segmental substitution.

### 5.214 Use of superfluous elements in inflected words without redundancy

Even where no redundancy occurs, it is possible to detect under-analysis through the presence of superfluous or contradictory elements. In one group of reported errors, the child uses a possessive amalgam as if it were the root (as in 5.211) and then attaches further possessive suffixes.


| számba | Szádamba <br> "mouth+lPS <br> poss. +illative" | "mouth+2PS <br> poss.+1PS poss. <br> +illative" | 2;2,0 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

Or the child may attach a plural to a possessive form; but to do so correctly the child must use the suffix for plural possession:


In another rare error-type the child takes the common 2PS Indefirite Imperative as a basic form or amalgam and then attaches to it the suffix of the 2PS Definite Imperative (there is also semantic error here):

| Viccelj |
| :--- |
| "joke+2PS Imp" | | Vicceljed |
| :--- |
| "joke+2PS Imp |
| $+2 P S ~ D e f-I m p " ~$ |

The -ik marker of the 3PS Present Indicative is superfluous everywhere except in that person. However, since many verbs without -ik use that person as the root of the verbal paradigm, the child must learn to delete it before all suffixes. Such learming is morphological, but incorrect usage may be a result of under-analysis or lack of the rule for deletion:
enni
"eat+infin."
"eat+ik+infinitive" $\quad$ Kari $\quad$ :8 $\quad$ Simonyi 321

Finally, we have reports of errors which the presence of under-analysed amalgams can be inferred from the semantic, but not morphological redundancy produced by suffix addition:

| kapa "hoe" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kaṕlo } \quad-\quad \text { - } \quad \text { Csapodi } 463 \\ & \text { (from kapa }+\frac{-1}{+}+\frac{-6)}{\text { "hoe+verbalizer }+ \text { adjectivizer" }} \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| dob | $\begin{aligned} & \text { dobol6 Jozsi 2;11,24 Meixner } \\ & \text { (from dob } \left.+\frac{-1}{+}+\frac{\delta}{2}\right) \\ & \text { "drum+verbalizer+adjectivizer" } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { csuzli } \\ & \text { "slingshot" } \end{aligned}$ | csuzliz6 Józsi 2;11,23 Meixner <br> "slingshot+verbalizer+adjeciivizer" <br> (in csurizos, see section 7.11a) |

### 5.215 Under-analysis revealed through incorrect ordering of suffixes

Errors involving incorrect ordering of suffixes could be attributed to lack of syntactic rules for the ordering of suffixes, but they are more likely due to the presence of inflected amalgams which are treated as lexical units and thereby insulated against the force of rules governing the ordering of suffixes. Parallel errors by English-learning children would be "little my hat"
or "fuzzy my bathrobe."


| kalapocskám | kalapomka | Nanus | 1;8 | Simonyi 318 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "hat+dim. ${ }^{\text {l }}$ IPS | "hat+1PS poss. |  |  | Simonyi 318 |
| poss." | +dim." |  |  |  |



### 5.216 Evaluation and discussion

Having now reviewed all those errors which point towards under-analysis of amalgams, we are in a position to make observations regarding their distribution. Some of the errors indicate that the child may not have fully coded the semantics of the amalgams in question. However, such incorrect coding is probably concentrated in the youngest ages. (section 5.211). When the child uses an inflected form where a simple form is required (5.211, 5.212), it is possible that the child has not yet sensed that the amalgam is limited in some way by the suffix it contains. On the other hand, the child may be using the amalgam simply because he does not yet have another form at his disposal. He knows that the amalgam should not be used in precisely the way he uses it, but he doesn't know how it should be broken up. The errors of section 5.213 and 5.215 indicate less ambiguously that the child senses the meaning of the amalgam, but is unable to dissolve it into units. The large number of reported words with redundant suffixes indicates that the child intends to express some meaning successfully picks out that amalgam which most closely corresponds to his intentions. However, he is not clear enough about the composition of the amalgam he selected to defeat the operation of redundant suffixing.


#### Abstract

The predominance of forms with erroneously reduplicated suffixes over forms with other superfluous suffixes can be interpreted in two ways. Above, we suggested that the child may often have some awareness of the semantic composition of the amalgam, although he is unable to analyse it morphologically. An additional possibility is that reduplications are frequent because of the probabilities of cooccurrence of frequent forms. If, for example, the possessive amalgam keze "hand+3PS poss." is the most frequent form used for reference to a hand, this may be because the most frequent context for this item is a possessive cortext. This would mean, in turn, that the child would be more likely to select the independent possessive suffix than any other suffix to attach to the amalgam. In other words, the motive that leads to the formation of the amalgam also works to create suffix reduplication. There is no reason to believe that this second explanation conflicts with the first. Rather, they supplement each other.

The question of the nature of semantic domain of the roots involved in amalgams deserves further attention. Our examples indicate that the possessive amalgamates with body parts and articles of clothing; the accusative with foods; the locative with rooms, furniture, and delimitable spaces; the instrumental with tools; and the imperative with verbs. The explanation of this must surely be based upon frequencies of cooccurrence.


### 5.22 Over-analysis and misanalysis

The intensity of the activity of lexical analysis is reflected by the existence of over-analysed forms. Analysis depends upon the isolation of at least one well-known, meaningful element. After this item is extracted, the child is left with a residue to which he attaches a certain meaning. Sometimes this residue is itself a conventional word; in this case the analysis was clever, if erronsous. In other cases, the residue closely resembles some meaningful item. In yet other cases, the residue is essentially meaningless. Except in the second example from Lili, the form used by the child is the residue.
5.221 Meaningless residues


* Although meaningless, these residues have:3PP suffixes.



### 5.222 Residues similar to meaningful items

Whereas the meaning which the child attached to the residues in the previous section were largely idiosyncratic or capricious and not based upon lexical relations, the following residues are assigned a meaning close to some lexical item which they resemble. In most cases this item is the over-analysed word itself or some aspect of the word. In all the below the form used. by the child is the residue.

| Amalgam | Known | Residue | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| hüvös <br> "cool" | -ös | hüv | Iaci | - | Balassa |
| I893:137 |  |  |  |  |  |

(here, hüv was used as if it meant "breeze.")


| vacsoraután "after supper" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { "n } \\ & \text { "superess } \end{aligned}$ | vacsorauta Laci <br> ." (-vacsoraután) | 3;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Bala ssa } \\ & 1893: 73,137 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| đélután <br> "afternoon" | "n | $\begin{aligned} & \text { déluta }(\sim \text { délutén }) \\ & \text { Iaci } \end{aligned}$ | 3;6 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { lơdozz } \\ & \text { "shoot" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { "రz } \\ & \text { "verbal- } \\ & \text { izer" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { lôd } \\ & (-\underline{10 d o z z}) \end{aligned} \text { son }$ | - | $\begin{gathered} \text { Csapodi } \\ 465 \end{gathered}$ |
| verekszel <br> "fight+2PS" | "el | $\left(\begin{array}{l} \text { vereksz } \\ \text { verekszel }) \end{array}\right. \text { Józsi }$ | 3;0, | 3Meixner |

(The child thought the final:/sz/ of the root was a 2 PS suffix)


5,223 Meaningful Residues
Here both residues are used by the child.

| Jolán | jo | lány | Margit 2;6 | Endrei 525 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "girl's name" "good" | "girl" |  |  |  |
| millió | mily | jo | Lili | - |
| "million" | Ponori |  |  |  |
| "how" | "good" |  |  | 1905:440 |

### 5.224 Evaluation and Discussion

Errors of over-analysis and misanalysis provide us with one essential variety of information: they indicate that the process of analysis is intense enough to lead the child into the isolation and even lexicalization of meaningless residues in an attempt to take words apart. Typically, errors of over-analysis occur later than errors based upon under-analysis. Thus, while errors based upon under-analysis demonstrate the presence of amalgams in the child's lexicon, errors based upon overanalysis demonstrate the productivity of various inflectional devices as means of analysing amalgams.

### 5.3 Child Neologisms

Neologisms are new words whose formation is in keeping with the rules of word formation set down by the language. Neologized lexical items appear only infrequently in child language and are usually dependent upon soundsymbolism or blending (section 3.6). Neologisms based upon an: attachment of formative suffixes are far more common. In many cases the neologism is successfully achieved, but there are also numerous examples of incorrect application of the various formative suffixes. Such incorrect applications illustrate deficiencies in the semantic coding of either roots or suffixes and they are treated in chapter 7. The examples of sections 5.31-5.34 are all successful in the sense that they violate no formulable.. rule. On the other hand, the degree of lexical acceptability they achieve varies greatly. Some of these formation produce words to express meanings that could only be expressed in the standard language by circumlocution. Other formations are of little practical value, because there exists a conventional item to express most of the area they express. Finally, we should note that some child neologisms are not picked up by the standard, simply because the adult community is often uninterested in lexicalizing semantic areas which an individual child considers most intriguing. We organize the following summary of child neologisms by types of formative suffixes, according to the design used by the grammar of the Hungarian academy (90wipa, 1970).



Nearest Adult Neologism Child Age Source -tat, -tet: the general productive causative

| tanít | tanultat | Ponori |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "teach" | "study+causative" | 1871:9 |


| leemel | leszalltat | Piroska - | Trencsény |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | "dūwItrise"+ |  | 264 |

leemel hoppáal lehoppaztat Piroska - Trencsény "lift down with "down+whoops+ verbalizer+ causative"
-aszt, -eszt: a frequent, but unproductive causative

| megol | megdögleszt | Laci | 3;6 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "perfect.+kill" | Balassa |  |  |
| "perf.+die+caus." |  |  |  |

5.312 Denominative verbal suffixes

*montíroz now exists with a meaning similar to this neologism.

| Nearest Adult | Neologism | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| úgy viselkedik | bolondrozázik | Ferike | 2;9 | Endrei |
| mint a bolond | $\begin{aligned} & \text { "act like } \\ & \text { foolish Rozsa" } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { R6zsa } \\ & \text { "act 1ike foolish } \\ & \text { Rozsa" } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  |
| egeret játszik "play mouse" | egérezik <br> "act in play <br> like a mouse" | Emöke | 3;2,23 | Meizner |
| b) the noun as an Instrument which is utilized in some fashion typical to it: |  |  |  |  |
| baltával ütöget "hit with a hatchet" | baltázik <br> "use a hatchet" | Lili | - | Ponori 1905:434 |
| kardal vív "duel with a sword" | kardozik <br> "use a sword" | Lili | - | " |
| cimborát játszik <br> "play a cymbalo" | cimborázik <br> "use a cymbalo" | Piroska | - | $\begin{gathered} \text { Trencsény } \\ 264 \end{gathered}$ |
| homokkal játszik <br> "play with sand" | homokozik * <br> "use sand" | Éva | 2;6,19 | Kenyeres 1928:62 |
| homokkal játszik | homokozik | Lili | - | Ponori 1905:434 |
| szappanbuborékokkal játszik | szappanbuborÉkozik | Jolán | 2;6 | Endrei 464 |
| "play with soap- | "use soap- bubbles" |  |  |  |
| szemmel játszik "play with eyes" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { szemezik* } \\ & \text { "use eyes" } \end{aligned}$ | Jolán | 2;6 | Endrei 464 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szánt } \\ & \text { "plough" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ekéz } \\ & \text { "use a plough" } \end{aligned}$ | Kari | 5;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Simonyi } \\ & 319 \end{aligned}$ |
|  | ekézés "ploughin |  |  |  |
| rajzol <br> "sketch" | ceruzázik <br> "use a pencil" | Jolán | 2;0 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Endrei } \\ 463 \end{gathered}$ |


| Nearest Adult | Neologism | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\text { ír }_{\text {"write" }}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ceruzázik } \\ & \text { "use a pencil" } \end{aligned}$ | Márti | 2;1,9 | Meggyes 47 |
| gurít | $\begin{aligned} & \text { guruz* } \\ & \text { "use a ball" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 2;3,11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:61,86 } \end{aligned}$ |
| bezár <br> "lock closed" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kulcsoz } \\ & \text { "use a key" } \end{aligned}$ | Pali | 3:5,20 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { játszik } \\ & \text { "play" } \end{aligned}$ | játékozik <br> "use games" | Pali | 3:3,14 | Meixner |
| lóval játszik <br> "play with a horse | $\begin{aligned} & \text { lovaz } \\ & \text { se" "use a horse" } \end{aligned}$ | Emöke | 4;1,14 | Meixner |
| pénzzel játszik <br> "play with money" | pénzezik <br> "use money" | Emöke | 3:10,9 | Meixner |
| traktort vezet "drive a tractor" | traktorozik <br> "use a tractor" | Józsi | 3;1,26 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { luftballonnal } \\ & \text { játszik } \\ & \text { "play with a ball } \end{aligned}$ | luftballonozik "use a balloon" oon" | Józsi | 3;1,17 | Meixner |
| szódavízzel <br> lefröccsenti <br> "spritz with <br> soda water" | leszódázik <br> "use soda water(perfective) | Jolán | 2;11 | ${ }_{464}^{\text {Endrei }}$ |
| mezitláb jár "go barefoot" | mezitlábozik <br> "use bare feet" | Ferike | 2;5 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Endrei } \\ 524 \end{gathered}$ |
| újságot olvas <br> "read a paper" | újságozik <br> "use a paper" | Ferike | 2;5 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Endrei } \\ & 524 \end{aligned}$ |
| ```hintázik "use a teeter- totter" (hinta-palinta =``` | palintázik <br> "use a totter" <br> teeter-totter) | Margit | 2;6 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Endrei } \\ 525 \end{gathered}$ |
| fest <br> "paint" | festékez <br> "use paint" | Józsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |

[^3]Nearest Adult Neologism Child Age Source
c) the noun as a transferred object which is given or
provided to something or somebody:
d) the nown as a created entity which is the typical product of an activity:
leönt tintával lefoltozik

"pour ink down "produce a spot" $\begin{aligned} & \text { Éva }\end{aligned} \begin{array}{r}2 ; 7,5 \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1928: 62\end{array}$ onto"

| kibogoz "untie" | kibojtozik <br> "untassle" | Jolán | 3;2 | Endrei 465 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| valaztékot <br> csinál (hajban) <br> "make a part (in hair)" | elválasztékoz <br> "produce a part" | Ferike | 2;10 | Endrei $524$ |
| esik poros esõvel "rain dusty rain" | oroz <br> "produce dust" <br> n porzos and po | Lili <br> zódik) | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:434 } \end{aligned}$ |

A sub-class of this type is produced when the created entity is a vocal production of some kind:

Nearest Adult Neologisms Child Age Source
e) the nown as the object removed from something. This might be seen as the opposite of category (c) above.
szalkát kiveszik kiszálkázik Éva 6;6,2 Kenyeres "remove a sliver" "remove a 1928:62 sliver"
meghámoz Tehéjázik Tibor 5;4 Barcsai 32
"peel"
meghámoz lehéjázik Margit 2;- $\begin{gathered}\text { Simonyi } \\ 318\end{gathered}$
f) the nown as the typical location of the activity:

| ugrik mint a | cirkuszozik | Laci | 2;6 | Balassa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cirkuszlo |  |  |  |  |
| "jump like a |  |  |  |  |
| circus horse" | "actlike at |  |  |  |
| the circus" |  |  |  |  |

g) Including adjective roots under the category of denominative neologisms, we note a pair of creations in which there is an adjective realized:

| telet8lt | betelez | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: |
| "fill up" |  |  |  | 318 |
| szõke hajat | felszōkez | Nargit | $3 ; 6$ | Endrei |
| felfésīil | "bionde up" |  |  | 526 |

[^4]-ít: a productive suffix creating verbs from nouns and adjectives.
a) When the source is an adjective, the verb expresses the action involved in making the adjective realized, as in (g) just above.

b) Alternatively, the noun may be a created entity which is the typical product of an activity, as in (d) above:
eljegyez bemennyasszonyít Éva 6;1,28 Kenyeres
"engage"
magasságát
"enbriden" 1928:62
lebecsüli
letörpít Éva
6;2,3 Kenyeres
"underestimate its height"
c) It is not entirely clear whether -it may be used to express the action typically involved in using a certain Instrument: if not, these forms are errors and belong in Chapter 7.


| Nearest Adult | Neologism | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $-01,-e l,-61,-1$ (ik): Many of the functions of this suffix are identical to those of the -ozik suffix discussed at the beginning of this section. |  |  |  |  |
| a) the noun as an Agent which acts in some typical fashion |  |  |  |  |
| jár mint egy vonat. <br> "move like a trai | $\begin{aligned} & \text { vasutol } \\ & \text { "railroad+act" } \end{aligned}$ | Eva | 2;4 | Kenyeres $87$ |
| ```lehull (papiros) "flutter down (paper)"``` | $\begin{aligned} & \text { lepillangol } \\ & \text { "down+butterfly } \\ & \text { +act" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 2;6,14 | Kenyeres 87 |
| ömlik <br> "pour" | ```kancsal "act like a pitcher" (in kancsalít)``` | niece | - | Verō 263 |
| úgy csip, mint egy darázs "bite like a wasp | $\begin{aligned} & \text { darázsolik } \\ & \text { "act like a was } \end{aligned}$ | Jolán | 2;11 | Endrei <br> 465 |
| ```dolgozik mint a suszter "work like a shoemaker"``` | suszterol* "act like a shoemaker" | Margit | 2;8 | Endrei 526 |
| b) the nown as an instrument which is utilized in some typical fashion: |  |  |  |  |
| karddal vív "duel with a sword" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kardol } \\ & \text { "sword+use" } \end{aligned}$ | Eva | 3;1 | Kenyeres 1928:62 |
| zorög a kulcsokkal <br> "rattle the keys | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kulcsol*** } \\ & \text { "key+use" } \end{aligned}$ | Nanus | 3;3 | $\frac{\text { Simonyi }}{318}$ |
| meglök a falióra ingáját <br> "knocks the pendulum of the wall clock" | ingál <br> "pendulum+use" | Éva | 2;0,4 | Kenyeres 86 |

[^5]| Nearest Adult | Neologism | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| krétával rajzol <br> "sketch with <br> chalk" | krétál <br> "use chalk" | Eva | $2 ; 11,25$ Kenyeres |  |
| $1928: 62$ |  |  |  |  |

c) the nown as a transferred object which is given or cédulát ráragaszt becédulál Éva 2;9,9 Kenyeres "stick a tag on" "in+tag+give" 1928:32
d) the noun as a created entity which is the typical product of an activity.

| dirib-darabra | diribol | "pieces+make" | Ferike |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tor | $4 ; 6$ | Endrei |  |
| "break to pieces" |  |  | 525 |

As a variant of this pattern, the noun is a vocalization created by the action of the verb.
"make the sound purgol Éva 2;6 Kenyeres of cooing doves" "'purg'+say" 1928:63 ( sec .3 .6 lc )

e) the nown as the object removed from something.
morzsát kiráz
kimorzsál
Eva
2;1,31 Kenyeres
"shake out crumbs"
"out+crumb+take"

1928:32
f) the noun as the typical location of the activity.
utcán sétál
"stroll on the street"
utcál Katóka 1;6 Simonyi
"act like on 318 the street"

| Nearest Adult | Neologism | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| megkot a nyakon <br> "bind up on the <br> neck" | nyakol <br> nact like at <br> the neck" | Éva | $2 ; 8,23$ Kenyeres |  |
| g) or the verb may indicate the process of making an |  |  |  |  |
| adjective realized. |  |  |  |  |

5.32 Nominal suffixes

Nominal suffixes serve to make new nouns from verb or noun roots; thus they are either deverbative or denominative.

### 5.321 Deverbative nominal suffixes

-6, -õ A highly productive deverbative suffix. As was the case for several of the verb formatives, the types of relations this suffix expresses parallel certain deep structure categories. Although these neologisms could all be rendered by attaching the English suffix -er to the verb in the English translation, it is clear that further information on the deep structure category of the formed noun is of assistance in an accurate interpretation of the meaning of the neologism.'
a) The noun which is a product of the formation is an agent which typically engages in the activity characteristic of the verb.

| szempilla | pillog6 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "eyelash" | "blinker" |$\quad$| Éva | $3,3,7$ |
| ---: | :--- |
| Kenyeres |  |
| $1928: 87$ |  |



| Nearest Adult | Neologisms Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kapa "hoe" | kapsic <br> "that with which one hoes" | - | $\begin{gathered} \text { Csapodi } \\ 465 \end{gathered}$ |
| ceruza <br> "pencil" | rajzol6 "that with which one sketches" | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:434 } \end{aligned}$ |
| pacika <br> "stick" <br> (for glueing) | enyvelō "that with which one glues" | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:438 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { festék } \\ & \text { "paint" } \end{aligned}$ |  | 2;9,8 | Meizner |
| c) Or the nown may express the typical location of the activity of the verb. |  |  |  |
| szék <br> "chair" | đ10. "that on which Jozsi one sits" | 2;9,1 | Meixner |
| pall6 | korralj járó Lili <br> "that on which one walks around" |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:438 } \end{aligned}$ |
| -oda, -ede, -öde: this suffix indicates the typical location of an action. |  |  |  |
| mosogató edény <br> "washing dish" | pucoda "place where one cleans" |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:435 } \end{aligned}$ |
| -at, -et: this suffix indicates the product of a function. |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hang } \\ & \text { "sound" } \end{aligned}$ | hallat <br> "that which we derive from hearing" | $6 ;-$ | $\frac{\text { Simonyi }}{318}$ |
| -ság, -ség: This suffix is fairly rare and unproductive as a deverbative, but highly productive as a denominative. as a deverbative it expresses here an abstract material involved with the action of the verb in any of the ways discussed for the general verbalizers above. |  |  |  |


5.322 Denominative nominal suffixes
-os, -es, -ös, -as, -s: indicates the individual whose profession typically involves the action of the verb.


Nearest Adult
Form Neologism Child Age Source

The -ság, -ség suffix may also be used after occupations and titles to indicate respect. Such usage is approximated in English "your ladyship" or "your holiness."

| mennyasszonysag - |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "brideness" | Ponori |
| $1871: 9$ |  |

### 5.33 Adiectival suffixes

-as, -es, -s: forms an adjective which indicates being in possession of the quality or quantity of the nown.

| Éhes | étragyas | Kari | $6 ;-$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "hungry" | appetite-y" |  |  |
| 319 |  |  |  |

-so,-sõ: forms adjectives of position from adverbs.


| finom esõ | porzos | Lili | - | Ponori |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "fine rain" | "dustsey" |  |  | 1905:434 |
| tilos | tiltatos | Lili | - | " |
| "forbidden" | "forbidsey" |  |  |  |
| sokat ruggant | ruggantos | Lili | - | " |
| "kicks a lot" | "kicksey" |  |  |  |
| tơrekény <br> "fragile" | tơrös <br> "breaky" | Jolán | 1;11 | Endrei 463 |
| szomjas | iszos | Éva | 4;4 | Kenyeres |
| "thirsty" | "drinky" |  |  | 1928:62 |
| viszketös | vakaros | Éva | 5;0 | " |
| "itchy" | "scratchy" |  |  |  |



In the above neologisms, the verbal base refers to an action of which the qualified noun is an agent. Less frequently, the verbal base may be taken in a causative sense.

| olyan amit le | nyal6s | Éva | 2;11,24 | Kenyeres |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lehet nyalni | "swallowy" |  |  | 1928:62 |
| "such that one can swallow it |  |  |  |  |
| olyan amit <br> szeretni lehet | szeretős "lovey" | Margit | 4;- | Endrei 526 |

Nearest Adult
Form

| Neologism | Child Age | Source |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| sokenként <br> "every mach; <br> much at a time" | Piroska - | Trencsény |

In this error, the parent tells the child to eat the little pieces of meat on her plate egyenként "one at a. time. The child replies that one can also eat them sokenkent "many at a time."

### 5.35 Compound Neologisms

Just as children evidence their productive knowledge of morphological devices through neologistic formations, they display their knowledge of the rules of compound formation through creating neologistic compounds. In order to enter into a compound, the component lexical items must relate to each other is some manner specified by the rules of compound formation. These relations are characterizable in terms of deep structure or semantic relations.
a) The first element of the compound may be a patient which is acted upon by the second element. The second agential element is often a deverbative noun which relates to the patient in terms of the action of its root verb, but it may also be a simple noun root which relates to the patient through some other verb not present in the surface compound. In either case, the structure is Patient + Agent.

| gyogyszer | fájgyogyíto $\quad$ Iili | - | Ponori |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | "pain+cure+er" | (curer cures pain) |  |



Nearest Adult
Form
Neologism
Child Age
Source
c) Similarly, the two nouns may be related by the copula and judged as equivalent.

| csontváz <br> "skeleton" | csontember Lászl6 "bone man" (the man is bone) | 3;5 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Barcsai } \\ 31 \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| csontváz | csontember Tibor | 5;11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Barcsai } \\ & 31 \end{aligned}$ |
| bárányfeフhō <br> "lamb cloud" | borjúfelhő $\quad$ Etelka "sheep cloud" (the sheep is a cloud) | 3;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { 1953:42 } \end{aligned}$ |
| virág-szeruã csalán <br> "flower-like | virágcsalán <br> Emôke <br> "flower-nettle" <br> le" (the nettle is a flo | 3;4,20 r) | Meixner |

d) The first element may be a verb in the form of a participle which expresses the action of the second element, the agent noun.

| 1éggơmb | robpizloilabda | - | - | Székely |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "bailoon" | "fiy+ing+ball" |  |  | 63 |
|  | (the ball flies) |  |  |  |

e) The first element may be the location where the second element is typically located.

| átjáróház | utcaház | son | 5;- |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: |
| "house with a | "street house" | Kardos |  |
| passage-way" | (the house is on |  | 1896 |
| $(=D u r c h h a u s)$ | the street) |  |  |


| karkơtô |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "bracelet" | kargyürü | "arm-ring" | Lászl6 $3: 5$ Barcsai 31 | "bracelet"

"arm-ring"
(the ring is on the arm)
motoros bácsi motorbácsi Pali 3;3,18 Meixner "motorcycle man" "motorcycle+man" (motorcycle+ish man) (the man is on the motorcycle)

Nearest Adult
Form Neologism Child Age Source
f) The first element may be the possessor and the second item the possessed.

| palyaház | "railway station"utazóház <br> "traveler's house" <br> (the house belongs <br> to travelers) | 4;- |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |


| igazolvanyi | vonatkép $\quad$ Lilia | - |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| arckép | "train photo" | 190ri |
| "identification | (the photo belongs |  |
| photograph" | to the train, or is |  |
|  | used by the people |  |
|  | on the train.) |  |


szemüveg
"eyeglass"
verkli
"hurdy-gurdy"
szemtükorr Margit 3;6 Andrei
"eye mirror"
(the mirror belongs
to or is used by the eye)
zeneskatulya Éva 3;7,3 Kenyeres
"music box" 1928:87
(music belongs to the box)
g) One pattern of compound formation is rather peculiar to Hungarian. In this pattern, the first element is a patient and the second is a location at which an agent typically affects the patient through the action of the verb.

| erkély | utcanézõ | Tibor | 4;10 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "balcony" | "street+seeter" | Barcsai |  |
|  | (place where one |  |  |
|  | sees the street) |  |  |

### 5.4 Failures to insulate lexical items

Insulated lexical items are those whose semantics suggests that they should be susceptible to analysis, but which, in fact, cannot be properly and efficiently produced through analysis, and must be insulated against analysis. These items are maintained as amalgams and insulated against analysis by strengthening their recall availability as amalgams. Our discussion of failures to insulate lexical items falls inio four parts: failures to insulate items where formative suffixes compete, failures to insulate items where flectional suffixes compete, failures to insulate items where idiosyncratic root variations compete, and failures to insulate portmaneau and morphologically opaque items. For a more complete discussion of the theory involved see Part I section 2.31..

### 5.41 Failures to insulate items where formative suffixes compete

Just as the English suffixes -ment, -tion, -al, and $\emptyset$ compete as deverbative nominalizers, so Hungarian illustrates numerous areas where roughly synonymous suffixes overlap. In some cases, there exist criteria for the separation of these suffixes by minor features of the roots to which they attach. Elsewhere, the attachment of one suffix rather than another seems purely idiosyncratic. In such cases each combination must be insulated against formation by one of the competing suffixes.

### 5.411 Deverbative verbal suffixes

a) Among the numerous frequentative suffixes, there are -dogál, -degél; -gat, -get; -gál, -gél; and kál. In the following forms, the child fails to insulate forms produced with one of these frequentatives against the attachment of one of the others. Note that we do not call these forms neologisms.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: |
| mondogat <br> "keep saying" | mondogál <br> "keep saying" | Kari | $4 ;-$ | Simonyi <br> 318 |
| söpröget <br> "keep sweeping" | söprögél <br> "keep sweeping" | Kari | $4 ;-$ | Simonyi |
| szálldogál | szállkál <br> "fly about" | Nanus | $3 ; 6$ | Simonyi <br> 318 |
| repked flying" <br> "keep flying" | röpdరgél <br> "keep flying" | Kari | $4 ;-$ | Simonyi |
| 318 |  |  |  |  |

b) Both -at, -et and -tat, -tet code Causativity.


* This form also happens to mean "institute proceedings."
c) Also -ít and -dít are competing causative suffixes. The latter, although not uncommon, is rather unproductive. This may be attributable to the fact that it attaches to many verb roots which are now "passive" (section 3.131 of Part I, just before the list of non-concurrent affixes).

| mozdít |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | ---: | ---: |
| "move+caus:" | mozgit <br> "move+caus." |  | Eva | $2 ; 5$ | | Kenyeres |
| ---: |
| (moz+-dít) |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: |
| perdít | peregít | Rózsi | 2;- | Kardos |
| "spin+caus." | "spin+caus." <br> (per + -dít) | (pereg + -it) |  |  |

### 5.412 Denominative verbal suffixes

a) Both -ol, -el, -oil, -1 and $-\mathrm{Oz},-\mathrm{ez}, \operatorname{Oiz},-z$ are denominative verbalizers which cover a wide range of possible semantic structures. Here lexical errors occur along the dimensions of use of an instrument,
kövez kövekel - - Ponori "cobble" "use stones" 1871:7
action upon a patient,
ebédel ebedez Emöke 2;11,9 Meixner "dine"
"act upon a meal"
(actually, ebédez is now acceptable as a variant of the more common ebédel)
and action which results in a created entity.

| besorol |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "put in a row" | besoroz <br> "make into <br> a row" | Kari | 3;- |

(In the meaning of "call to military service" besoroz is coventional.)
b) Both -ít and -ol, -el, -öl, -l may form verbs whose action serves to make an adjective realized. $\begin{array}{lll}\text { megsimít } & \text { megsimál } & \text { Piroska - } \\ \text { "smoothen" } & \text { "make smooth" } & \\ 264\end{array}$
c) Both -ódik, -ỗik and -kodik, -kedik, -ködik, as pseudo-reflexive verbalizers, can attach to roots and express the action which makes an adjective realized.


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bukás <br> "fall" | bukat <br> "fall" | Eva | $2 ; 2,7$ | Kenyeres |
| 1928:86 |  |  |  |  |

### 5.414 Denominative nominal suffixes

Both -áros and -s etc. denote a member of a profession dealing with the root.

| kocsmáros |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "inn-keeper" | kocsmás |
| "inn-keeper" |  |$\quad$ Kari $\quad$ 5;- $\quad \underset{319}{ }$

$5.42 \frac{\text { Failures to insulate items where flectional }}{\text { Suffixes compete. }}$
Competition of flectional suffixes in minimal. Correspondingly, there are few reported errors of this variety.
a) Generally, the superessive is represented by -on, -en, -ön, $-n$, but a handful of roots takes the older -ott, -ett, -סtt suffix. All such forms should have their superessive insulated.

| helyett helyán$\quad$ Pali | 3:3,23 Meixner |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "place+super." | "place+3PS poss. |
| (=in place of) | + superessive" |

b) Generally, the adverbializing suffix is -an, -en, but -ul, - 61 occurs with a few forms. Here, inn- and onnhave no free existence (i.e. they resemble the "passive" verbal roots).

| innen | innul |
| :--- | :--- |
| "from here" | "here+ly" |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | Source

c) Although it might be possible to govern the use of the various diminutives through complex phonological rules, the productivity of such rules is doubtful and exceptions to these rules abound.

| apuka <br> "father+dim." | apaka <br> "father+dim." | Márti | 1;10,11 | Meggyes 45 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kockácska <br> "block+dim." | kockaka | Márti | I;10,27 | " |
| kesztyücske <br> "glove+dim" | kesztüke | Márti | 1;11,21 | " |
| vizecske <br> "water+dim" | vizeke | Márti | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 10,13 \\ & 2: 0,28 \end{aligned}$ | " |
| takerócska <br> "blanket+dim" | takaroka | Márti | 1;10,21 | " |
| kakáócska "cocoa+dim." | kakáóka | Márti | 2;0,13 | " |
| vödröcske <br> "bucket+dim." | vödörke | Márti | 2;1,7 | " |
| ajtócska <br> "door+dim." | ajtóka | Márti | 2;1,9 | " |
| ceruzácska "pencil+dim." | ceruzaka | Márti | 2;1,11 | " |

5.43 Failure to insulate items where roots compete

In section 4.1 we discussed learning of root
alternation pattersn which could be controlled by phonological rule. In these patterns, the root typically undergoes an alteration before a variety of suffixes, so that it would be üneconomical to attempt to learn each of
the root-suffix pairings as a separate lexical amalgam. Furthermore, most of the changes involved in 4.1 were phonologically non-complex. In this regard, the changes of section 4.13 are more complex and it is likely that they are controlled through the coding of parallel roots in the lexicon. Although errors in the choice of such parallel roots are actually lexical errors of the type to be discussed in this section, they were included in the chapter on morphology because they are traditionally considered to be based upon morphological alterations. The errors discussed below can be seen as further examples of the type of section 4.13.
a) The 3PS indefinite past of the verbs iszik "drinks" and eszik "eats" illustrate the idiosyncratic roots iv- and ev- rather than the regular* roots i= and ewhich appear elsewhere in the past tense. Thus, the forms ivott and evett, or the roots iv- and ev- for the 3PS indefinite past must be insulated.

[^6]| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| evett <br> "he ate" <br> evett | ett <br> "he ate" | Miklos | $6 ; 4$ | Barcsai 31 |
| evett | ett | Eva | $3 ; 0$ | Kenyeres <br> 1928:35 |
|  | ett | Laci | $2 ; 4$ | Balassa <br> 1893 |

b) One of the roots undergoing $\forall$-insertion stands out by reason of the fact that its accusative fails to undergo the required insertion. This accusative must, therefore, be insulated.

| szót |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "word+acc." | szavat <br> "word+acc." | Éva | $8 ; 2,3$ |

c) A handful of nouns form possessives by dropping their final vowels (see section 3.131 of Part I, Root Type VII). These forms may either by produced by creating a rather uneconomical phonological rule or by insulating the possessives in question.

d) The root falu "village" takes the form falus- before the adjectival locative suffix -i. The resulting form is best produced through insulation.

| falusi | falui | Piroska - | Trencsény |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: |
| "village+ish" | "village+ish" |  | 264 |

e) The compartive of the word sok "much" utilizes the idiosyncratic root tō- to form tôbb "more," which can only be maintained by insulation.

| tōbb |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "more" | sokabb <br> "muchter" | Nanus | 5;- | | Simonyi |
| :---: |
| 319 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tobbet | sokabbat <br> "more+acc." | "much+er+acc." | Ferike $4 ;-$ | Endrei <br> 524 |

£) The word második "second" is formed from the root más "other," rather than from the numeral ketto "two," as the normal pattern requires.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { második } \\ & \text { "otherth" } \\ & (=\text { second }) \end{aligned}$ | kettedik <br> "two+th" <br> (=second) | Miklós | 6;0 | Barcsai 31 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

g) For some reason, the root of the verb szarit "to dry" shows deletion of the second syllable of the adjective szaraz "dry" which would normally serve as the base. $\begin{array}{lllll}\text { szárít } & \text { szárazít } & \text { Kari } & \text { "dry+make" } & \text { "dry+make" }\end{array}$
h) The adjective éhes "hungry" is formed from the root eh- and the adjectival suffix -es. This is to say that it is not really analysable(compare 5.222). It must be insulated against formation from étvágy "hunger."

| éhes | étvágyas |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "hunger + ish" | "hunger+ish" | Kari | $6 ;-$ | Simonyi <br> 319 |

i) One of the most wide-spread errors in Hungarian child speech involves the failure to insulate personal pronouns against analysis. Specifically, the possessive, accusative, and nominative of all the personal pronouns can be most economically produced by total insulation. There are areas in the paradigm where some regularity of
formation exists, but it is not easily expressed in productive rules. Most of the errors that follow are multiple errors in that they not only show failure to insulate the item the child seeks to produce, but they also use in their formation roots derived from overanalysis.(sec. 5.22) of non-analysable insulated items, i.e. other personal pronouns. The first, very common, error type involves use of the pseudo-base of the second person possessive (ti- from tied "yours") for the formation of the first person possessive.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { enyém } \\ & \text { "mine" } \end{aligned}$ | tiem <br> "your+1PS poss." | - | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Csapodi } \\ & 465 \end{aligned}$ |
| enyém | tiem | Margit | 2;8 | Endrei 525 |
| enyém | tiem | Hajnalk |  | Keresztes 33 |
| enyém | tiem | "aprosá |  | A. Vértes |
| enyém | tiem | Éva | 2:1,3 | Kenyeres <br> 1926:55,1928:56 |
| enyém | tiém | Eva | 2;4,14 | "' |
| enyém | tiem | Rozsi | 2;6 | Kardos (cited by Kenyeres) |
| enyém | tiem | IIonka | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1871:9 } \\ & \text { 1905:399 } \end{aligned}$ |

This same root may also be over-generalized to the IPP possessive:

| miénk | tienk | - | Csapodi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "ours" | "you+1PS poss." |  | 465 |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source

Or the child may use this root as some general root for personal pronouns and base an accusative upon it. $\begin{array}{lll}\text { minket } & \begin{array}{c}\text { tinket } \\ \text { "us" }\end{array} & \begin{array}{c}\text { "you+IPP posst } \\ \text { acc." }\end{array}\end{array}$

Working the other way round, the child may over-analyze the IPS enyém "mine" and extract the pseudo-root enyor envé, by removal of the known IPS poss. suffix. This pseudo-root then serves as the basis for formation of 2PS pronouns.

| tied <br> "yours" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { enyid } \\ & \text { "I+2PS poss." } \end{aligned}$ | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:399 } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| tied | enyéd | Rózsi | 2;6 | $\begin{gathered} \text { Kardos } \\ 297 \end{gathered}$ |
| tied | enyéd | "aprós | " | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { 1953:34 } \end{aligned}$ |
| tied | enyid | - | - | $\begin{gathered} \text { Csapodi } \\ 465 \end{gathered}$ |

Or the child may use this pseudo-root to form the 2PP possessive:

| tietek (2PP)" | enyétek | "It2PP poss." | 2;- | Kardos |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: |
| "yours (2PP) |  |  |  |  |

Within the accusative paradigm, we find over-analysis of téged "you-acc." in which the known 2PS poss -ed is removed, leaving the base teg-.

| engemet <br> "me-acc." | tégemet <br> "you+1PS+acc." | Éva | $2 ; 0,26$ Kenyeres |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1926:53 |  |  |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| titeket | tégeteket | - | - | Csapodi |
| "you-pl.-acc." | "you+2PP+acc." |  |  | 465 |
| titeket | tégetek | Éva | 3:3- | Kenyeres |
| "you-pl.-acc." | "you+2PP" |  | 5;10,6 | 1926:54 |
| titeket | tégetek | - | - | Csapod |
| "you-pl.-acc." | "you+2PP" |  |  | 465 |
|  | tégetekkel "you | PP+in | cumenta |  |

Or the child may generalize the root eng- derived from false analysis of engem "me-acc."

| t́éged | enged | - | - | Csapodi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "you-acc." | "me+2PS" |  |  | 465 |

"you-acc."
engemet $\quad$ engedet Zoli 2;0,2 MacWhinney
"me+acc."
"me+2PS+acc."

Another source of a root is the IPP accusative benninket, which may provide the pseudo-root benn- after removal of the accusative -et and the IPP possessive -ink.

| engemet | bennemet | Placc. | "me+acc" |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

Or the child may take the 3PS familiar pronoun maga as some sort of basic root and seek to form nominatives of other persons from it.

| te | magad | Jolán $2 ; 7$ | Endrei |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "you" | "you+2PS" | 464 |  |

It is an interesting fact that, in the active search for some root which can serve as a stable base for the formation of personal pronouns, the child seldom attempts to generalize a form isolated in one case to a formation in another case. When the child does generalize in this way between cases, it is by taking the nominative pronoun

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age | Source |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| as the base. |  |  |  |  |
| enyém éné Margit $2 ; 6$ | Endrei <br> "mine" | "Itsign of poss." |  |  |

### 5.44 Failures to insulate portmaneau items

In the previous sub-sections 5.41-5.43 we have discussed lexical errors due to failure to insulate items against formation through substitution of a competing root or suffix. Here, the items to be insulated cannot properly be analysed into root and suffix, but are morphological units. However, the semantics of these units are easily analysable into two parts, each of which could be represented by a separate conventional item. In order to prevent this analysis of the unanalysaiole, these forms must be insulated by increasing recall availability. There are two varieties of forms involved here: portmaneau forms and other morphologically opaque forms.
a) Portmaneau forms:


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sines } \\ & \text { "is-neither" } \end{aligned}$ | se van "nor is" | Jolán | 2;7 | Endrei 464 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sem } \\ & \text { "nor" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { is nem } \\ & \text { "also not" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 2;0,22 | Kenyeres 1926:64 |
| úgysem <br> "not-even" | ugyse nem <br> "not-even not" | Emôke | 3:5,20 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sincsen } \\ & \text { "neither-is" } \end{aligned}$ | is nincsen <br> "also is-not" | Pali | 3;1,8 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sincsen } \\ & \text { "neither-s" } \end{aligned}$ | sem nincsen <br> "nor is-not" | Gyurka | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Jozefovics } \\ & 1937 \end{aligned}$ |
| sincsenek <br> "neither-are" | Sem Vannak <br> "nor are" | Eva | 5;10,24 | Kenyeres 1928:45 |

b) Some forms appear to be morphologically analysable, but are actually opaque. The form nekik "to them" has has a dative root nek-, but the -ik residue is not a suffix for 3PP. The regular 3PP poss. is -ük.

| nekik | nekưk, nékük | Kari | $2-5$ | Simonyi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nekik | nekük | Emōke | $4 ; 2,4$ | Meixner |

c) The suffix - d codes for "2PS-Definite-Imperative," but there also exist the separate suffixes $=$ i "Imperative" and -od, -ed. -od "2PS Definite." In the following errors, Zoli uses the two analytical suffixes together in place of the single suffix -d.

| add | adjad | Zoli | $2 ; 2,0$ | MacWhinney |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mutasd | mutassad | Zoli | $2 ; 2,5$ | MacWhinney |

### 5.5 Evaluation and Discussion

Having now reported all examples of child neologisms and neologistic-like errors, we should turn our attention to an evaluation of the information we may derive from this data. First, we have seen that Hungarian children illustrate productive use of a vast range of formative suffixes. In fact, a list of the suffixes utilized in these neologisms starts to approximate a list of the more productive suffixes of the language. The majority of the neologisms were produced through application of the more common and productive suffixes, but many of the child neologisms show usage of formative which the adult language more or less ignores in the creation of new words.

From the viewpoint of Hungarian child language studies, it is important to observe the relative productivity of the various suffixes in child language; but, for the comparative study of language acquisition, the data on neologisms provide a more important kind of information. In the course of our analysis of these forms, we found that, given a noun or verb root, we could interpret the basic semantic area of the neologism simply by knowing something about the deep structure relation governed by the formative suffix. Thus, given the neologism vasutol "train+nominalizer" and the information that vasut functions as an agent, we know that this new form must refer to acting in a manner typical of a train. On the
other hand, if we are told that vasut functions as a location, we know that the neologism refers to an action which typically takes place on a train. In English, such facts may seem obvious. But when we turn to a language like Hungarian we find that formatives tap a far wider array of deep structure notions. Moreover, these relations appear in formed words with greater frequency. Let us list the categories which we found necessary for the interpretation of the neologisms:

## Verbal Categories:

Iterative
Frequentative
Momentaneous
Inchoative
Reflexive
Passive
Causative

## Phrasal Categories:

## Agent

Pa.tient
Instrument
Transferred Object
Object Removed
Created Entity, Product
Location
Adjective Realized
The compound neologisms required utilization of these further categories:

Identity
Modification
Possession
The categories of Profession and Abstract Quality were of some importance for the denominative nominals, but these categories would be of doubtful universal importance. Workers in child language who are attempting to investigate the underlying semantic structure of child
speech (see Slobin et al. 1972) have found that categories much like those above are necessary for the description of some of the earliest utterances. Thus, the use of such categories in these neologisms probably occurs much after their original appearance in separate lexical items. However, the important point is that these forms demonstrate a higher, more conscious use of old basic categories in new forms.

We should also note that the material of section 5.4 provides some fairly good evidence of the power of lexical analysis. It almost seems that some child at some time must attempt every conceivable analysis in the language. Moreover, there are certain obvious analyses, such as those of section 5.43 i, which must be attempted by nearly every Hungarian child.


#### Abstract

5.6 Studies of the normative aspects of lexical development Hungarians have devoted a large portion of their research in language acquistion to questions of vocabulary development. This is of varying interest to us today; perhaps only the data on the acquisition of flectional suffixes strikes directly at some of the issues in modern developmental psycholinguistics. Section 5.61 reviews this data and section 5.611 evaluates the findings on the acquisition of flectional suffixes. Section 5.62 deals with the acquisition of roots in the child's early vocabulary and some attempt to estimate the size of the vocabulary of adolescents. Section 5.63 deals:winh diata on the acquisition of the parts-of-speech and detailed reports of the emergence of certain grammatically important words. Section 5.64 deals not with the child's vocabulary, but with the baby-talk forms of the language to which he may be exposed. These last three sections are included solely for the benefit of other researchers who might be looking for data on, say, universals in baby-talk forms or leaming of numerals, etc. Accordingly, we not evaluate this data, but include it for reference purposes.


### 5.61 The acquisition of flectional suffixes

Although several observers have recorded the appearance of the first case forms, no report gives a complete and integral picture of the learning of the entire system of flectional suffixes. Moreover, we have almost no normative data about the time of the first appearance of formative suffixes.

One of the more complete accounts of the acquisition of grammatical morphemes is provided by Balassa (1893: 67 , 143 and 1920:132-134) and is summarized below:
Age Appearance

1;0 first word
1;2 first sentence
1;7 Laci's'first wor̃ds'inc̄lùde three cases in apparently productive use:

1) Accusative -t in narancsot "orange+acc." and findzsát "coffee pot+acc."
2) Illative -ba in cékbe "chair+illative" and bobába "room+ill." But Balassa (1893:141) suggest that this use is not productive.
3) Allative -hoz in annyáo "mothertallative." Laci uses past tense forms, but this use is not yet productive. Balassa found that, up to this age, Laci only used inflected forms when they were provided by a previous adult model.

1;8 The inflections of the previous month gain wider currency. The allative is confused with the adessive and sublative (section 7.321).


From his other girl, Nanus, Simonyi reports that at $1 ; 3$ the allative became productive and at 1;4 the IPS possessive, the dative, the inessive, and the sign of possession all appeared.

Várga (1921:150) only cites the first three inflections acquired by Bélus at 1;7: the accusative, the inessive, and the sign of possession. Szinkovich. (1921:94) reports on the following appearances during his subject's development: 1;5 First sentences 1;6 The past tense appears in the form elment "left," but note that this form, as it was used, may have been a statement of absence rather than a relation between two time states. The child also used infinitives at this time as in enni: "give me something to eat:"

1;7 The sublative and the causative-final (beneficial?) -ert "for the sake of, in order to obtain" are productive at this age.

1;8 The sublative is occasionally confused with the superessive; the accusative is not yet acquired. Mikes's observations of two girsl bilingual in Hungarian and Serbo-Croatian were particularly sensitive to the question of when use of a form could be termed productive. For this reason, here results can be considered valuable for our purposes, even though they deal with bilingual subject. Eszter's acquisition can be summarized in this way:


Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.
the Indefinite-Definite contrast and the use of the Imperative.

The most complete picture of the order of appearances of the various flectional suffixes in a single Hungarian child is that provided by Kenyeres. Kenyeres's observations are scattered throughout his two major works on child language; this list has been compiled by unifying his many references to first appearances:

0;9,22 First clear use of a word (1926:5).
1;0,2 First clear use of a two-word sentence (1926:25).
1;3,17 Éva begins to use the accusative, but only by 1;5,19 is the use "conscious" (1926:27).
1;5,3 The allative enters and becomes frequent by the month's end (1926:28).

1;5,4 The 3PS possessive appears, but its use is not clearly productive (1926:28).
1;5,5 Plural forms are frequent after this time, but Kenyeres (1926:29) holds that the plural is not used consciously until l;7.

1;5,17 The first past-tense form ement "left" appears, but no productive use of the past tense suffix is yet evidenced (1926:35).

1;5,21 The inessive appears (1926:29).
1;5,25 Both the dative (as indirect object) and the allative are used on this day, but the use of the allative seems due to imitation. Generally,
the dative is used where the allative is required. (1926:29).

| 1;6 | In addition to its established use as indirect object, the dative is used in the possessive construction to mark the possessor during this month. Kenyeres does not cite the exact day of emergence (1926:29). |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1;6,6 | The infinitive -ni occurs as the first verbal inflection (1926:33). |
| 1;6,7 | The sign of possession -é is first reported (1926:54). |
| 1;6,17 | From this date Kenyeres cites many examples of the 3PP Indefinite -nak, -nek (1926:30, 31, 34), |
| 1;6,25 | At this time Kenyeres repc.ts the first IPP Indefinite -unk; its use is not clearly productive in the example which Kenyeres gives (1926:34). |
| 1:7,3 | The first forms in lPP Definite -iik are reported (1926:34). |
| 1;7,9 | The IPS verbal suffix -m is first used consciously (1926:33). |
| 1:7,15 | The adessive enters; it is at first confused with the superessive and the allative (section 7.321) (1926:29). |
| 1;7,16 | The sublative is correctly used (1926:29). |
| 1:7,23 | The comitative is correct; the ablative is used in an idiom, but not as a true ablative (1926:29). |
| 1;8,0 | Although Éva has used 2PS verbs from 1;5,28 (1926:32), the conscious use of this person only |

began after 1;8 (1928:33). Kenyeres does not separate Definite and Indefinite forms in his discussion.

1;8,20 The IPS Indefinite -k is acquired (1926:33).
1;10 Around this time (1926:37) Eva begins to distinguish the imperative mood and its marker -j.

2;1,18 The 2PP Indefinite -tek is the last personal verbal suffix to enter, but even at 2;4 its use is rare (1928:34).

2;2 Eva has used the compound future fog + Infinitive since l;8, but only now does its use become "conscious" (1928:35, 1926:35). Although the conditional -na, -ne has been used since 1;10,9, this is the time of its first productive use (1926:36).

2;6 Productive use of the comparative (1926:42, 1928:44). From l;11,12 comparatives had been used without correct meaning.

3;0 Productive use of superlative (1926:42 and 1928:44). From 2;5,8 Éva used superlatives without understanding their meaning.

4:5 Productive use of the hyperlative (1926:42 and 1928:44). Although Meggyes devoted little space to observations regarding the first appearances of the various flectional suffixes, it is possible to pick up some information on
this topic by going through her data with an eye toward the first reported uses of a given suffix. Thus, some of the following items are marked with an asterisk, if it is possible that they were used before the date given. For some other suffixes, Meggyes reports the actual time of first appearance.

1;0 First word
1;6 First two-word sentence (Meggyes 61) The allative -hoz etc. appears at this time, but productive use begins at $1 ; 8,17$.

1;8 The diminutive enters at least by this time (47).*
1;8,15 The nominative - $\emptyset$ is differentiated from the Accusative -t.*

1;8,17 The illative (Meggyes 49) and the accusative were acquired at least by this time. The accusative is combined correctly with the plural at this date; this points towards a much earlier time of acquisition. The plural is also evidenced by this time.*

1;9,24 The 3PS possessive appears by this time in a variety of constructions (Meggyes 49).*

1;9,25 The dative -nek, -nek enters first as the marker of the possessor in the possessive construction (Meggyes 50).

1;10,13 The IPS possessive -m enters (Meggyes 53).
1;10,15 The other diminutive -cska, -cske appears (Meggyes 46). The instrumental -val, -vel is first reported (Meggyes 50).* The past tense suffix is used at this time for recently completed actions (Meggyes 57).

| 1;10,21 | The dative is now used as an indirect object (Meggyes 50). The sign of possession appears. |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1:10,25 | Márti uses lesz "will be" to express futurity, but this is not a suffix, and productive use of the compound future is not yet evidenced. |
| 1;11 | The infinitive -ni is used (Meggyes 47)* |
| 2;0,13 | The causal-final -ért appears (Meggyes 50). |
| 2;0,23 | The adessive occurs, but is not yet productive (Meggyes 50). |
| 2;1,5 | The composed future fog+Infinitive appears, but not productively. |
| 2;1,11 | The superessive appears (Meggyes 50). |
| 2;2,23 | The translative-factitive participial ending -va, -ve enters (Meggyes 29). |

Several authors have been interested in grouping the various verbal suffixes and making statements about the nature of the first verbs. Thus, Balassa (1920:58, 105) found that Laci's first verbs were either 3PS Indicative, 2PS Imperative, or 3PS Imperative. Balassa found that Viktor's observations agreed with his own. Meggyes (57) added the 2PS Indicative to this list. These accounts have lumped together differences in definiteness and, perhaps, tense of the verb. This is a problem which plagues all of these reports of early verbal suffixes. However, these reports do point to the fact that early vocabulary has few plural or first person forms. Kenyeres (1926:33) reports
infinitives used in the imperative sense (somewhat as in German) from $1 ; 6,6$. Although Kenyeres found occasional usage of the IPS verbal suffix throughout the month of $1 ; 6$, it was only used consciously by 1;7,9.

### 5.6.11 Evaluation and discussion

Despite the varying quality of these reports and the large individual differences recorded, it is possible to state some general principles governing the acquisition of flectional suffixes. Students of Indo-European child language have observed that the appearance of the first two-word sentence commonly proceeds the first productive morphology by a full year. Stern (1965:248) notes:

Der flexionslose Zustand dauert ungefähr ein Jahr lang durchschnittlich bis 2;0; die in der Literatur verzeichneten Flexionsanfänge bewegen sich zwischen 1;10 bis 11 (Tögel, Oltuscewski, Scupin) und 2;2 bis 4 (Preyer und Günther Stern). Nach neueren vergleichenden Feststellongen von Hetzer und Reindorf beginnt die Flexion bei Kindern gehobener Schichten durchschnittlich im letzten Viertel des 2. Jahres, bei Proletarierkindern kaum vor 2;2.

The Hungarian data clearly demonstrate that productive morphology begins well before 2;0. This will become clearer in Part III. In fact, the data from Balassa, Kenyeres, Simonyi, and Meggyes show that the first productive morphology follows the first word with a rather constant delay of six or seven months. The constancy of this delay contrasts with the inconstancy of the delay between the first word and the first two-word sentence. In the Hungarian literature, this delay ranges from about one month to fully six months.

Stern (1965:199) cites no precise figure for the delay between first word and first sentence, perhaps because there is such variation in this gap. The constancy of the gap between the first word and the first productive morphology is predicted by the model of Part I as a result of the dependence of superimposition upon factors of processing capacities which would be similar for most children, given the basic exposure to input. The inconstancy of the gap between the first word and the first sentence suggests that children are able to put together sentences with varying degrees of reliance upon superimposition of syntactic patterns from adult models. Resolution of this issue requires development of the kind of detailed analysis of the rules of early syntax which is only now beginning.

The Hungarian data shows that the emergence times of productive morphology and child syntax may be significantly closer in an agglutinative language than in inflecting Indo-European languages. Burling (1959) found a similar pattern in the development of his Garo-English-learning son. However, I am not aware of any evidence which demonstrates that productive morphology may begin before the appearance of the first two-word sentence. In his French review of his Hungarian work, Kenyeres points to an early appearance of an accusative inflection, but productive use of the accusative only occurs by 1;5. It often happens that a number of the child's first words are learned as amalgams with suffixes
attached, but such forms do not demonstrate productive morphology. We should observe that the fact that certain syntactic patterns should be acquired quite early is predicted by those aspects of the model of superimposition which hold that free-rules affecting large semgnets of the input will be the first rules acquired. Thus, a syntactic rule which places the agent before the action is of great generality and should appear at an early stage.

Turning to the order of appearance of the various nown suffixes, we find that the accusative, the plural, and some locative generally figure as the first three suffixes in productive use. Among the locatives, the allative is generally the earliest, with the inessive only slightly later. After this first group of suffixes, there follows a group which seldom appear as the first two or three suffixes, but which are nonetheless only slightly later in acquisition. These include the dative, the illative, and the instrumental-comitative. A third series of suffixes include the sublative, the superessive, first person possession, third person possession, and the sign of possession. In some reports these suffixes occur amongst the first four or five, while in others they appear only after a larger number of suffixes have already emerged. The elative, the adessive, the causal-final, and the translativefactitive are the last suffixes acquired during the period for which we have reports. The acquisition of the less common nown suffixes has not yet been studied. We should also note that both Simonyi and Meggyes report use of the
diminutive among the first two suffixes, but other researchers have made no mention of its first appearance. It may well be that the earliest suffixes include the diminutive along with the plural, accusative, inessive, and allative.

Among the verbal suffixes, the past, the IPS indefinite, the infinitive, and the imperative (in what form?) are the earliest. They generally enter together with the second series of nown suffixes. The 3PP Indefinite, the IPS Definite, and the IPP of both Definite and Indefinite enter along with the later noun suffixes. In general, Indefinite forms are productive before Definite forms. Both the nominative of the noun and the 3PS Indefinite of the verb are uninflected roots; for this reason we cannot talk of the time of acquisition of these forms. Further study of the acquisition of the various verbal suffixes will have to pay more attention to separating out the Definite and Indefinite forms.

Granted the obvious limitations of the presently available data, there is nonetheless sufficient evidence in the Hungarian literature and the observations of Part III to permit us to consider the question of the determinants of the order of emergence of the various suffixes. The early emergence of the plural, accusative, inessive-illative, and allative indicate to us that the chief determinant of early emergence is not over-all morphological complexity, since the accusative certainly requires the operation of a
great many rules throughout its paradigm, nor the semantic "complexity" of the various morphemes, since the several locative suffixes are of roughly equal complexity and nonetheless emerge at quite different times. Rather, it appears that the chief determinant of the order of emergence is the frequency of the morpheme in the amalgams used by the child. Note that this determinant is not directly identifiable with the frequency of the morpheme in adult speech, but relates more closely to the functional weight of words inflected with the given morpheme for children in their second year. If this preliminary conclusion stands up upon examination with more carefully gathered data, it would provide evidence in support of the model of acquisition of section 2.3 of Part I.

### 5.62 Acquisition of roots

Balassa (1893:64-67) reports on Laci's vocabulary development from the time of the first word at $1 ; 1$ until the age of $1 ; 8$. Words acquired at one period were considered to be included in the vocabulary of the succeeding months. Age 1;0,25

| Hord | Meaning | Source | Meaning |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| á á | stand | áll | stand |
| tátá | bye-bye | pápá | bye-bye (baby-talk) |
| ê ê | leave, fall | el | away |

## Age 1:1

| te | please, take | tessék | please: |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ki | leave room | $k i$ | out |

Age 1;2

| bȧbȧ | child, doll | baba | child, doll |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ányá | mother | anya | mother |
| páppá | father | papa | father (baby-talk) |
| bica | Vica | Vica | nursemaid's name |
| cicá | cat | cica | cat |
| pápa | someone leaves <br> gyi, gyüsaid when on a <br> wagon pápa | good-bye (baby-talk) |  |
|  | gyi, gyũ getty-up |  |  |

Age mid-1;2

| papá | he leaves | pápá |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| appá good-bye (baby-talk) | lifting, dropping | hoppá |

Word Meaning Source Meaning

## Age late-1;2

| dádá | anger | dáda | you will get a <br> beating (baby-talk) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nȧná | watch out | nana | watch-out (baby-talk) |
| gyere | come! | gyere | come! |
| ámmá | soon | hamar | soon |
| bize | water | viz | water |
| teje | milk | tej | milk |
| keze | hand | kéz | hand |

Age 1:3

| båttȧ | cotton | vatta | cotton |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| bú | bovines | bü | bovines(baby-talk) |
| Dedzô | Dezsó | Dezsô | man's name |
| tëszta | pastry | tészta | pastry |
| tȧto | soldier | katona | soldier |
| báci | uncle, man | bácsi | uncle, man |
| tȧjcá | kreuzer | krajcár | kreuzer |

period of vocabulary acquisition:
Age 0:71

| baba child, doll | baba | child, doll |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mama parent | mama | mother (baby-talk) |

Age 1: 1

| tácsi | donkey | csacsi donkey |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| káge | dog | kutya dog |
| $k r-k r$ | ball | onomatopoeia |


| Hord | Meaning | Source | Meaning |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age 1;2 |  |  |  |
| a-ba | uncle, man | bácsi | uncle, man |
| nenne | aunt, woman | néni | aunt, woman |
| maj | monkey | majom | monkey |
| a-hб | snow | ho | snow |
| e-hö | rain | esõ | rain |
| ká-ká | clock | onomato |  |
| tej | food | tej | milk |
| á-a-a | reading | onomato |  |
| ampa | lamp | lámpa | lamp |
| abba | ball | labda | ball |
| má | button | gomb | button |
| Age 1;3 |  |  |  |
| ăma | apple | alma | apple |
| tusz | needle | tū | needle |
| papa | father | papa | father (baby-talk) |
| apa | father | apa | father |
| Past the point of 1;3 Jablonkay's report becomes fragmentary. Endrei's report (462) is complete for the first |  |  |  |
| four month's of Jolan's development: |  |  |  |
| Age 1;2 |  |  |  |
| 1á | lamp | lámpa | lamp |
| 16 | horse | 16 | horse |
| j6 | good | jo | good |
| hó | snow | ho | snow |


| Wora | Meaning | Source | Meaning |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| baba | child, doll | baba | child, doll |
| mama | mother | mama | mother |
| Age 1;3 |  |  |  |
| lápa | lamp | lámpa | lamp |
| o | clock | ora | clock |
| tej | milk | tej | milk |
| ba | band, gang | banda | band, gang |
| tá | bye | tá | bye (baby-taik) |

Age 1:4

| tesz | please | tessék | please |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| felvenni | put on (shoes) | felvenni | put on |
| levenni | take off (shoes) | levenni | take off |
| ukor | sugar | cukor | sugar |
| ama | apple | alma | apple |

Age 1:5

| bơcs | crib | bơlcsర | crib |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| vi | flower | virág | flower |
| pa | pillow | párna | pillow |
| pojc | peel (apple) | pucol | clean, peel |
| memle | bread roll | zsemle | bread roll |
| gá | roll: | guritsd | roll! |
| alsz | sleep | alszik | sleep |
| itt | here | itt | here |
| ott | there | ott | there |
| ide | hither | ide | hither |
| oda | thither | oda | thither |

Kereszter reports only the very first words from Hajnalka in the period from 0;7-0;10 (1940:24).

| papa | father | papa | father (baby-talk) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| papi | food | papi | food(baby-talk) |
| dáda | gethit | dáda | you will get a <br> beating(baby-talk) |
| baba | doll | baba | child, doll |
| tëta | pretty | csecse | pretty(baby-talk) |
| nene | aunt, woman | néni | aunt, woman |
| pipi | chicken | pipi | poultry (baby-talk) |
| mama | mother | mama | mother (baby-talk) |

For reasons of space iimitation we pass over the reports of Donner, Viktor, Csizmadia, Kemper, and Szakács, although we refer to their results elsewhere. Szakács examined the active and passive vocabulary of an 12-year-old dull-normal child. The bulk of the work was involved in the determination of the child's passive vocabulary through use of a dictionary of the more basic words in Hungarian. Of the first 4732 words in the dictionary, the child understood 3572. Extrapolating this figure to the rest of the dictionary, the child's passive vocabulary was estimated at 14,572 words.

We now turn to a more detailed review of Kenyeres's detailed and informative observations of early vocabuiary development.

0;7,2 Éva lay down on a small blanket on the floor and, turning to her parents, said ejijaa. Kenyeres notes how this resembles the wards haja, haja often used when putting her to sieep. He notes that she may be communicating the fact that she is lying down.

| 0;7,17 | Dele, gyele "come, come!" occurs in her babbling and engye occurs as a produce of ejnve "Goodness:" |
| :---: | :---: |
| 0;8,5 | Similarly, tente baba "sleep baby" occurs in babbling. |
| 0;8,20 | Atite, mama, baba all occur as babbling forms of conventional items. Kenyeres notes that early lexical items may lack morphological shape and may be present only in comprehension, or they may possess only morphological shape, while being semantically empty. |
| 0;9,3 | The often-heard phrase all a baba, 6ll "The baby stands, stands" is repeatedly imitated as álababba. |
| 0;9,10 | Shaking her head and saying baba, baba "baby, baby" she rejected her soup. The reference of the utterance is unclear. |
| 0;9,12 | Looking in the mirror at her image, Éva exclaims babba...eej. eej "baby.....eej, eej." Perhaps this is the first clear-cut case of the use of a lexical item. |
| 0;9,20 | Hearing the lowing of cattle in the distance, Eva replied with several opon /e/'s, as if imitating the cattle's sounds. |
| 0;9,30 | Reaching for her father's hat, she said adede... adide....adeje...ededej...ede, ade! in an attempt to say add ide "Gimme!" |
| 0;10 | Her mother was prepared to leave, but she wanted to sțay. Her mother said pápá "bye-bye" to her, and Eva replied with tátá ( $=$ papá), as an expression of her desire to stay. Kenyeres takes this as the first intelligent utterance, but notes that the baby-sitter had reported a similar occurrence as early as 0;8. |
| 0;10,2 | She regularly uses tátá to express a desire to leave. |
| 0;11,6 | She uses táa to express her desire to get pushed in her wagon. |
| 0;11,3 | She uses the word titi "chicken" to draw attention to chickens, dogs, cows, or other animals. She also says titi to pictures and windows, perhaps because she hopes to see animals in them, or already saw animals in them. A few days later Kenjeres notes that titi refers to any moving object. |


|  | With the forms nene, nenye, nane, nini, nyenve, mimi, and nnenne Eva reproduces baby-talk nini "lookie!" Although she used the word as an ostensive, she also used it to express her wish to pick up things or to be picked up. Thus, when she wanted her father to pick her up, she would say nini!. When she wanted him to carry her somewhere, she would say tátá to express motion. |
| :---: | :---: |
| 0;11,14 | Iooking at her father, she said papapa (papa"father") twice. |
| 0;11,16 | Iooking out to the yard where she oftensees chickens, Eva says tititi, even though no chickens are in sight. When they come out she says nyinyi tititi tititi (look, chickens, chickens), her first sentence. |
| 1;0,2 | The forms te, tete, teii, tesz, tetszi, tee, heti, tetisz, and tetszé all based on adult tessék "please!" are used throughout the second year. At first the word is used to request and to offer, whereas the adult form is only used to offer. |
| 1;0,13 | Baba "baby" is used for pictures, particularly for those in which there are people. Mama is used for her mother and pictures of women's faces. Kenyeres notes that at this time words are often uttered for practice or the sake of voicing the child's thoughts. |
| 1;0,15 | Food is given its baby-talk name papi, but this is also extended to the napkin at the table. |
| 1;1,2 | She uses her version of cipo "shoe" wich is pipi to refer to her leg and stockings also. Tehe, hete, heeheehe was used as an imitation of the hotness of a stove she touched. |
| 1;1,6 | Her father asked: "Where is the doll?" and she replied o (=ott "there") pointing to the doll's picture. |
| 1;1,16 | Mem and ne ( $=n e m$ "no" and nem kell "don't need") are frequent. She uses the case suffixes ba and be without roots to ask for her blanket. Kenyeres explains that she extracted this from questions like abba takarjalak? "Should I wrap you in that?" However, this explanation is not entirely satisfactory. |
| 1;1,18 | Ianding on the floor, she says puf as a sound imitation of the thudding noise. |
| 1;1,30 | Ee with accompanying facial expressions is her |

word for anything bad. This sound is the conventional baby-talk form for defecation. As Éva's vocabulary expands in the subsequent months, Kenyeres's report becomes more selective. However, other sections treat various aspects of this later development.

In sharp contrast to Kenyeres's in-depth diary investigaiion of early vocabulary, we have Cser's (1935, 1939) investigation of the vocabularies of a thousand boys and girls between the ages of ten and fourteen. Cser asked his subjects to write as many words as possible in fifteen minutes, excluding proper nouns and inflected forms. This "free-association" method has been developed by B.R. Buckingham and applied by E.W. Dolch at Illinois and D.A. Prescott in Geneva. Since this method had been used with large numbers of English, French, and Hungarian children, Cser and Kováts(1937) felt that they could compare the results cross-culturally. In this regard, the Americans wrote more words in fifteen minutes than the French and the French wrote faster than the Hungarians. Cser explains his results by pointing to the possibility that the reformed hand-writing system used in Amərica worked to the advantage of the students from Illinois. However, French and Hungarian schools taught similar writing systems, and calligraphy alone cannot explain the performance differences. Cser then attempts to demonstrate that the Hungarian production, although smaller in quantity, was richer in variety that the French. Although Cser may be correct in this last hypothesis, he invalidates his
conclusions by comparing two hundred Hungarians with 104 French, in effect biasing the richness of the data in the Hungarians' favor.

Among the many inadequacies of Cser's study and the free-association approach to vocabulary investigation, the most glaring is the researcher's failure to allow for the structural differences peculiar to the Hungarian language. Kelemen (1954) outlines the difficulties involved in determining what is a Hungarian word. In our discussion, we are interested in phrasing this question as "What are the lexical items of Hungarian?" Cser's results suggest to us that lexical items are most available to recall in an analytic language (English) and less available to recall in an agglutinative language (Hungarian). Inasmuch as French retains some of the inflectional patterns of Latin, words may not be as fully available as in Rnglish. Involved in the recall problem may be the need to select among more alternatives in the case of Hungarian. Thus the Hungarian student wishes to write as a word szépség "beauty," but realizes that the root szép "pretty" can be obtained through removal of the -ság-ség suffix. The student pauses to make his decision as to what is a Hungarian word, while the American has written down "pretty" and "beauty," certain in his conviction that they are two different words. In conclusion, we note that cross-cultural comparisons of elicited:vocabulary must account for the relation of the eliciting procedure to the structure of the language.

Apart from these cross-cultural results, Cser found vocabulary growth with age and consistent sex differences in type and nature of the vocabulary ellicited. None of these results are surprising. The major result of his study is the frequency dictionary of those words which reputedly form the core of the vocabulary of adolescent Hungarians. A. Vértes (1953:38) notes that the frequencies with which words were written in the thousand protocols examined give a false picture of the actual occurrences of these words in child speech. Thus, these relatively infrequent words occur with great frequency in the protocols: cerruza "pencil" $66 \%$, radir "eraser" $33 \%$, toll "pen" $60.8 \%$, szivacs "sponge" 30.1\%, oroszlén "lion" $11 \%$, and tigris "tiger" 7.3\%. On the other hand, these common words occurred infrequently in the protocols: én "I" $1 ; 2 \%$, enyém "mine" . $3 \%$, reggeli "breakfast" . $7 \%$, and édesanya "mother" . 4\%. An even more telling comparison can be made by noting how many of the 2143 words elicited by Kemper from a normal four-year-old of normal linguistic ability also occur in Cser's dictionary. Certainly the vocabulary of a four-year-old differs from that of the thirteen-year-old, but the four-year-old's knowledge must form a sub-set of the knowledge of the older child. However, it was possible to identify only 1063 words cited by both Kemper and Cser. This means that 1080 words of the four-year-old, over half of her vocabulary, do not appear in Cser's dictionary of adolescent language. Of these excluded
forms, verbs form a disproportionate segment, leading us to believe that the method of free-association used by Cser systematically excluded certain varieties of words. Somfai's 1968 study of the vocabulary of thirtyfour eleven-year-olds from Szeged, on the basis of seventeen written compositions from each child, yielded 6293 types from 26769 tokens. Cser found 2600 types from 15,437 tokens in the protocols of 200 eleven-year-olds. This might suggest that Somfai's approach may more efficiently determine the range of eleven-year-old vocabulary. However; neither Somfai, nor Cser, nor any Hungarian to date has made a successful assessment of the vocabulary of any given age-group of children.

### 5.63 Data on the acquisition of the parts-of-speech <br> One of the frequent concerns of vocabulary studies

 has been the determination of the proportion of the various parts of speech at different developmental levels. Related to this is the interest in establishing the average size of the vocabulary of children of a given age. Both forms of analysis are fraught with difficulties arising from the fluidity of grammatical categories in early speech, on the one hand, and from our inability to accurately assess the limits of the active and passive vocabularies, on the other hand. Moreover, researchers have not all examined the same set of part-of-speech categories, and most reports fail to state criteria for assigning a given item to a given part-of-speech. With this caveats, we may report thefollowing findings.
5.631 Quantitative findings

Jablonkay (1905:149) reports the active vocabulary
of his son at 2;0:

## 225 nouns

125 verbs
29 adjectives
14 pronouns
31 adverbs
3 numerals
32 other
$\overline{459}$ total
Várga (1921:150) reports Béla's active vocabulary at 1;7.
141 nouns (object)
23 nouns (human)
9 verbs
7 adjectives
1 numeral
5 interjections and negatives
$\overline{186}$ total
Várga aiso reports that Béla's total vocabulary at $1 ; 6$
was 70 words. Eperjessy (1906:130) reports from a boy of seven years an active vocabulary of:

2788 verbs
1536 nouns (object)
443 nowns (human)
102 nouns (proper)
222 animal names
200 plant names
461 collective nouns
46 geographical names
188 abstract nouns
433 adjectives
120 adverbs
68 numerals
37 pronouns
12 postpositions
6698 total

Eperjessy's total of 6698 suggests that 142 words were not placed in categories, since the repor ${ }^{\dagger}$ ed numbers only sum to 6556. Donner reports vocabulary growth during three months from $2 ; 4$ to $2 ; 6$. Although he notes that up to one-fourth of the words used at one time were not used
in the next period, Donner does not drop these words from his vocabulary totals, but carries them along.

## Age 2;4

49 nouns
12 verbs
4 adjectives
7 pronouns
7 adverbs
0 numerals
15 interjections
94 total

Age 2;5
96 nouns
36 verbs
9 adjectives
11 pronouns
13 adverbs
0 numerals
45 interjections
211 total

Age 2;6
132 nouns
70 verbs
21 adjectives
15 pronouns
18 adverbs
5 numerals
50 interjections
313 total

Donner also reports on the varieties of nouns at these ages:

12 proper
8 food
8 animal
2 clothes
2 body part
17 objects

18 proper
20 food
10 animal
4 clothes
8 body part
36 objects

22 proper
21 food
13 animal
12 clothes
12 body part
52 objects

Viktor reports part-of-speech data from Matildka at
five different stages:

| Age 1;9,3 | Age 1;9,10 | Age 1;9,22 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 16 nouns | 21 nouns | 32 nouns |
| 5 verbs | 7 verbs | 8 verbs |
| 2 demon. pronouns | 3 demon. pronoun | 3 dem. pronoun |
| 13 interjections | 17 interjections | 21 interjections <br> I adjective |
| 36 total | 48 total | $65 \text { total }$ |


| Age 1:10,6 | Age 1:10,20 |
| :--- | :--- |
| 37 nouns | 41 nouns |
| 12 verbs | 14 verbs |
| 3 dem. pron. | 3 dem. pron. |
| 2 adjectives | 2 adjectives |
| 1 adverb | 4 adverbs |
| 24 interjections | 25 interjections |
| 79 total | $\underline{89}$ total |

Looking at the occurrences of three parts-of-speech in compositions of thirty-four eleven-year-olds, Somfai (89) found 10244 verbs, 14121 nouns, and 2404 adiectives. These tokens represented 1887 verb types, 2539 noun types, and 1877 adjective types. Examining the verbs, Somfai found: $15.1 \%$ reflexive, $3.0 \%$ frequentative, $2.0 \%$ momentaneous, $1.5 \%$ causative, and $.03 \%$ potential. Each of these categories is reflected through overt suffix marking. In addition, he noted that $22.5 \%$ of the verbs were denominative and $52.5 \%$ had a verbal prefix associated.

In his sample of $24 \%$ of a twelve-year-old's passive vocabulary, Szakács found the following proportion of the parts-of-speech:

| Verbs | 1481 |
| :--- | ---: |
| Common nouns | 1521 |
| Proper nouns | 66 |
| Adjectives | 552 |
| Numerals | 12 |
| Pronouns | 52 |
| Articles | 3 |
| Postpositions | 11 |
| Adverbs | 169 |
| Qualifiers | 29 |
| Conjunction | 8 |
| Other | 21 |

It must be remembered that Szakács's $24 \%$ sample was taken from the letters A-E of a small bilingual dictionary. It would appear that these letters do not represent an entirely
representative sampling of the entire lexicon.
In his free-speech sampling of three five-year-olds and three three-year-olds, Lovász noted that the older group used more abstract words and had a higher type/token ratio. Only the older group used many numerals; neither group used many postpositions; and in both groups the type/token ratio was higher for nouns than verbs. Sugárné reports having taped four fifteen-second samples from each of thirty nursery-school children, but the actual figures she presents must have been based upon a far-larger sample. The samples are divided into l) free speech among children, 2) adultchild explorative interaction, 3) speech elicited by animal pictures of Bellak's "Children Apperception Test-Supplement," and 4) story-completion based on L. Düss's projective storytest. Three age groups were separated: ten three-year-olds, ten four-year-olds, and then five-year-olds. Sugámé examines differences in the three age groups across the four tasks in regards to total output and proportion of the various parts-of-speech. Unfortunately, she reports no significance levels for any of her findings; in fact it appears that many of her results do not obtain high levels of significance. However, her general observations of an increase in output with age and changes in the proportion of the various parts-of-speech across tasks are undoubtedly correct. Of the four situations, free-speech tended to maximize the percentage of verbs, whereas adult-child exploration tended to distribute occurrences most evenly across
the parts-of-speech, and the picture-test elicited the highest number of nouns. Sugárne's results could have been made more valuable by the inclusion of data on the relation of type/token ratios to frequency of occurrence; without this information we may mistake frequent repetition of a small group of words for general diversity.

### 5.632 Qualitative findings

Several investigators have looked more closely at exactly which items are those which the child first acquires in each of the part-of-speech categories.
a) Nouns: Meggyes (26) found that Márti's nouns at 2;02;2 named bodyparts, clothes, toys, common useful items, food, or apartment furnishings. In the last section we noted that Donner divided early nouns into these categories: proper, food, animal, clothes, body part, and objects. Viktor found similar categories.
b) Verbs: There are few observations on the lexical nature of child verbs (but see Somfai's observations for school age children above). Dezsõ (1970:82) and Meggyes (27) agree that many early combinations of verbs and verbal prefixes, or copular and adverb, such as addide "give here" ot ottvan "there is" actually function as units.
c) Adjectives: Among her first six words, Jolán (Endrei 462, see previous section) used the adjective jo "good." Following Stern (1965:224), Kenyeres finds that most early adjectives are evaluative and non-objective. Éva's first
adjectives include the onomatopoeic tehe "hot" at 1;1,2 (see section 3.61), baby-talk csecse "pretty" at 1;4,14, csunya "ugly" said to a black spot on a pillow at l;6,16, baby-talk bibis "hurt" said to a spot on a doll's head at l;4,5, szép "pretty" from $1 ; 4,22$, pici "wee" said unproductively at 1;5,16 and 1;6,24, kis "little" also used unproductively from 1;8, forró "hot" from $1 ; 6,6$, meleg "warm, hot" from 1;6,6, and rossz "bad" with increasing productivity from 1;7,8. Other adjectives appearing later in the second year
 (but Éva used it as "colored"), nagy "big," kemény "tough, hard," piszkos "dirty," cukros "sugary," lyukas "full of holes," véres "bloody," silmos "sleepy, tired," szomjás "thirsty," erôs "strong" (but used as "heavy," as with a heavy woman), aranyos "darling," helyes "pretty" (said of a doll's appearance), magas "high," vizes "wet," üres "empty," kék "blue" (accidentally correct), fehér "white" (also said to green objects), rongyos "ragged," fekete "black" (said for yellow-brown), poros "dusty," zsiros "greasy," lisztes "floury," and sárga "yellow" (accidentally correct). Of these words, the only ones which Eva controlled fully at 2;0 were io "good," rossz "bad," szep "pretty," csunya "ugly," kicsi "little," nagy "big," meleg "hot," hideg "colda," nehéz "heavy," and piszkos "dirty" (1926:40, 1928:39). Throughout her third year, Éva showed curiousity in naming colors, but only by $3 ; 6$ was Éva able to name most colors and shades successfully (Kenyeres 1928:42).

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Donner reported édes "sweet," szép "pretty," nagy "big," kicsi " $i$ ittle," pe (=csunva) "ugly," jó "good," and forró "hot" (first five from Donner:124, last two from Donner:127) as the adjectives present in the vocabulary of a boy at $2 ; 4$. In the month of $2 ; 5$ (Donner: 130), piros "red," hosszú "long," and nehéz "heavy" join the other adjectives. In the month of 2;6 (Donner:140) new adjectives are: kis "little," kicsike "little+dim.," kedves "dear," aranyos "darling," csunya "ugly," bitang "rascal," fekete "black," sరtét "dark," Irukas "full of holes," bibis "hurt," beteg "sick," villanyos "electrical," and büdos "smelly." Jablonkay (151) found that his son could distinguish at 2;0 between kerek "round" and nem kerék "not a wheel" and between kicsi "little" and nagy "big." Jablonkay also claims the child could distinguish the colors sarrga "yellow" and piros "red" even before $2 ; 0$. Among his first six words at 1;6, Ferike (Endrei 524) used bo (=bolond) "foolish." Viktor (66) reports Matildka's first adjectives as occurring at 1;9,22, joined at $1 ; 10,6$ by piszkos "dirty" (Viktor 70).

Searching through Kenyeres's examples of early uses of adjectives, Meggyes concłuded that Éva's early adjectives were used as complements, rather than as attributives (28). Commenting on her own data, Meggyes found that Márti's adjectives up to $2 ; 2$ were not used in any truly productive fashion; rather they seemed to function as parts of well-
learned combinations or units. The most common adjectives were also used as nominals: ho ban a pios l;10,21 (28) "Where is the red one?" Deictic adjectives: Kenyeres (1926:50, 1928:52, 75) reports ilyen "like this" at I; 10 , olyan "like that" at 2;0, and ugyanolyan "just like this" at 3;6. The deictic question milyen? "of what nature?" was used correctly from l;11 entering after the questions mi? "what?," hol? "where?," hova? "whither?," and mért? "why?."
d) Adverbs

Iocatives: Balassa (1893:66) reports ide "hither" at $1 ; 4$, arra "there+sublative" and erre "here+sublative" at $1 ; 5$, oda "thither" and ott a "there the" at $1 ; 6$, and bele "into it" at 1;7. Donner (127) noted arra "here+ sublative," ottan "there," ide "hither," be "into," ki "out of," le "down," and fol "up" at 2;4. At $2 ; 7$ onnan "thence" joined the others (130). Jablonkay (150) reports arra "there+sublative" and erre "here+sublative" from 1;5; these are joined by ott "there" and ide "hither" at $1 ; 6$. Endrei (462) reports itt "here," ott "there," ide "hither," and oda "thither" from Jolán at 1;5.

Kenyeres (1926:43, 1928:46) reports at 1;1,6 Éva replying with $\underline{o}$ (=ott) "there" and pointing to a baby's picture, when asked "Where is the baby?" By I;7, Eva correctly distinguished itt "here" and ott "there." Other locatives entered in this order: font. "above" at 1;7,9, erre "here+sublative" at $1 ; 8,8$, lent "below" at $1 ; 8,9$, kint "outside" at 1;9,12, messze "far away" at 1;9,24,
oda "thither" at $1 ; 10,2$, elöre "forwards" at 1;10,3, kifelé "outwards" at $1 ; 10,23$, arra "there+sublative" at 1;11,12, and innen "hence" at 1;11,16. At 1;6,27 hol "where" appeared as the second question word (1928:74), only three weeks after mi? "what?" However, at l;9,27 hova "whither" and at $2 ; 3,3$ honnan "whence" enter. Balassa reported hol? "where?" at 1;8; Donner found it at 2;4; and Meggyes (27) reports it entering well before 1;9.

During the period before observations began at $1 ; 9$, Mérti acquired hol? "where?," itt "here," ott "there," benne "in it," fel "up," and ki "out" (Meggyes 27). Between 1;9 and 2;0, ide "hither," oda "thither," and onnan "thence" (non-productive) entered. In the period between 2;0 and 2;2 new entries were: fent "above" and hátul "behind."

Manner: Adverbs of manner generaliy enter later than locatives. Éva (1926:44, 1928:46) used szépen "nicely" at $1 ; 10$, csendesen "quietly" at the same time, egészen "entireiy" at $1 ; 10,29$, erôsen "strongly" at 1;11,5, j61 "well" at l;1l,9, hamar "soon" at 2;0,1, nagyon "very" at 2;1,10, and nehezen "with difficulty" at 2;2,30. From 1;9, Eva used hogy "how," Kigy "in that way," and igy " in this way." The question hogy? "how?" was used from 1;9 (1928:75, 76), but was only correct from 2;6. Egyedill "alone" appears at 2;1,3 and egrutt "together" at 2;3,25. Meggyes (27)
also reports hogy, úgy, and inkább "rather" entering non-productively around $1 ; 10$; nagyon "very" enters productively at this time. In the periods between 2;0 and 2;2, egészen "entirely". and gyalog "on foot" enter usage.

Temporal: The temporal adverbs recorded by Meggyes (27) enter with the manner adverbs after the basic locatives. Between 1;9 and 2;0 Márti acquires máskor "at another time," most "now," este "at night," and mér "already," although the latter was bound to formulaic use. In the time from 2;0 to 2;2 Mérti began to use akkor "at that time," majd "at that future time," megint "again," mindig "always," and mindiárt "right away." Kenyeres (1926:46, 1928:46) observed Éva's use of akkor "then," mindjárt "right away," majd "at a future time," most "now," mar "already," and sokaig "for a long time" in the time from $1 ; 9$ to 2;0; but these words were either immediate imitations, mistakenly used, or non-productive. Between 2;1 and 2;4 Eva began to use máma "today," máskor "at another time," egyszer "once," régen "at long time ago," azután "after that," holnap "tomorrow," and este "in the evening." Eva uses délben "at noon" at 2;4,16, délelôtt "forenoon" at 2;5,8, éjjel "at night" at 2;5,16, and karacsonykor "Christmas time" at 2;11,8. All of these words were subjected to occasional erroneous usage. Beginning with the age of $3 ; 6$, Kenyeres reports learning of temporal adverbs without the errors that plagued earlier acquisition: Eva distinguished nappal "in the day" and éjjel "at night" at 3;6, délelôtt "forenoon" and delután "afternoon" at 4;1,20, tegnap
"yesterday," ma "today," and holnap "tomorrow" at 4;1,22, and holnapután "day after tomorrow" and tegnapelött "day before yesterday" from all the other days at 4;6. Unfortunately, Kenyeres failed to tell us when Éva learned to correctly use the temporals she misused so frequently (see section 7) between $1 ; 7$ and 3;6. Although it may have entered earlier, Balassa (73) reports mikor? "when?" at 3;6. Meggyes (27) reports unproductive use of mikor? between 2;0 and 2;2. Kenyeres found mikor at $1 ; 10$, but its use as question, rather than a conjunction, only began around 3:9 (1928:82). The question meddig? "until when?" was first produced correctly at 5;1.

Truth-value: Hungarian grammar separates out as modosito szok "qualifiers" those adverbs which qualify the truth-value of the proposition. Kenyeres reports use of the volitional nem "no, I forbid" from l;1,16 (1926:44, 1928:45), propositional nem "not" from 1;7, igen "yes" from 1;8, and talán "perhaps" from 1;10,6 (the latter was not productive until around 2;3). Balassa found volitional use of nem from 1;19. Donner found igen and nem at 2;4 and talan at 2;6. Viktor reports nem from 1;9; and Endrei reports one example including nem from 1;8. Meggyes (35) found nem already firmly estabiished before observations began, but igen emerged at $1 ; 10$ at the beginning of observations. Bizony "certainly" appeared at $2 ; 0$ and csak was used formulaically at this time.
e) Postpositions

Balassa (1893:70) found that Laci erroneously used melle "to beside" and utána "after it" (a possessed special root) around 2;3 (see section 7.314). At 2;6 Laci correctly used the postposition alul "below" in the morphologically incorrect form lellul (see section 7.312b). Endrei (526) found morphologically incorrect, but semantically correct, use of fele "towards" (see section 7.2lg) in Margit at 4;10. Meggyes (34) found only one postposition in Márti's speech up to $2 ; 2$. At $2 ; 0,7$ Marti asks to have her foot tucked back under the blanket: takard ala! "under the blanket!"

From the paucity of reports of early postpositions, it should be clear that this part of speech is the slowest to emerge. Here, Kenyeres's observations in his 1928 work (49-51), and to a lesser extent his 1926 work (49-50), offer most of the available information on the development of Hungarian postpositions. At 1;8,30 Éva used the pronominalized postposition mellém "to besides me." She used alul "below" for alá "to under" at 1;9,30, alatt "under" correctly at $1 ; 10,2$, and utána "after it" in coordination with után "after" at 1;10,7 and 1;11,5. Between 2;0 and 2;3 Éva made use of alá "to under," alatt "at under," utśn "after," and mellett "at besides"; she was also able to use the unit hátam mögbtt "behind my back." The use of kozzott "between" and folott "above" was often incorrect from 2;3 to 5;0 (see section 7.314); moreover, the directional suffixes on the postpositions caused problems even up to 3;3 (see section 7.321).

From 3;3 Éva began to use elôtt "before" as a temporal; this is the first temporal usage of a postposition. In the year between 3;0 and 4;0 Éva (Kenyeres 1928:49) began to use kori̛l "arouna," nélkīl "without," and kozben "during." The latter was incorrectly used as an adverb meaning "meanwhile" at 3;10,18, although at 5;4,27 and $6 ; 1,3$ she correctly used the adverb akOzben "in the meanwhile." From 4;0 Éva began to use helyett "instead of" and felé "toward." From 5;0 Éva used Sta "since" and régóta "for a long time," but often incorrectly. Although Éva used mulva "having past (temporal)" from 3;0, she often used the time expression by itself, omitting mulva, i.e. at $4 ; 5,7$ she said nem tudom hény nap és húsvét "I don't know how many days and Easter." She meant, "I don't know in how many days it will be Easter." From 5;7 she used mulva correctly. The entrances of túl "beyond" and kivīl "besides" before 6;0 were similarly plagued with errors, as were ellen "against," miatt "because," iránt "toward, in regard to," táján "in the vicinity of," and hosszatt "long (time)" which entered in the seventh year. Not until 7;10 did Eva use the postposition képest (with -hoz on the nown) "in relation to."

## f) Pronouns

Deictics: Although the deictic pronouns are usually the first to emerge, only Kenyeres (1926:50, 1928:52) supplies accurate information regarding the time of their acquisition: from I; 0 Éva uses ez "this" to ask for things; during this period the phonological shape sharpens from $\underline{e}$
to ez. By $1 ; 6$ she uses az "that" distinctively. Among the adjectival deictics, ilyen "like this" enters at $1 ; 10$, olyan "like that" at 2;0, ugyanolyan "just like that" at 3;6. Meggyes (29) also found ez in phrases such as ez mi? "what is this?" before observations began. Az entered somewhat later at 1;11. The deictics were used in declaratives of the form "this is a $\qquad$ -"
Personais: At 2;0 Laci (Balassa 1893:69) used maga "you, semi-formal" as his first personal pronoun, followed in the same month with én "I" used at first as a possessive adjective before the noun. At this same time Laci used nekem "to-me." Throughout the third year the morphology of the pronouns caused many errors (see 7.22c, 7.11k, 4.11d, and 4.11 and elsewhere for pronoun errors). Donner reports enyém "mine" and én "I" at 2;4, and te "you-familiar," tied "yours," neki "to-him," and másik "other" at 2;6. Fndrei (462) found Jolán using én "I" at 1;6 and en is "me too" at $1 ; 9$; his use of neki "to-him" at $1 ; 10$ is incorrect. Ferike (Endrei 524) misused én is "me too" at 1;8.

Éva (Kenyeres 1926:53, 1928:54) used neki "to-him" as her first pronoun at 1;6,6 and nekem "to-me" at 1;7,16. At 1;8 Eva used en is "me too," and by $1 ; 10$ she was, like Laci, marking possession by placing én "I" before the noun possessed. Also at 1;8 Éva used Velem "with-me" and engemet "me+acc." From 1;10 to 2;6 Eva used te "you-familiar" exclusively as a possessive, substituting the form magad "you-semiformal+2PS poss." for the 2PS pronoun. The 3PS
pronoun ō entered at $1 ; 10,1$, but was incorrect for several months. Plural pronouns in the third person, such as ôket "they+acc.," néluk "by-them," nekik "to-them," and veluk "with-them" entered between 2;3 and 2;5. A IPP form velünk "with-us" is reported from 2;4,8, but the first $2 P P$ forms appear at 3;3 and are incorrect.

Meggyes found én "I" before the observational period began at $1 ; 9$, but its usage was not always correct. Meggyes (30) notes its productive use beginning at $2 ; 1,4$. Te "you-familiar" began to enter after l;l0. Other pronouns included neki " to-him" Irom 1;10, hozzám "towards me" from 2;0,28, velem "with-me" Irom 2;1,19, and érte "for-him" incorrectly used at 2;2,23.

Possessives: Ponori (1905:436), Balassa (1893:68), Kenyeres (1926:54, 1928:56), and Meggyes (5l-52) all report that the development of possessive constructions, sometimes without correct marking of possessor and possessed, precedes the emergence of possessive pronouns. Kenyeres's report is the most detailed. There we find possessive constructions like mama szeme "Mommy eye" at l;6,7, possessivized forms as papájé "Daddy's" also at l;6,7, nouns possessed by first person such as fiflem "my ear" at 1;6,15, and the first possessive pronouns enyem "mine" appearing productively only at 1;11,8. At I; Il, I3 Éva
 Each of these forms was involved in numerous morphological, semantic, and syntactic errors, as was miénk "ours" which entered at 2;7,26. Meggyes (31) reports the first possessive
pronoun as ové "his" at $2 ; 1,3$ and the second as tiem (=tied) "yours-familiar" at 2;1,21.

Indefinites: Kenyeres (1926:55) reports use of másik "the other" from $1 ; 7$ and egyik "the one" from $1 ; 10$, but even at 2;9 their use was overly concrete. She correctly used mind "each" from 1;8,14, valami "something" from 1;9,27, valaki "someone" from l;11,4, and semmi "nothing" from 1;11,6. At 4;1 Eva also learned akarmi. "anthing," akámennyi "however much," and akármily "whatever kind." The pronoun egymás "one another" appeared at 2;3. Meggyes (30) reports the appearance of másik "other" with nouns at $1 ; 10$, mindenki "everyone" at l;ll, and valaki "someone" after 2;0. Mind and minden "each" were used by 2;0, but were not always correct. Meggyes reports the reflexive magaddal "by yourself" in non-productive form at 2;0,17. Meggyes found ki? "who?" as one of the first pronouns, entering along with the deictics before 1;8. The pronoun mi? "what?" was also present before $1 ; 8$ in the question form mi ez?. Kenyeres (1928:73) found the mi ez? question as early as l;6. Both authors found mit csinélsz? "What are you doing?" appearing along with the mi ez? question. g) Articles:

In section $4.12 a$ we discuss morphological difficulties associated with the use of the definite article. Balassa (1893:68, 71) reports the first use at $1 ; 10$. Donner reports
the definite article at 2;6. Fndrei (525) reports that at 2;6 Margit used only the form a, but Endrei fails to give a date for the earliest uses of the article. Only Meggyes (32) reports difficulties with the semantic and syntactic use of the definite article. Although Márti used the article correctly from 1;9, she would often fail to use the article after this time when it was required. On the other hand, she would use it before vocatives at 1;10,24. At 1;9,22 it modified an infinitive: in nem szabad a kimenni "not allowedi(the) to leave." Similarly, at 2;2,2 it was superfiuous in meg a takaritni "still (the) to clean." It also appeared, as at l;10,11, after indefinite verbs as in kérünk a táskát "want+IPP the satchel+acc." where its use contradicts the conjugation of the verb. Kenyeres (1926:57) reports the indefinite article correctly used from 1;9; Endrei (463) also reports a correct use of the indefinite article Irom Jolén at 1;10; and Meggyes reports sporadic use from 1;9. Jablonkay reports that at 1;4 both articles, along with sok "many" and mennyi "how many" entered his child's vocabulary.
h) Numerals:

As we have noted, Jablonkay (149) found both articles, along with sok "many" and mennyi "how many!" at $1 ; 4$, but ketto "two" only appears at 2;0. Simonyi (321) reports morphologically incorrect use of ketto "two" from Nanus at $1 ; 6$. Balassa reports use of kettō at $1 ; 8$, Meggyes (32) found két "two" at $2 ; 1,18$, sok "many" at $1 ; 10$, and tobb "more" in the unit nincs tobb? "Isn't there any more?" from 2;0,16.

Kenyeres reports ketto from 1;7 and tobb, sok and mennyi entering at $1 ; 8$. Around $1 ; 11$ Éva began to use elég "enough." Fél "half" and egész "whole" were correct at $2 ; 4$, and kétszer "twice" was correct at 2;5. Eva learned három "three" at 3;8, and could occasionally use négy "four" at this time, but further progress with the numbers was very slow. From I;9 Éva used questions with hány"how many?," but even by 3;1,4 she had not learned to use it properly. G. Dienes (Kenyeres 1928:60) reports correct use of both egy "one" (the indefinite artilce) and ketto "two" at $1 ; 3$. i) Interjections

Meggyes (35) reports that between 1;10 and 2;0 Márti used jaj de "oh how!," ejnye! "Goodness!," hü: "my!," nahát "well:," and jujisztenem "oh, my God!" Other writers report occasional uses of conventional interjections and child forms, but seldom note the time of emergence.

## j) Conjunctions

See section 6.4.
k) Idioms

Kenyeres (1928:96) lists Éva's use of thirty idioms and sayings from $2 ; 6,14$ to $8 ; 3$. In part because these expressions lose so much in translation, we will not present further details here. Following Piaget's examination of the 8-11 year-old's ability to interpret folk-sayings figuratively, Kenyeres found that from 6;3,11 to 8;4,7 Éva would interpret both idioms and sayings concretely.

### 5.64 Baby-talk items

Ferguson (1964) tabulated thirty baby-talk forms across six different languages. The total number of baby-talk items in the lexicon of the Hungarian adult commanity far exceeds this. Ferguson observes that babytalk words are particularly susceptible to diffusion through borrowing; the reader may note that many of the Hungarian forms listed below closely resemble baby-talk items in other languages of Europe and Western Asia. Although no exhaustive catalogue of Hungarian baby-talk has yet been compiled, it was possible to make a first approximation toward such a compilation by examining a number of short articles from the Magyar Nyelvor and Magyar Nyelv, and by checiking the older reports against the reports of native speakers. The earlier articles often report on baby-talk forms current in specific areas of Hungary. The various sources of the following summary are abbreviated as follows:

Pon: Ponori's article of 1871 which lists baby-talk forms without any mention of the area of Hungary in which they were common,

Bán: Bánóczi's 1874 collection of baby-talk from Adánd in Somogy county,

Bor: Borcsa's 1874 collection from Bácsfalu in Brassó county,

Fer: Ferenczi's 1876 collection from Kiskufélegyháza,
Ném: Németh's 1881 collection from Domokos in SzolnokDoboka county,

Kim: Kimnach's 1897 collection from Karcag,
Som: Somssich's 1898 collection from Ózd. Since this collection mixes baby-talk and child words together, only the clearest examples are used,

Voz: Vozáry's 1917 collection from Ugocsa, Szatmár, and part of Hajdu county,

Olt: Oltyán's 1917 collection from Szalonta, except where Irtás is noted, and

Kel: Kelemen's 1970 examples from his book on Hungarian interjections.

Most baby-talk forms group together rather naturally in relation to the conventional adult item which they most closely resemble. In addition, baby-talk words are cilustered in a fairly limited set of semantic domains. Below we use twelve areas to include all the reported baby-talk forms. Adult Form Baby-talk Source

1) Animals:

| bárány "lamb" | bari | Fer |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| borjú "sheep" | meme | Bor |
| csirke, tyuk <br> "chicken, rooster" | pipi <br> pizse <br> pityi | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Fer, Kim } \\ & \text { Bán } \\ & \text { Kim } \end{aligned}$ |
| tyuk <br> "rooster" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { lulu } \\ & \text { potú } \\ & \text { tutu } \\ & \text { tyu-tyu } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{Kim} \\ & \mathrm{Kim} \\ & \mathrm{Kim} \\ & \mathrm{Voz} \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { liba } \\ & \text { "goose" } \end{aligned}$ | biba <br> bibi <br> biri | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kim } \\ & \text { Fer, Kim } \\ & \text { Fer } \end{aligned}$ |
| kis liba <br> "little goose" | papatyi | Kim |
| kacsa "duck" | kácskacs | Fer |


| Adult Form | Baby-talk | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| galamb "dove" | putus | Kim |
| madár <br> "bird" | badár | Kim |
| macska | cica cici piszi | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Fer, Kim } \\ & \text { Bán } \\ & \text { Bor } \end{aligned}$ |
| kutya <br> "dog" | kuszi kutyú kuty 6 motyus | Bán <br> Fer <br> Kim <br> Kim |
| $16$ | cocó maci | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Bor, Sziv,Fer, Kim } \\ & \text { Fer, Bán } \end{aligned}$ |
| csik6 "pony" | paci | Bán |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { malac } \\ & \text { "piglet" } \end{aligned}$ | kucu manka mancsi | Kim <br> Voz, Kim <br> Voz, Kim |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sertés } \\ & \text { "pig" } \end{aligned}$ | cséka coca | Bor <br> informant |
| nyúl <br> "rabbit" | nyuszi nyusz | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kim } \\ & \text { informant } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tehén } \\ & \text { "cow" } \end{aligned}$ | boca boci bú | Sziv <br> Voz, Kim <br> Fer, Bán, Kim |
| tehér. 8kơr "cow,ox" | bubus | O1t |
| 2) Body parts: |  |  |
| $\text { láb }_{\text {"leg" }}$ | bábó <br> bábá <br> labint6 | ```Bor, Sziv, Fer, Voz, Kim Bán 01t``` |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { orr } \\ & \text { "nose" } \end{aligned}$ | cicsi <br> nózi | $\frac{\operatorname{Kim}}{\mathrm{Kim}}$ |


| Adult Form | Baby-talk | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kéz <br> "hand" | kacsi | Bor, informant |
|  | kacso | Sziv, Fer, Bán, Kim |
|  | kacs6 kucsó | Voz ${ }^{\text {informant }}$ |
| fej <br> "head" | kokko | Fer |
|  | kuko | Kim |
|  | kuk ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | informant |
|  | kobak | informant |
| fog "tooth" | guzi | Fer |
| fenék <br> "bottom" | popo | informant |
| pofa <br> "cheek" | pofi | informant |
| seb <br> "wound" | bibi | Bor, Voz, Kel |
| sebes <br> "wounded" | bibis | Voz, Bán, Kim, Kel |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { emlō } \\ & \text { "mammary" } \end{aligned}$ | cici | Fer, Voz, Sziv, Kim |
|  | cucli | informant |
|  | dici | Voz |
|  | didi | Kim |
|  | dudi | Fer, Kim |
|  | dudli | informant |
| 3) Relations: |  |  |
| anya "mother" | mámmá | Fer, Voz, Kim |
|  | mamma | informant |
|  | nyanya | Bán, Voz, Kim |
| apa <br> "father" | apus | Bán |
|  | pápa | Voz, Kim |
|  | papa | Voz, Kim |
|  | táttá | Fer |
| bácsi <br> "uncle, man" | ácsi | Kim |
| néni <br> "aunt, woman" | nene | Fer, Pon |


| Adult Form | Baby-talk | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nagymama | mamama | Kim |
| "grandmother" | Ómama | Kim |
| nagyapa <br> "grandfather" | nada | Kim |
| dajka "nurse" | dada | Fer, Bán, Kim |
| 4) Clothes: |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ruha } \\ & \text { "clothes" } \end{aligned}$ | Iulu | Kim |
| bugyogo "underpants" | gugyig6 | 01t (Irtás) |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { cipõ } \\ & \text { "shoes" } \end{aligned}$ | pampa | Kim |
|  | pupur | Kim |
|  | potyi | Sziv |
| harisnya "stockings" | istilyimpi | Kim |
|  | pimpi | Kim |
|  | simpi | Kim |
| 5) Qualities: |  |  |
| aranyos <br> "darling" | analos | Bán |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szép } \\ & \text { "pretty" } \end{aligned}$ | baba | Bor |
|  | csecse | Fer, Pon, Bán, Kim |
|  | csicsés | Voz, Kim |
|  | csicse | 0lt |
| forró: <br> "hot:" | pice | Voz |
| kövér "fat" | dundus | Kim |
| 6) Foods and Eating: |  |  |
| "apple" |  |  |
| cukor | k6 | Kim |
| "sugar" | kukor | Kim |
|  | u | Kim |


| Adult Form | Baby-talk | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| gyümbles <br> "fruit" | bojo | Voz |
| hús <br> "meat" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { pecsi } \\ & \text { from pecsenve } \end{aligned}$ | $\frac{\text { Kim }}{\text { "roast" }}$ |
| kalács, kenyér "sweetbread, bread" | kácsi <br> papa <br> popa <br> pupa | Bor, Sziv, Fer, <br> Voz, Bán, Kim <br> Sziv, Fer, Voz, Kim <br> Bor, Voz, Olt, Kim Kim |
| krumpli | $\begin{aligned} & \text { pityi } \\ & \text { (from pity } 6 \mathrm{ka} \\ & \text { pimpi } \\ & \text { pupi } \\ & \text { pumpu } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Bor } \\ \text { "spud") } \\ \text { Bán } \\ \text { Bán } \\ \text { Kim } \end{array}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kukorica } \\ & \text { "corn" } \end{aligned}$ | budsi | Kim |
| leves <br> "soup" | bebes | Bán |
| palacsinta "pancake" | ling6 | 01 t |
| puliszka <br> "hominy" | pikka | Bor |
| szalonna <br> "bacon" | bakrac | Kim |
| tej "milk" | tejci | Kim |
| tojás <br> "egg" | kok6 <br> kuku <br> kuk6 | Bor <br> Pon <br> Kim |
| étel, eszik <br> "food, eat(verb)" | csocsa csócsa <br> csocsál (verb) csócs $\delta$ <br> hamham <br> hámhám <br> hami-hami <br> mámma <br> pápá <br> papál (verb) <br> papi <br> popદㄱ (verb) | ```Voz, Kim informant Csüry(1929), Kim, Ném Fer informant Fer, Pon, Kel Kel Bán Bor, Bán informant Bor 01t``` |


7) Other Objects:


10) Other Activities:

| állj, fozlállni <br> "stand:, to stand up" | $\underset{\text { ácsi }}{\text { ácsi }}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Bán } \\ & \text { Sziv, Kim } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| bucsúzó, Szervusz <br> "salutation, Gcod-bye" | pá | Kim, Kenyeres, Kel |
|  | pápá | Kim, Kenyeres, Kel |
|  | táj | Kim |
|  |  | informant |
| stáálni | bü | Voz |
| "go for a walk" | csecsebe | Kim |
| táncol <br> "dance" | cini-cini | Kel |
|  | cini-ci | Kel |
|  | tánci-tánci | Bán, Kel |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sírás } \\ & \text { "crying" } \end{aligned}$ | düdü | Pon |
|  | b 6 -b | Kel |
|  | bū-bū | Kel |
|  | bưj-bú | Kel |
|  | brithưhiu | Kel |
|  | hưp-hüp | Kel |
| 11) Forms said while engaging in a specific activity: |  |  |
| bujósdi, bújocskázik <br> "hide-and-seek" <br> "peek-a-boo" | kukucs | Pon, Bán, Kim |
|  | tutucs | ${ }_{\mathrm{Ke}}$ |
|  | kukucsál (verb) | Pon, Kel |
|  | kukucskál | informant |
| $\mathrm{inlj}_{\text {nsit! }, ~}^{\text {in }}$ | csücsia | Bor, Bán |
|  | csticsili (verb) | Fer, Pon, Voz, Kim |
|  | csǚcs, csücs | Kel , Ertelmezó Szotár |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { csiklandoz } \\ & \text { "tickle" } \end{aligned}$ | csik-mak-mak | Kel |
|  | bizserél | Hamvai |
|  | kuc-kuc | Kim |
| simogat | ciróka-maróka | Kel |
| "said while lifting, jumping etc." |  |  |
|  | hoppá | $\frac{\mathrm{Kel}}{\mathrm{Kel}}$ |
|  | happá | Fer, Kel |
|  | appá | Fer, Kel |
|  | hoppla | Kel |
|  | hopla | $\stackrel{\text { Kel }}{\text { Sziv }}$ |


| Adult Form | Baby-talk | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| hintázik | hinnahinna | Bán |
| "teeter-totter" | hinta-palinta | Kel |
| "said while staring" (see kukucs above) | kukk | Kel |
| csokol | puszi | Bán, Fer, Voz, Kim |
| "kiss" | oba |  |
| bathe | csur-csur | Fer |
|  | pancsi <br> pancsi-pancsi | Kim <br> Meggyes |
| 12) Warnings: |  |  |
| "you'll get it" | dádá | Bán, Kim, Kel |
|  | keckec | Kel (Bakoryalja) |
| "watch out" | nana | Kim |
| hand slap | pacsi | Kim |

In 1929 Bálint Csưxy made the first observations of rules governing the formation of baby-talk words. He noted a pattern of deletion of final consonants in inflected forms, particularly in the imperative:

| Adult Form | Baby-talk | Remarks |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| csócsálj meg | csócsa meg | see above for "eating" |
| ne piszkálj | ne piszka |  |
| hallgass oda már | hâlga már |  |
| tentélj | tente | see tente above |
| sántíts | sánti-sánti |  |
| mutasd csak | muti csak |  |
| koldulj | kódu-kódu |  |
| csücsüli be | csücsí be |  |
| guggolí le | gugg le |  |

However, Csüry also notes that some of these forms, and certain other forms might also be produced by taking the first syllable of the verb as the root and suffixing -i or 느 as verbal diminutives according to vowel harmony: játszik játszi dugd bele dugu bele ne ugass ne ugu táncolj tánci-tánci sántikálj sánti-sánti mutasd csak muti csak

Whereas some of the other forms present the first syllable uninflected:

| guggolj le | gugg ie |
| :--- | :--- |
| csücsülj le | csücs le |

A similar process was reported by Jozefovics:

| repilōgép | repcsi | Jozefovics 1935 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| "airplane" | táncsi | Jozefovics 1935 |
| "dance" | . |  |

Moreover, there is a great deal of evidence of productivity of a rule by which the initial syllable of a root is extracted and used as a base for either the diminutive -csi or the diminutive -i. This process appears active not only in slang formations, but also in baby-talk creations.

Jozsef Kelemen's etymological study of baby-talk
tütui "water, drink" cites an impressive array of sources to document his proposed origin for the word. Kelemen notes that the Czuczor and Fogarasi dictionary found tïtii to be derived from ital "drink" through repetition of the initial
syllable "it-it" and subsequent metatinesis, iollowed by labialization. Kelemen concedes the important role of reduplication in baby-talk and notes that many such words are formed through the child's tendency to reduplicate the first syllable of multi-syllabic words. However, Kelemen notes, not all reduplications can be so explained. Thus, although baby-talk káká "coffee" originated from the child's production of kávé "coffee," baby-talk pipi bears no such relation to csirke "chicken." He holds that the series cici-csicsi-sziszi (~csecs) "mammary" displays the role of sound symbolism in reduplication, and he maintains that the series tütü~t位ü~pupli-tutú is similar. Pointing to the existence in the dialects of the variations tr-, prand ptr- as substitutes for t- and p- in onomatopoeic words, Kelemen would expect the forms ptriptrin, ptüptü, trütrid, and prüprïu as variants of tütü. In fact, after having delivered his paper, Kelemen was informed that ptriptrü does exist in baby-talk as a variant of tutu. Kelemen was also able to locate references to the forms ptriutiu, prütuiu, and trütiu. It thus appears that the labial motion involved in these sounds is intended to inform the child of the relation of water to the act of drinking. If it is true that the ptr-~tr-apr-at- alternations series is only operative in onomatopoeic words, than Kelemen is right in viewing ituiria as onomatopoeic, synchronically. However, the possibility of an origin from ital throngh reduplication sometime in the past is not fully precluded.

### 6.0 Learning of syntactic rules

In the context of our present developing interest in the child's acquisition of syntax, the scarcity of data on the Hungarian child's acquisition of syntactic patterns is certainly disappointing. In this chapter we review the limited data which has been gathered on the subject, together with certain theoretical formulations. In section 6.1 we consider errors in the use of the rules governing the attachment of affixes to roots. In section 6.2 we discuss violations of the basic principles of compound formation. In this regard, we might note that the child neologisms of section 5.34 above should be referred to as illustrations of the productivity of the compound-forming rules. Those forms were included in the previous chapter precisely because they were syntactically correct, although lexically deviant. In section 6.3 we treat errors in the ordering of words. In section 6.4 we turn our attention to inappropriate conflations and analyses; these errors violate both lexical and syntactic rules. In section 6.5 we examine errors based upon coding of phrasal units; in the same section we discuss the very little known about learning of discourse agreement in Hungarian. In the $f$ inal sections, we turn our attention to normative data. In section 6.6 we cite reports of early sentences; in section 6.7 we discuss theoretical problems raised by topic-comment relations; in section 6.8 we review Meggyes's observations of the sequence of acquisition of syntactic patterns in

Márti; and in section 6.9 we discuss learning of sentence conjunction and coordination. Finally, we conclude the chapter with evaluation and discussion of the data in section 6.10.

### 6.1 Errors in the ordering and attachment of suffixes

We have already encountered several types of errors in suffix placement in section 5.2. However, the errors in that section appeared to be most satisfactorily accounted for as errors in analysis, rather than as errors in the learning of the rules governing suffix ordering. Specifically, in section 5.215 we observed a number of cases of incorrect ordering between suffixes and prefixes and between suffixes and the negative particle. Each of these errors can be viewed as the attachment of an inflection to an unanalyseh, but inflected, base. In section 5.213 we found suffix reduplication also indicating underanalysis; again syntactic rules governing suffix ordering are broken in that no suffix should be ordered after itself, but the basic error is that of underanalysis. The situation with the superfluous elements of 5.214 is similar.

In section 3.4 we discussed order-based relations between sound segments. It-appears that flectional morphology is also sabject to the processes of metathesis and assimilation. Of course, flectional morphemes are ordered through transformations, rather than Markov-process rules. Moreover, syntactic transformations base their operation upon the occurrence of given semantic relations in semological structure. Thus errors in suffix attachment may be attributable to several factors.
6.11 Attachment errors motivated by non-lexicalization

In the following child errors a morpheme is generated which is usually associated with the main verb of the utterance. However, the child fails to lexicalize the noun to which the suffix should attach. Such errors are lexical mistakes in that the case suffix should.not be lexicalizied unless its root is also lexicalized (i.e. its lexicalization should be blocked by ellipsis). However, a syntactic error is also involved in that the child ends up attaching the case suffix to a root with which it has no direct semantic relation:


In each of these errors the reports give use reason to believe that some noun in semological structure failed to achieve lexicalization. Specifically, fizzetet in "notebook+acc. writes" could have been szavakat ir a fuzetbe "She
writes words into the note-book." Épitem a Sompikét could have been, perhaps, a tornyot épitem a sompikének "I am building the tower for Sompike." Elviszi nénikét "She takes away aunty": could have been elviszi a nénike a játékot "The aunty is taking away the toy." And add ide bácsinak\# nem, with some corrections, could have been a bácsi nem adia ide nekem "the uncle is not giving to me." Looking forward to the errors treated in 7.241, we find that, in most of these cases, reconstruction of fuller, less elliptical, underlying sentences fails to account for the confusions between flectional suffixes listed in that section. However, in section 7.241b, a few of the confusions could conceivably be the results of generation of suffixes to attach to non-lexicalized roots. The errors from Jozsi at $2 ; 9,10$, Eva at $2 ; 2,13$, Gyurka, and Pali at 3;1,8 are the possible candidates here, but it seems more likely that they are actually examples of confusions regarding semantic content. 6.12 Suffix assimilation and metathesis

In suffix assimilation and metathesis errors can not be attributed to failures to lexicalize, i.e. to ellipsis. Rather, these errors appear to be due to inadequacies in the syntactic rules attaching suffixes to nouns. It may be that the strategy for attachment of suffixes is at first based upon surface order relations. Thus, the child attempts to attach the accusative or dative to the nown following the verb. This may be a result of the fact that
many suffixes are generated chiefly by looking at the verb. Thus, attachment to a given nown is a secondary consideration and requires further coordination. Note that it would be difficult to interpret these assimilations as exclusively phonological or surface phenomena, since they are both progressive and retrogressive and occur over far greater separations than the usual phonological assimilations. Moreover, they do not always function to add information where it is doubtful, since often the additional information is superfluous.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Mártinak | Mártit | Márti | $1 ; 10,13$ | Meggyes |
| "Márti+dat." | "Mártitacc." |  | $1 ; 10,15$ | 51 |

(in: csinália vacsorát a Mártit "makes dinner+acc. Márti+acc." for csinálja vacsorát a Martinak "makes dinner+acc. Márti+for.")

| Sómpi " "Sompi" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Sompinek } \\ & \text { "Sరmpi+dat." } \end{aligned}$ | Márti | 1:10,25 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

(in: Hozta neki ceruzát a Sompinek "She brought her a pencil to Sరmpi" for hozta neki ceruzat Sompi "Sompi brought her a pencil.")

| macik |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "bear + pl." | macinak | "bear+acc." |$\quad$ Márti $\quad 2 ; 2,11$ Meggyes

(in: Ide nem támaszkodnak a macinak "They don't hold on here for the bear!" for Ide nem tamaszkodnak a macik! "The bears don't hold on here:" The plural suffix -nak seems to be replacing the nown plural -k. Probably, the dative -nak is not involved.)
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { Nagymamák } \\ \text { "Grandma+dat." } & \begin{array}{l}\text { Nagymamát } \\ \text { "Grandma+acc." }\end{array} \\ \text { Márti } & \text { 1;11,11 Meggyes } \\ 50\end{array}$
"Grandmatdat." Grandma+acc." 50
(in: Visszuk a nagymamet kocket "Let's take Grandma+acc. block+acc." for visszikk a nagymamának kockát "Iet's take Grandma+dat block+acc.")

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| egy <br> "one" | egyet <br> "onetacc." | Jozsi | $3 ; 1,6$ | Meixner |

(in: Még egyet ilyent "Still one+acc. such-as-this+acc." for még egy ilyent "still one such-as-thistacc.")
nagy kockát nagyot kockát Józsi 3;6,9 Meimner
"big block+acc." "big+acc. block+acc."
(as in above example)
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { tolle } \\ \text { "elative+3PS" } & \text { tolem } \\ \text { "elative+1PS" } & \text { Pali }\end{array}$
"elative+3PS" "elative+IPS"
(in: megi.jedtem tōlem "I was frightened of myself" for megijedtem tole "I was frightened of him."
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { indul } & \text { indulni } \\ \text { "start" } & \text { "start+infin." Jozsi }\end{array}$
(in: ez is kovetkezni indulni "This also to starts to follow" for ez is kovetkezni indul "This also starts to follow.")

```
odaadni Odaadnit Zoli 2;2,0 MacWhinney
"over+give+infin." "over+give+infin.
    tacc."
(in: azt is odaadnit "that+acc. also over+give+acc." for
azt is add oda "that+acc. also give over")
```

We have only one reported example of suffix metathesis, and this involves two suffixes, the dative and the possessive, which are closely related in a single construction, the possessive construction.

```
az autónak a a karikának J6zsi 2;1l,24 Meixner
karikája
    az aut6ja
"the auto+dat. "the wheel+dat.
the wheel+poss." the car+poss."
(=the car's wheel) (=the wheel's car)
```

Actually, the suffixes maintain the order -nak....-ja of the possessive construction, while the roots metathesize. The final effect is double incorrect attachment.

### 6.13 Simple attachment errors

As we observed in section 6.11, attachment errors may bespeak both iexical and syntactic difficulties. However, simple attachment errors may occur even when the root to which the suffix should attach is lexicalized and when no assimilation or metathesis is involved. The literature reports errors involving the verbal prefix and the question particle -e which should be attached to the predicate, i.e. the main verb or predicate complement. For the latter; the problem is that the =e particle, as a modality element (Fillmore, 1968), relates to the whole proposition, rather than just one noun phrase or verbal element. The child has learned that suffixes are attached to the elements in which they stand in semantic relation. But, in the case of -e, the child doesn't know what element that should be. The errors are:



The use of the question particle is restricted to yes-no questions and requires that the question be phrased affirmatively, a restriction which Laci violates in the last two errors cited. Balassa comments that Laci regularly places the questions particle on the last element of the sentence, whether or not that element is a main verb or predicate complement. This strategy reminds us of the extraposition of the negative element found by Bellugi. Eva, on the other hand, seems to attach the particle to the first element in the sentence.

The other major group of simple attachment errors involves incorrect placement of verbal prefixes. The Verbal prefix is normally attached before the verb root, but is placed after the root when some other element is focused. This postposing of the verbal prefix is caused by the fact
that focus is placed on an element by placing it before the verb root. Alternatively, the verb itself may be focused, as in a question or command. This also causes the verbal prefix to be postposed. The problem is complicated by the fact that a set of modal or auxiliary verbs can be placed between the verbal prefix and the verb root, when no element is focused. In this case, the verb is suffixed with the infinitive marker -ni. In Hungarian orthography meg akarok nézni "perf. want see+infin." (=I want to see) is represented as three words. However, the auxiliary or modal akarok fails to receive wcrd stress, and megakarok nézni would be a better representation of the division in terms of intonational words. This means that, when no element is focused, the verbal prefix is attached not to the embedded infinitive, but to the auxiliary through prefix-raising. However, when there is a focused element, the prefix attaches to the embedded infinitive. Given all these ordering possibilities, it is not surprising to find some child errors:
Adult Form Child Form Cinild Age Source

1) When the verb stem is focused, as in the imperative, the prefix should follow the verb. Here the child places it before the verb, although the verb is imperative.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { nézzük meg } \\ & \text { "see+imp. }+1 \text { PP } \\ & \text { perf." }=\text { Iet's see! ) } \end{aligned}$ | megnézzuk "perf.+see+ imp. +1 PP" | Éva | 2;6 | Kenyeres 1928:38 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nézzulk meg | megnézztuk | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |



3) When some element other than the verbal prefix receives focus, it obligatorily precedes the verb. In the error types below the child assigns intonational focus correctly, but fails to postpose the verbal prefix.
a) A common error is to prepose the verbal prefix after the megative, even though the negative is focused whenever it appears.

| Nagymama nem vette ki... | Nagymama nem Eva | 2;6 | Kenyeres <br> 1928:38 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "Grandma not | "Grandma not |  |  |
| took out" | out+took" |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { (=Grandma didn't } \\ & \text { take it out...) } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| nem eszem meg | nem megeszem Iaci | 2;2 | Balassa |
| "not eat+lPS perf." "not perf.+eat+lPS" 1893:70 ( $=I$ don't eat it up) |  |  |  |
| én nem tiprok rá | én nem rátiprok Józsi | 2;11, | Meixner |
| "I not trample "I not on-it+ <br> +1PS on-it" trample+1PS" |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| (=I won't trample it) |  |  |  |
| nem eszi meg | nem megeszi Zoli | 1;10 | MacWhinney |
| "not eat+3PS perf." "not perf.teat+3PS" |  |  |  |
| ( $=$ He doesn't eat it) |  |  |  |
| nem megyek be | nem bemegyek Zoli | 1;10 | MacWhinney |
| "not gorlPS in" "not in+gotlPS" |  |  |  |
| nem adja oda nem oda adja* Zoli lin 10,0 MacWhinney |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| * Although oda is not formally a prefix, it patterns like |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| nem rontottam el | nem elrontottam Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| "not break+past+ | "not away+break+ |  |  |
| IPS away" | past+IPS" |  |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nem rontom ofssze <br> "not break+1PS apart" | nem összerontom "not apart+ break+1PS" | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| nem karmolok meg "not scratch+1PS perf." | nem megkarmolok "not perf.+ scratch+1PS" | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| nem utott meg "not hit+past perf." | nem megitrott nnot perf.+ hit+past" | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |
| nem fillítom meg "not siand+1PS perfective" | nem megálifitom "not perf.t stand+1PS" | Zoli | 2;2,0 | Macwhinney |
| nem csíp meg "not bite perf." | nem megcsíp "not perf.+bite" | Zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 2 ; 2,5 \\ & \text { (twic } \end{aligned}$ | MacWhinney |
| nem viszem ki <br> "not take+1PS out" | nem kiviszem "not out+take +1 PS" | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| nem kapesolják <br> OEsze <br> "not hook+3PP <br> together" | ```nem Összekap- csolják "not together+ hook+3PP"``` | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| b) Another common error is to prepose the verbal prefix after a noun which is obligatorily focused because it appears with the operator is "also." In these utterances én "I" is the focused element and receives intonational focus. |  |  |  |  |
| ```en is csüccsulobk le "I also sit+IPS down"``` | én is lecsüces478k <br> "I also down+ sit+1PS" | Zoli | 2;0,0 | MacWhinney |
| én is megyek oda "I also go +1 PS thither" | én is oda megyek "I also thither go +1 PS" | Zoli | 2;0,0 | MacWhinney |
| majd én is <br> mosom meg <br> "then I also <br> wash+IPS perf." | majd én is <br> megmosom <br> "then I also <br> perf.+wash+1PS" | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |



| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| megyek megnézni | meg megyek nézni | Kari | 5;6 | Simonyi 323 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { "go+1PS perf.+ } \\ & \text { seetinfin." } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { "perf. gotlps } \\ & \text { seetinfin." } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
| elmegyek leszedni | a robzsát el | Zoli | 2;0,2 | MacWhinney |
| a rozsat | megyek szedni |  |  |  |
| "away+go+1PS down+ | "the rose+acc. |  |  |  |
| pluck+infin. the | away go +1PS |  |  |  |
| rose+acc." | pluck+infin." |  |  |  |

Lovasz reported no errors in the placement of verbal prefixes in his sample of the speech of three 3-year-olds and three 5-year-olds. This finding is somewhat surprising in light of the numerous errors from Zoli and 2;2 and seems to reflect the smallness of his samples.

### 6.2 Errors in compound formation

Erroneous compounds are forms which do not adhere to the basic syntactic rules which govern the types of relations which may be expressed through compounds. Each of the following compound types lies outside the set of permitted compound relations.
a) The child sets up the first element as the agent and the second as the action, expressed by a main verb. (Here the child should have formed a compound along the principle of 5.34 d or 5.341.)

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  |  |  |
| szélroham | Szél-fúj | Lili | $3 ; 3$ | Ponori |
| "a gust of wind" | "wind-blow" |  |  | 1905:436 |

b) In the reverse of this error the first element is a main verb expressing an action and the second the agent of the action:

| szél roham | fưj-a-szél | Márti | I;10,20 Meggyes |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "gust of wind" | "blows-the-wind" |  | 36 |
| kéményes ház | füstolház | Jozsi | 3;1,10 Meimner |
| "chimneyed-house" | "smokes-house" |  |  |

c) Or the first element is an action and the second its patient:
kézbefogni val6 kézbefog-taska Emôke 3;2,25 Meixner taska "handgrab-satchel"
"a satchel to be
grabbed in the hand"
d) The order action + agent is permissible, if the action is suffired by a participial formative; but in this error the child attempts to use this structure for the relation of action + patient:

| fogkefe | mosófog |
| :--- | :--- |
| "toothbrush" | "washer-teeth" |

e) There are no compound patterns which have adverbs as their first element; here the child is simply attempting to nominalize a phrase:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| csigaronal "spiral" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { mindig-be } \\ & \text { "always-in" } \end{aligned}$ | Tibor | 4;2 | $\underset{31}{\text { Barcsai }}$ |
| szendvics <br> "sandwich" | రsszekenyér <br> "together+bread" | Laci | 3;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:73 } \end{aligned}$ |
| amikor a szél <br> nem fúj <br> "when the wind <br> doesn't blow" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { semmi-szel } \\ & \text { "none-wind" } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
| that part of the violin which did not have a "frog" grip | nem-beka | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:436 } \end{aligned}$ |
| f) In section 5.34 g we found that a compound formed of a patient and its action could serve as the name of a location where the patient typically engages in the action, but here the child attempts to substitute an instriment for the location in the format of |  |  |  |  |
| kancso "pitcher" | ```tejiszo "milk+drink+er"``` | Józsi | 3;0, | Meixner |
| tôgy <br> "udder" | ```tejivó "milk+drink+er"``` |  | 4;- | Kemper 2 |
| g) Although there exists a pattern (Participle + Iocation) where the participle expresses the action which typically occurs at a location, in these errors the child attempts to form a compound based on a verb root, rather than a participle, and another based on a patient rather than a location. |  |  |  |  |
| jâtszótér ahol ugranak "playground where they jump" | ugratér <br> "jump+ground" | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:434 } \end{aligned}$ |
| tér ahol kottákat jatszanak <br> "ground where the <br> play musical scor | kottatér <br> "score+ground" | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & \text { 1905:434 } \end{aligned}$ |

### 6.3 Errors in word-order

Because Hungarian word-order is relatively free, and because it is difficult to study learning of optional syntactic patterns, observations of errors in word-order are generally limited to certain obligatory patterns.
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
a) Unless it is a predicate adjective; the adjective must always follow the nown.

b) The negative is placed before the element it negates. If the entire sentence is negated, it is placed before the main verb.

c) The particle is "also," like its English counterpart, must directly follow the noun to which it is attached. Here it follows the verb. However, we should note that Zoli corrected himself after a pause lasting about six seconds.

## Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source

d) The past conditional is formed by placing the conditional element volna after the past tense of the verb. Perhaps these errors are influenced by the inappropriate conflations we discuss in the next section:

| elmentél volna | volna elmentél | Jolán | 2;4 | Endrei |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "away+went+2PS conditional" | "conditional away+went+2PS" |  |  | 464 |
| (=you would have |  |  |  |  |

becsuktam volna volna becsuktam Jolán 2;4 Endrei
"in+cilose+past+ "conditional 464 IPS conditional" in+close + past $+1 P S^{\prime \prime}$
(=I would have closed)

| a szája nôtt | nott a szája | Nanus | 3;- | Simonyi |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| volna | volna |  |  | 322 |
| "the mouth+3PS | "grow+past the |  |  |  |
| poss. grow+past | mouth+3PS poss. |  |  |  |
| conditional" | conditional |  |  |  |
| ( $=$ His mouth would | have grown) |  |  |  |


| a feje leszakadt | leszakadt a | Nanus | 3;- | Simonyi |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Volna | feje volna |  |  |  |
| "the head+3PS poss. "down+break+ |  |  |  |  |
| down+break+past past the head+ |  |  |  |  |
| conditional" 3PS poss. cond." |  |  |  |  |
| (=His head would <br> fallen off) |  |  |  |  |

It may be that difficulties the child experiences in
learning to attach the conditional particle aresimilar
to those involved with the question particle, in that both reflect modalities and both refer to the entire proposition and not just the verb.
e) The possessive construction requires that the possessor precede the possessed.


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Mártikának a | gyogyszere | Marti | 1;9,24 Meggyes |  |
| gyogyszere | Mártikanak |  | 52 |  |
| "Martika+dat. | "medicine+3PS |  |  |  |
| the medicine+3PS | poss. Martika+dat." |  |  |  |
| poss." |  |  |  |  |
| (Martika's medicine) |  |  |  |  |

### 6.4 Inappropriate conflations and analyses

Lexical items may be viewed as packages of semantic information that conflate (Talmy, 1972) underlying propositions and features in various ways. Linguistic analysis often seeks to reverse lexical conflation in order to isolate out fundamental semantic elements. In child language we find errors which deviate from the lerical standards of the adult language in both directions.
a) Erroneous conflations seem to involve over-generalizations of conflationary patterns present in the standard language. Thus, the standard language conflates two propositions by attaching a verbal prefix to a verb root. For example, felreptil a madár "up+flies the bird" can be viewed as a conflation of fel(megy) a mádár "up(goes) the bird" and repirl a madar "flies the bird." But no verb is allowed to express successive conflations by attachment of more than one verbal prefix. In these errors two verbal prefixes attach to one verb.

| Component <br> Propositions$\quad$ Conflation | Child | Age Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

a) $\begin{aligned} & \text { belerakjuk } \\ & \text { "illative+stack } \\ & \text { +1PP" }\end{aligned} \begin{aligned} & \text { belerakjuk ossze Pali } \\ & \begin{array}{l}\text { illative+ } \\ \text { stack }+1 P P\end{array} \\ & \text { together }\end{aligned}$

Component
Propositions Conflation Child Age Source
b) Bisszerakjuk "together+stack+1PP"
a) elơveszem elöveszem fill Pali 3;3,28 Meixner (=I take it out) az asztalra
b) felteszem az asztalra

## "out+take+1PS

up the table+subl."
( $=$ I put it up on ( $=$ I take it out up onto the table) the table)
a) Visszategyink Vissza Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney "back + put+imp +1 PP" eltegylk
(=Let's put it back) (=Let's put it away back)
b) eltegyik
"away + put+imp. +1 PP"
(=Let's put it away)


The conditional is not a conflation of two propositions, but a union of a proposition with a modality element.

However, parental interpretations of some child conditionals suggest that they are conilations of dual conditions:
a) ha a kutva volna megharapna Jolán 2;0
2;0 Endrei nem a képen rolna
"conditional 463
(=if the dog were not in the picture)
perf.+bite+cond."
(=it would it would bite)

Component
Propositions
b) megharapna
(=it wculd bite)
a) mi lett volna? (=What would have happened?)
volna leesettem Eva a kanálvízbe* "cond. down+fall +past+1PS the canal+water+illative"
b) ha beestem volna a kanálisba (=if I had fallen into the canal)
*kanális "canal" is incorrectly produced as kanál
a) jólett volna volna nem Jolán 2;6 Endrei (=it would have been nice) pisiltem, 464
b) he nem pisiltem volna (=if I hadn't pissed)
a') j6 lett volna (=it would have been nice)
$b^{\prime \prime}$ ) ha a foldre pisiltem volna ( $=$ if I had pissed onto the ground)*

* Jolán ended up pissing in his pants, rather than onto the ground.

In each of these rather tortuous conflations additional errors are made which somethat obscure the over-all effect. However, it does seem that children are attempting to interpret the conditional volna as expressive of some general proposition such as "in another state of affairs, in a better world." The sentences then read as "in another state of affairs, the dog would bite," "in another state
of affairs, I would fall into the canal," and "in another state of affairs, I wouldn't have pissed; in another state of affairs, I would have at least pissed onto the ground."
b) Locative adverbs and postpositions seem particularly subject to inappropriate analysis. Here the adverb utána is a conflation of "after" as in "run after" and "it" as the object of the running. Alatta is "under it." In the analysis the noun incorrectly appears on the surface. Adult Form Analysis Child Age Source

| utána |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "after+it" | utána virág <br> "aftertit flower"$\quad$ Éva | 1;10,7 Kenyeres |
| 1926:49 |  |  |


| alatta | kerék alatta |
| :--- | :--- |
| "under+it" | "wheel under+it" |

Or both the object and the postposition may be analysed out:

| utána |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | ---: |
| "after+it" | utána virág után Éva <br> "after+it <br> flower after" | I;10,7 Kenyeres |
| 1926:49 |  |  |

Or the child may pull out the features of approximation or motion from the postposition.

| a labda az <br> asztal alatt van <br> (=the ball is <br> under the table) | a labda alatta <br> van az asztalnal <br> (=the ball is under <br> by the table) | - | Kallos |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 410 |  |  |  |

### 6.5 Errors involving phrasal units and discourse agreement rules:

Occasionally, a child treats an entire memorized phrase as if it were a lexical item. Adults do the same thing when they cite song titles, etc.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ez még mi? <br> "this still what?" "this still <br> 'what's that'?" | Jozsi | $2 ; 9,5$ | Meixner |  |

(Here the unit was mi az? "what's that?")

| kérem a mesét | kérem meséld | Zoli $\quad$ l;l0,0 MacWhinney |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "want+lPS the | nekem |  |
| story+acc." | "want+lPS 'tell |  |
|  | me the story'" |  |

(Here the unit was meséld nekem "tell me the story.")
most én csinálok most én mennek Zoli 2;2,3 MacWhinney "now I do+lPS"
"now I 'they
go'"
(Here the units was mennek "they go." Zoli meant to say that it was now his turn to roll the toy penguins and say, "Look how they are rolling.")

Another rare consequence of the coding of words into phrases is the blending of two phrases, in this case two idioms: Source A Source B Blend
a sakál
"it screams, like a jackal"
visit, mint $\quad \because i z z a d, \operatorname{mint} \quad$ izzadok, mint a sakál
izzad, mint
a ló
"i.t sweats, "I sweat, like a jackal" like a horse"
izzadok, mint a sakál
-- Józsi at 3;4,8 from Meixner

Further examples of this may be found in section 3.62.
Hungarians have devoted little attention to the learning of discourse agreement rules (Ervin-Tripp, I970i), although the effects of discourse pressure upon the personal
suffixes has been frequently noted. Here we cite a violation of the rule which holds that affirmative replies to yes-no questions must be given by repeating the verbal prefix:

Question: Nem szedjük össze? (=Shouldn't we gather them up?) Adult Answer Child Answer Child Age Source
de igen, össze de igen, szedjük Pali 3;3,18 Meixner "but yes, together" "but yes, we gather"

We should add that the verb root is correctly given as an answer to a yes-no question, when no prefix is present.

### 6.6 Reports of the first sentences

Turning now to non-error data, we will first review reports from Jablonkay, Szinkovich, Varga, Donner, Balassa, Simonyi, Viktor and Kenyeres of the first sentences uttered by their subjects. We do not include early utterances reported by Fndrei, since they are few in number and are apparently examples of early errors, rather than typical early forms. The data cited here should provide information regarding the presence of semantic universals underlying early syntax; such evidence will be evaluated in section 6.7.
a) Jablonkay (149) reports only the very first utterances:

| Child utterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Age l;2: | mama varr | mama varr |
| mama bua | "mama sews" | "mama sews" |
|  | papa olvas | papa olvas |
| papa á-á-á | "papa reads" | "papa reads" |

Age 1:3

| nenne há | néni fáj <br> Woman hurts | a néninek fáj <br> the woman+dat. nurts <br> (=it hurts the woman) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| baba majd e  <br> (perhaps an  <br> imitation) baba majdnem | baba majdnem elesett |  |
| elesett | baby almost fell almost fell |  |

b) Szinkovich (1921) reports only the first few sentences:

## Age 1:5

| cucu picci | cukor pici <br> sugar little | kérek egy pici cukrot <br> want+lPS a little sugar+acc. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| paci víz | paci víz | a paci vizet visz |
| horsie water | the horsie watertacc. takes <br> picci tel-tel | pici tej |
|  | little milk | pici tejet kérek <br> little milk+acc. want+1PS |

c), Varge also reports only the first few sentences (147): Age 1:4
itt a óa itt az óra itt az óra
here the clock here the clock

Age 1:5
Many sentences of the form ott a $X$ "there (is) the X."
d) Simonyi (322) reports a larger number of early senterces from Kari:

Age 0:9
ka pi

| katona pipá | katona pipál |
| :--- | :--- |
| soldier smokes | soldier smokes |
| or katona pipa | katona pipát használ |
| soldier pipe | soldier uses a pipe |

From 0;9 to 1;4 Simonyi says that sentences typically have uninflected nouns and inflected verbs, such as in the following two examples:

| Child utterance | adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tuta tejessze | kutya keresse a kutyát keresse meg. <br> dog search+imp. the dog+acc. search+imp. perf.  |  |
| hozza tá | hozza kávé | hozza a kávét |

Age 1:4
tūz kálába tũz kályhában tüz van a kályhában fire oven+inessive fire is the oven+iness.

Age 1:5

| puszit lonak | puszit lónak <br> kiss+acc. horse <br> + dat. | puszit ad a lónak <br> kiss+acc. gives the <br> horse+dat. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mos szappannal | mos szappannal <br> wash soap+instr. | mos szappannal <br> wash soap+instr. |
| nem ál | nem áll <br> not stand | nem áll <br> not stand |

From Nanus, Simonyi relates only a few early forms:
Age 1;0-1;3
tato gyi katona gyi a katona nyargál soldier getty-up the soldier gallops (gyi=baby-talk)
nizi tato kéz katona nézzđ̉k a katonát see soldier see+lPP the soldier+acc.

## Age 1:3

mêni mamá6
menni mamához mamához akarok menni gotinfin. mothertall want+lPS mothertailative gotinfin.
e) Balassa (1893:65) cites a large number of early sentences from Iaci. In general, these sentences are offerred as examples of the highest syntactic level at a given age:

## Age 1:3.10

| cita telê | Vica tej <br> Vica milk |
| :--- | :--- |
| dádá cita | dádá Vica <br> angry Vica <br> (dádá=baby-talk) |
|  |  |

Vica, tejet kérek
Vica, milk+acc. want+lPS
Vica, mérges vagyok veled Vica, angry am+lPS with-you

## Age 1:5

nyissa ajto
nyissa ajto
open+imp door
Age 1:6

| paci eles | paci elesik <br> horsie fall |
| :--- | :--- |
| êbitte annya | elvitte anyja <br> awayttook mother <br> +3PS poss. |
| tati nincs | Kati nincs elment <br> êment nóná <br> konyha <br> Kathy is-not <br> away+went kitchen |

a paci elesett
the horsie fell
elvitte az anyja
away+took the mother +3 PS poss.

Kati nincs itt, elment a konyhába
Kathy is-not here, away+ went the kitchen+illative

## Age 1:7

| êtojte acita | eltörte Lacika away+broke Lacika | eltörte Iacika away+broke Lacika |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| il lacita | ül Lacika sits Lacika | Lacika $u 7$ Lacika sits |
| il cékbe | iil a szérben sits the chair +inessive | ```a széken }1 the chair+superessive sits``` |
| tiz ég | tüz ég fire burns | ég a tưz burns the fire |
| bátotta pindzát | bántotta findsát hurt+past coffee-pot+acc. | bántotta a findzsát hurt+past the coffee-pot+acc. |

## Age 1:8

tati ozza babát Kati hozza babát Kathy brings doll+acc.

Kati hozza a babât Kathy brings the doll+acc.

| Child utterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentenc |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| tati êbitte ammát | Kati elvitte K | Kati elvitte |
|  | almát | az almat |
|  | Kathy away+took apple+acc. | Kathy away+took the apple+acc. |
| acita ide teszi babát | Iacika ideteszi babát | Lacika ideteszi a babát |
|  | Lacika here+puts | Iacik here+puts the |
|  | doll+acc. | doll+acc. |
| annes hozon puhá bize aptyána | Ágnes hozzon pohár | Agnes hozzon egy pohár |
|  | Viz apukának | vizet apukának |
|  | Agnes bring+imp. glass water father | Agnes bring+imp a glass water+acc. |
|  | +dat. | father+dat. |
| aptya issa puhá bize | apuka iszik pohár viz | apuka egy pohár <br> vizet iszik |
|  | Daddy drinks | Daddy a glass |
|  | glass water | water+acc. drinks |
| Age 1:9 |  |  |
| tejet ěszit aci | tejet eszik Laci | Iaci tejet iszik |
|  | milk+acc. eats Iaci | Iaci milk+acc. drinks |
| szejeti annyát | szereti anyját | szereti az anyját |
|  | likes mother+3PS | Iikes the mother+3PS poss |
|  | poss.+acc. | tacc. |
| teles a lacita bácit | keres a Lacika | Lacika keresi a vácsit |
|  | bácsit |  |
|  | seeks the Lacika uncle+acc. | Iacika seeks the uncle +acc. |
| cekre üni édes aptya | székre ilini | édesapa a székre |
|  | édesapa | dear-father the chair+ |
|  | "chair+subl. sit | subl. sits |
|  | +infin. dear-father |  |
| bigyázzon acitára | vigyázzon Lacikára | vigyázzon Lacikára |
|  | watch-out+imp. | watich-out+imp. |
|  | Lacika+sublative | Lacika+sublative |
| Ôbabát bėgye ki | hóbabát vegye ki snow+baby+acc. take+imp. out | vegye ki a hobabát take+imp. out the snow+baby+acc. |


| Child utterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nyissa ki ajtót | nyissa ki ajtot open+imp. out door+acc. | nyissa ki az ajtót open+imp out the doortacc. |
| aptya iszit te̊lát | apa iszik teát father drinks tea+acc. | apa teát iszik father tea+acc. drinks |
| tisasszony ütek diványon | kisasszony $W 7 t e k$ divanyon miss sits+3PS divan+superess. | kisasszony ill a divanyon miss sits the divan+superess. |
| aptyánok páj <br> ujja | apának fáj ujja <br> father+dat. <br> hurts finger+ <br> 3PS poss. | apának fáj az ujja father+dat. hurts the finger +3 PS poss. |
| f) Donner ( 132,112 ) cites a large number of sentences from |  |  |
| the speech of a child just beginning to speak. Donner's report is valuable, because he cites all of the sentences |  |  |
| he recorded during his observations. |  |  |
| Age 2:3 to 2:4 |  |  |
| apa dele | apa gyere <br> father come+imp. | apa, gyere <br> father, come+imp. |
| báci szすjo | bล́csi, szőllô uncle, grape | bácsi, szōllott kérek uncle, grape+acc. want+1PS |
| csicsi baba | ```csucsif baba sitty baby (both items are baby-talk)``` | csacsinlj baba sit+imp. baby |
| atja tutojt | adjál cukort give+imp. sugar +acc. | adjal cukrot give+imp sugar+acc. |
| tutát ijj | kutyát ír dog+acc. writes | kutyát rajzol dog+acc. sketches |


| Child uiterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ozza be | hozza be bring+imp in | hozza be! bring+imp in |
| tưsz van | tüz van fire is | tüz van fire is |
| tuta pee | kutya pe dog nasty (pe=baby-talk) | a kutya csunya the dog nasty |
| tojné pe | Kornél pe Kornél nasty | Kornél esunja Kornél nasty |
| tetjét paabász | tessék plajbász please pencil | tessék, a plajbász please, the pencil |
| baba aludj | ```baba aludj doll sleep+imp.``` | baba aludj <br> doll, sleep+imp. |
| pele tutjot | bele cukrot into-it sugar+acc. | tegyél bele cukrot put+imp. into-it sugar +acc. |
| ne tej | nem kell <br> not is-necessary | nem kell <br> not is-necessary |
| mét edet | még egyet <br> still one+ace. | még egyet <br> still one+acc. |
| én isz | én iszik <br> I drink(3PS) | $\begin{aligned} & \text { én is iszom } \\ & \text { I also drink+lPS } \end{aligned}$ |
| ot papájni | ```ott papálni there eatty (papálni=baby- tajlk)``` | ott akarok enni there (want +1 PS) eat tinfin. |
| toci ajja | kocsi arra carriage to-there | a kocsi arra megy the carriage to-there goes |
| án 6ja | hány ora how-many hours | hány óra <br> how-many hours (=what time is it?) |
| báci met tá | bácsi megy tá uncle goes bye (ta=baby-talk) | a bácsi sétálni megy the uncle walk+infin. goes |


| Child atterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| tuta paabász | kutya plajbász dog pencil | ```plajbásszal rajzoljon a kutyát pencil+instr. draw+imp the dog+acc.``` |
| namama tá | nagymama tá Grandma tá | a nagymama elment Grandma left |
| tejenen ebédet | kరszönర̈m ebédet thank+1PS meal +ace. | kరszơnర̛m az ebédet thank+1PS the meal tacc. |
| nat tuta | nagy kutya big dog | ez nagy kutya this big dog |

In addition to these twenty-four reported two-word utterances, Donner observed several uses of inflected words appearing as monorhemic utterances at this time. These included nouns inflected for the accusative, possessive, or the sign of possession. At age 2;5 Donner collected 81 utterances; of these 23 were one-word, 43 two-word, 11 three-word, and 2 four-word utterances. If this is an accurate account of all the utterances observed, the M.I.U. is 1.90. Due to space limitations, we cannot cite all the utterances of the month of $2 ; 5$.
g) The most valuable material on early syntax of a Hungarian child comes from Kenyeres (1926: 25-26), who lists the "principal" sentences used by Éva from 0;11 to 1;6. Presumably, by talking about the "principal" sentences in her speech, Kenyeres means the principal syntactic patterns.

Age 0;11
nyinyi tititi
nini pipi nézd, csirkék
lookie chickee look+imp chickens (both items are baby-talk)

```
Eilmed as received
without page(s) 489
UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS.
```

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

| Child utterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :--- | :--- | :---: |
| nini \# tátá | njni tátá | nézd, megy |
|  |  | lookie bye |
|  | (both items are baby-taik) |  |

Age 1;0.2
mama tá
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { Mama tá } \\ \text { Mama bye } & \text { mama elment } \\ \text { Mama } & \text { left }\end{array}$
Mama bye Mama left

Age 1;1,30
papa dádá
Papa dádá Papa megvert
Papa angry
(dádá=baby-talk)
Papa tit me

Age 1;2

| teté bo tessék gomb | tessék, itt a gomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| please button | please, here's the button |

Age 1;2,22-24

| mammo tetisz | Mama, tessék <br> Mama, please | Mama, tessék <br> Mama, please(fill this <br> glass) |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Papa ih | Papa ír <br> Papa writes | Papa ír <br> Papa writes |
| Mama hajti | Mama hajcsizik <br> Mama sleeps <br> (hajcsizik=baby-talk) | Mama alszik <br> Mama sleeps |

## Age 1:3.0-4

baba tánci baba tánci a baba táncol
doll dancey the doll dances (tánci=baby-talk)
mama, mama teti Mama, Mama, tessék Mama, Mama, tessék Mama, Mama, please Mama, Mama, please
(In the above example, fiva was not offering her mother something, but telling her father how she wanted to take his picture into the other room to show to her mother.)

| Child utterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| papi nem | papi nem <br> eaty not <br> (papi=baby-talk) | nem kell enri-val6 <br> not <br> is-necessary food |

Age 1;4,22-24

| pápá baba | pápa baba <br> bye-bye doll <br> (baba=baby-talk) | szervusz, gyerekek good-bye, children |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| adide te papa | addide kynyvet Papa <br> gimme book+acc. Papa | add ide a konyvet, give+imp. here the +acc., Papa |

Age 1:5

| Mama heja | Mama haja <br> Mama hair+poss. | Mama, drrzsరld meg a <br> fejemet <br> Mama, scrub+imp. perf. <br> the head+1PS poss.+acc. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| papa nész | Papa nézd <br> Papa look+imp. | Papa, néza! <br> Papa, look! |

Age 1:5.1

(The use of jossz is a reaction to discourse pressure from the question directed to her, "Are you coming?")

Age 1:5,10

doll here sits Eva hère sits

Age 1:5,17
ement hau elment vau-vau elment a kutya
left wow-wow
left the dog

| Child utterance | Adult morphemes | Adult sentence |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Age $1 ; 6,1$ to $1 ; 6,8$ |  |  |
| mama ement tátábo | Mama elment <br> tátába <br> Mama left <br> bye-bye+illative <br> (tátáa=baby-talk) | Mama elment sétáni <br> Mama left walk+infin. |
| Evike pipiket nész | ```Evike pipiket néz Evike pipi+pl+acc. sees (pipi=baby-talk)``` | Evike csirkéket akar nézni Evike chickens wants see+inf. |
| dơn Vajisz | jơn Valika comes Valika | jon Valika? comes Valika? |
| adide bászinek --nem | addide bácsinak <br> nem <br> gimme uncle+dat. <br> no | a bácsi nem adja ide nekem the uncle not give here to-me (compare 6.1) |

Kenyeres continues to cite utterances beyond the age of 1;6. One characteristic of his data throughout is the fact that Eva is fairly consistent in placing the Agent before its verb. In fact, most of her longer sentences show an SVO ordering.
h) Finally, we may cite a few early sentences recorded by Viktor:

Age 1;9,0 to 1;9,3

| ata \# kర | add kö <br> give+imp stone | add ide a kavicsot <br> give+imp here the <br> graveltacc. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ađ̉a \# mémá | oda mama <br> thither mama | vigyetek oda mamához <br> take me there to mama |

Child utterance Adult morphemes Adult sentence

## Age 1:9,3 to 1:9,10

| ada \# baba | oda baba |
| :--- | :--- |
|  | thither doll $\quad$ ott van a tikbr |
|  | (Matildka calls the mire is the mimror a "doll" because |
|  | her own reflexion is often seen in it.) |

Age 1;9,10 to 1:9,22

| agya \# baba | add baba give+imp. doll | add ide a tukrot give+imp here the mirror tacc. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| bii \# csecse | bla csecse water nice (both words ar | ```j6 a víz good the water y-talk)``` |
| néne \# mana | néni Mama aunt Mama | nénivel megyek Mamához aunt+commit. go+lPS mothertallative |
| nyényé \# k\% | nézd ko <br> see stone | nézd a kరvet see the stone+acc. |
| apla \# abla | hoppá labda whoops ball | leesett a labda fell the ball |

### 6.7 Topic-comment and ellipsis

Examining a small corpus from Józsi Lengyel between 2;0 and 2;2, László Dezsō (1970) found strong evidence for early learning of certain topic-comment rules of wordorder. At the two-word utterance stage, verbs received stress whether in first position or not. Nouns in first position were always stressed, but nouns in second position were sometimes unstressed. Dezsõ explains this by noting that the modality (imperative, question, etc.) associated with verbs may lead to emphasis and fronting through focusing rules. Dezsó, along with Leontyev (1965), believes
that, when this does not occur, the child is most inclined to use SOV word-order, since this order serves to place focus upon the object, and Dezso finds that such a focus is "natural," since the object is generally of greatest communicative salience. If this is true, Dezs6 reasons, we gain evidence for the claim that the SOV order and the _ _ accent pattern associated with it are the original patterns of language.

Dezsס observes that emphasis patterns in Jozsi's speech reflect changing psycholinguistic states. Thus, when Jozsi first said CSUNYA \# PANCSI "UGLY \# POOL," he emphasized both elements, perhaps as a result of the fact that neither were available as topics and both were produced through a search of the lexicon. Jozsi then repeated himself CSÚNYA panyi and CSÚNYA a panyi. In each repetition emphasis was removed from panyi "pool," which had now become a topic. Elsewhere, Dezsō also notes the early union of the vocative with the agent or experiencer. He demonstrates how the vocative may be distinguished through situtational information, even when intonational cues are insufficient. Use of such information is also proposed in Bloom (1970), and Dezso detects the same kind of deletion of sentence elements as Bloom descrihed.

In her examination of elliptical sentences (63-66, 77-78), Meggyes notes that ellipsis generally preserves those parts of the commanication which may be considered "new information." She notes that elliptical one-word
sentences generally name objects, demand objects, imitate previous utterances, or make commands. When Márti requested objects, she usually attached the accusative -t. The twoand three- word elliptical utterances Meggyes cites (66) are mostly expanded noun phrases. Among the various elliptical types Meggyes reports, there is only one example of an Object-Subject sentence of the type frequently reported by Bloom (1970). This utterance is cicat a Szompike "cat+acc. (draws) the S8mpike" from 1;11,8. We might add that Object + Subject or "Subject + Object constructions are entirely non-existent in the data reported in Part III. Meggyes also noted the presence of utterance-internal pauses (75-76) and found that pauses tended to precede that element of the sentence which was newest to the system and least well-practiced. Often this element was the object; but in some sentences each element was preceded by a pause, while other sentences had no pause at all.

Much of our own discussion of syntactic learning in Part III concentrates upon acquisition of the semological and syntactic rules governing both topic-comment and focusing. Particularly in sections 5.32, 5.42, 5.52, and 5.62 we discuss errors produced by over-generalization of the early pattern of verb-fronting. Rather than repeat those observations here, we will refer the reader to the sections we have mentioned.

### 6.8 Observations of the qcquisition of syntactic patterns <br> In her first set of observations, Meggyes summarized Márti's syntactic development from 1;9,15 to 2;0, noting these structures:

1) elliptical utterances (see 6.7),
2) equative sentences with an adjective or noun comment as the first element and a noun topic as the second element: nagyon édes a Márti "very sweet the Márti,"
3) negatives with nem "no" generally following the word negated (35, 66) with a emotional-volitive meaning,
4) an order relation in which the verb preceded the subject (68) or vocative subject,
5) an order relation in which the subject generally preceded the object, although a few exceptions are noted, and
6) an order relation in which the verb usually preceded the object (68), although some exceptions are noted. Summarizing the relations 4-6 in the first period, we find that the structures VS, VO, and VSO occurred as basic orders, while SV, OV, SVO, VOS, and OVS occurred as exceptions. Other relations also found at this time included:
7) positioning of the dative after the verb, subject, and object, while the dative pronoun neki "to-him" was placed directly after the verb and before the subject and object whenever it appeared (70),
8) like verbs, adverbial units such as ott van "there is" or hoccsinál? "what sound does ___ make?" preceded the subject,
9) subjects modified by masik "other," mind "each," or
az a "that" would precede their verbs. This appears to
point to the presence of a rule assigning topic status to such NP's, and
10) mokifiers of all kinds preceded nouns in Márti's speech.

Meggyes's observations continued during the months from 2;0 to 2;2. Chief among the new syntactic patterns entering at this time were the following:

1) The:negative structure $X+N e g$ changed to the adult structure Neg $+\mathbb{A}$. In the first period negatives apparently seldom appaeared in sentences with more than two elements. In the second period negatives appear along with two or three other sentence elements; in these later sentences it becomes evident that the negatives are ordered in relation to the elements they modify and not the sentence as a whole.
2) There was a slight increase in the SV structure, so that both VS and SV were equally common.

### 6.9 Sentence compounding

The most extensive observations of compounding (or coordination) and subordination in early Hungarian child speech were made by Szászko (1952) on seventy nurseryschool children between the ages of 2;9 and 3;11. Szaszk6 collected from one to four examples from each of the children and labeled them according to various categories of traditional grammar. Szaszko was not a linguist, and errors in linguistic judgment were made in the process of this labeling. Moreover the categories are not sufficiently finegrained to reveal the exact semantic content of the various constructions. Therefore we have relabeled the utterances

Szászkర gathered. The position of the conjoined or subordinated material in the following utterance types is indicated by dots (....). The frequent introducer azért mert ${ }^{n \prime c}$ cause" was excluded by Szászkర.

| Structure | Iranslation | Frequency |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ...és... | and | 58 |
| ... és ... és . | and ... and | 6 |
| ... meg ..... | in addition | 1 |
| ... akkor ... | then (time) | 4 |
| ... mikor ... | when | 1 |
| mikor .... akkor . | when ... then ... | 3 |
| ... most mikor . | now when | 1 |
| .... majd ... | subsequently | 1 |
| ... és azért ... | and therefore | 1 |
| . . azért | therefore | 1 |
| ... azért mert ... | because | 1 |
| azért ... mert ... | therefore...because... |  |
| ... mert ... | because | 6 |
| .... de | but | 10 |
| .... csak | only | 1 |
| nem ... hanem . | not ... but | 2 |
| azért ... hogy ... | therefore ... so that | 1 |
| . . . hogy ... | so that | 2 |
| ugy ... hogy .... | in such a manner... that... | 1 |
| ha .... akkor... | if ... then ... | 6 |


| Structure | Translation | Frequency |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Subordinations: |  |  |
| azt mondja ... he says (direct) |  | 4 |
| azt mondja hogy ... he says (indirect) |  | 7 |
| $\checkmark$ hogy .... |  | $\begin{gathered} 5 \text { (different } \\ \text { verbs) } \end{gathered}$ |
| N_aki .... |  | 1 |
| ott ahol ... there wh |  | 3 |
| olyan ami ... such which ... |  | 1 |
| In addition to the 131 sentences summarized above, ten sentences contained a mixture of compoundings: |  |  |
|  |  |  |
| (2;11,8) Ide jชttem, de visszamegyek, ha rossz leszel. <br> I came here, but I'll go back, if you're bad. |  |  |
| $(2 ; 9,2)$ | hogy ha rossz leszel | tudod, hogy mi |
|  | hat, if you are bad, be. | ou know what th |
|  | vette; mert anyu eln egyen. | t dolgozni hogy |
|  | ught it, because mon could buy pretty clo | went to work es. |
| (2;11,19) | ide, mert anyukám $k$ és játszok. came here, because any toys and I play | mondta, hogy mommy said that |
| $(3 ; 0,3)$ | láttam olyan nagy ot és ment a másik | kabácsit akinek alra és verte a |
|  | t too I saw such a tick, and he went pigs. | cat-uncle who he other side |
| (3;0,19) | zal nem szabad ide one can't come here it. | ai, mert ellop th that, becaus |

The other four sentences simply illustrate és "and" conjoining two clauses, the second of which contains azt mondia, hogy "he says that..."

The diary reports give us examples of even earlier compounding. Endrei (462) reports ha nem bogár, akkor madár "if not a bug, then a bird" from Jolán at $1 ; 8$. At l;10 Jolán began to use asztán "then" as a conjoiner; and, at $2 ; 0$, Endrei reports verd meg, mert budos vagyok "beat him, cause I'm smelly" (Jolán meant to say, "Beat my brother Feri, because he says I'm smelly.) Balassa (1893:70-71) reports logical conjunction at $2 ; 4$, still without formal markers: ott ment a vonat, fustol "there went the train, it puifs"; anyika monta, szabad "mommy said, permitted"; eszt megettem, aszt kapom "this I ate, this I get." AT 2;7 Laci began to use mert "because," de "but," and azért mert "therefore because." Donner (141) reports is "also" at $2 ; 5$ and és "and" at $2 ; 6$, but cites no examples.

Meggyes (77) reports juxtaposition of sentences at 1;11 still without productive use of conjunctions. After having juxtaposed sentences in antithesis for two months, Márti first used hanem "but" at 2;1,7. At 1;11,20 mert "because" was used to join clauses; at 2;0,19 ha "if" entered; and hogy "that" was first used to introduce indirect discourse at 2:0,27. Of the coordinating conjunctions, és "and" occurred from 1;10,7, but only to join nouns or to begin an utterance. From 1:10,0, Márti
correctly used is "also"; from 1;11,17 she used meg "and, in addition," bnt with the definite article attached in the form meka or mega.

Kenyeres provides the most complete longitudinal data on the acquisition of Hungarian conjunctions. At 1;6,28 (Kenyeres 1926:60, 1928,63) Éva pointed at one button and said gomb "button"; then she pointed to another button and said $a z$ is gomb "that's also a button." Eva's first coordinating conjunction was aztán "then, afterwards" at $1 ; 10,12$. From 1;11,18 Éva used akkor "then" like azután to enumerate events in temporal sequence. From 1;11,23 Éva used még "and, in addition" to coordinate nouns. Beginning at $1 ; 11,17$ Eva frequently use vagy "or," but generally made errors in its usage. She would use it when no selection was required, or when illetve "or rather" was required. Moreover, from 2;5 to $2 ; 11$ she would add an incorrect and superfluous vegy before the first alternative, i.e. vagy ... vagy .... "either .... or ...." At 1;11,5 de But" appeared in the sense of German doch which contradicts the previous speaker's proposition; by $2 ; 3$ it was also used in the sense "but" to coordinate clauses.

From 2;0,11 Éva uses se "nor," but with attendant syntactic and morphological difficulties (see 5.23). When és "and" first appears at 2;2,3, for the first month Eva confuses it with is "also" and fails to state the second conjoined proposition. Ha "if" enters at $2 ; 2,28$,
hanem "but rather" at 2;3,12, and megis "nonetheless" at 2;3,7. Although Éva used pedig "but however" from 2;3,4, errors occurred (Kenyeres is not specific) even at $2 ; 10$. By 2;3 Eva joined clauses with hogy "so that," although from 2;0 she just juxtaposed the causing proposition with the resultant proposition. In the month of $2 ; 5$ hogy was also used in its sense of "that (simple subordination)" and "in such a manner, how."

The temporal structure mikor ... akkor ... "when .... then..." was correct from 2;9 (Kenyeres 1928:65) and we have noted the early appearance of the temporal akior and aztén (=azután), but Éva had difficulties with other temporal conjunctions. Mielరtt "before" was used at 2;4,7, but at 3;0,19 it was incorrectly attached to the second clause. Mióta "since" was used at 4;5,14, but only as an imitation of an earlier sentence; its next appearance (Kenyeres 1928:68) is at 8;1,29. Even by 8;6 Éva had not yet used miután "before" (Kenyeres 1928:69); mikozben "while" first occurred at 8;3,27. Mihelyt "just as soon as" appeared at $4 ; 9$, but was only used correctly after 5;10. When mire "by the time that" entered at 5;1,3, it was used in the sense of mihelvt, but by 5;1,21 it was used correctly. Similarly, amint "as soon as," which occurred at 5;2,6 was continually confused with mihelyt. The word mialatt "while" was used from 5;8,3, but until 8;6 it was regulariy used where the semantically more exact mig "as long as" would have been appropriate. Although

Éva used the structure addig ... mig ... "as long as" at 2;4,9, her usage was incorrect even at 4;11,2 (Kenyeres, 1928:64).. When the word addig "until" was used by itself, beginning with $2 ; 4,18$, it was also often incorrect. The comparative mint "like" was used in elliptical constructions from 2;1,10 (Kenyerees 1928:64): úszok. Igy mint a kigyo "I am swimming just like a snake." At $2 ; 4,15$ the structure igy ... ahogy ... "thus ... like ..." was correct. Mintha "as if" was correctly used with the conditional from 3;5. From 2;2,30 mint was also used to introduce compiete ciauses (Kenyeres 1926:65).

Other conjunctions include csak "just, only" from 2;4 and csakhogy "just with the exception that" from 3;1. Éva was able to use hát correctly from $2 ; 2,20$ in the exclamatory sense "well what then?" However, it use as a causal conjunction "well, then, to be sure" was still incorrect at $6 ; 8,14$ and perhaps later. Azonban "however" appeared at $6 ; 0,4$ as a result of imitations, but by $6 ; 5,15$ its use was correct and productive. Sot "and indeed" was correct from 6;5,10; the structure mind .... mind ... "both ... and ..." was correct at $6 ; 6,15$. Ellenben "on the contrary" was used once incorrectly at 6;3,17. The structure akár ... akár ... "either ... or ..." was used once incorrectly at 6;3,27. Mivel "inasmuch as" was correct from 6;8,29; and ugyan "anyway" was used correctly at 6;4,27.

From 1;10,22 to 2;0 Kenyeres (1926:62, 1928:72) reports juxtaposed clauses which required mert "because"
(see above regarding Jolán Fndrei). Which was nonetheless absent. Only at $2 ; 2,8$ was mert used to join clauses. However, from 2;1,21 to 2;3,9 mert and azért mert "therefore, because" were used unintelligibly to reply to questions containing miert? "why?" After 2;3,9 Eva's answers to the question became meaningful; her use of mert to join clauses had already been correct earlier. When we look at Éva's use of mért "why?" in questions (Kenyeres 1928:77-82) we find that, entering around $1 ; 10$, it is the fourth question form, following mi "what?;" hol "where?," and hova "whither?" Although Kenyeres holds that the child's use of mert? is qualitatively different from the adult's, his four pages of child questions serve only to illustrate that the child's knowledge of causes and effects is far more limited than that of the adult.

Baranyai, in her 1958 report, found that the number of subordinate clauses used by children increases in the age between six and fourteen. Lovász, studying three three-year-olds and three five-year-olds, found an increase in coordinate structures, but no increase in subordination. Lovasz questioned whether the increase found by Baranyai in older children was not due to failure to control variables among the groups studied.

### 6.10 Bralnation and Discussion

Certainly, the information now available on the development of Hungarian syntax has scarcelyseratched the surface of a potentially fascinating topic. The errors of section 5.34 provide evidence of the productivity of compound-formation rules, but section 6.2 shows that children make errors in formulating the exact shape of some of these rules. For example, an agent may be followed by its verb, only if that verb is nominalized in the compound; but in 6.2a the child fails to do this. Or a compound may be formed of a patient as the first element and its action in the form of a participle as the second element; but in section $6.2 d$ the child inverts this order.

The data on mistaken word-order indicate that most such errors involve words and particles which are not clearly bound to any one element of the sentence in a semantic relation. Thus, the child makes errors in attaching the question particle, the negative, and the conditional particle Volna precisely because he does not sense clearly that these elements modify or relate to any particular element of the sentence; rather, they derive from the modality component and are attached to the verb because it is the element which most characterizes the sentence as a whole. This interpretation of the order errors stems from the view of syntactic learning developed in Part I; learning of syntactic rules was seen as the acquisition of
of order relations between two lexical items which stand in some direct semantic relation. Difficulties with the learning of the order of the verbal prefix are influenced by the fact that there are so many possible positions for the prefix, each of which is determined by functional, rather than inherent, features.

The data on inappropriate conflations provide additional evidence of the operation of conflation not just in the lexicon, but also its effects upon syntax. In the reports of early sentences from eight different authors, we find many representative examples of early Hungarian child speech. It immediately appears from these examples that the first sentences of the Hungarian child are much like the first sentences of the Samoan child (Kernan, 1967), the Iuo child (Blount, 1967), the Finnish child (Bowerman, 1971), or the child learning any of the Indo-European languages. This is to say that the first words are mostly uninflected (section 5.411), even when some inflection would be required by the adult language. The elements of thes early sentences are related in veys which have beenobserved by Slobin (1970), Schlesinger (1970), and Fillmore (1968): agent + action, experiencer + experience, agent + patient, modifier + modified, location + located, action + patient, action + instrument, negation + negated, action + locative direction, patient + function, and deixis + thing-pointed-at. Additionally, we find that the vocative combines with elements in a less direct way, as in the examples from Laci Balassa at 1;3,10. We may interpret
these sentences best by taking the non-vocative element as a sentence in itself, i.e. "milk"= "I want milk" and "angry"= "I am angry." The vocative then relates to this entire proposition. We are not suggesting that the child is actually expressing the expanded proposition, but that he would like the lisiener to understand to something like it. At 1;5 Kari Simonyi used the structure patient + beneficiary, a rather rare form. Also rare is the patient + existential structure in the sentence tüsz van "fire is" from Donner's subject. Finally, the sentence néni mama "aunt Mama" from Viktor's subject can be viewed as comitative + locative goal or as agent + locative goal, where the goal is the patient's gcal. In either case, it is a rare structure for an early utterance.

In general we find extremely few reports of errors in the ordering of relations which may be based upon features inherent to lexical items. Non-inherent orderings may be either semantic or functional. Semantic orderings include the ordering of the subject and its verb or the object and the verb. As we will. see in Part III, such relations are of secondary importance in Hungarian, with functional relations governed by topic-comment and focusing determining the order of the major constituents. However, a number of investigators have observed certain consistencies in ordering of the major constituents irregardless of functional relations. Thus, Kenyeres reports the Agent consistently appearing before the verb, while Meggyes and Balassa report significantly more fronting of the verb.

It is our opinion that the whole question requires more attention to the role of functional features. In this sense, much of the available data can only be used to generate questions.

The extrapositioning of the dative, locative, and negative found by Meggyes, as well as the extrapositioning of the particle -e found by Balassa, are further examples of the tendency for new elements to be first acquired at the periphery of the utterance.

### 7.0 Acquisition of semantic structure

Our discussion of semantic learning focuses mainly upon the detection of semantic error, since this is the nature of the data available in the literature. According to the model put forth in Part I, the semological representations of lexical items include both inherent semantics and, in the case of affixes, a context-specification. Errors in the coding of the latter are discussed in 7.1, while errors in the coding of the former are discussed in 7.2. The further division of the topics in this chapter in discussed under each of those headings. In section 7.3 we turn to a brief consideration of non-error data, and in section 7.4 we evaluate our knowledge of semantic learning in Hungarian.

### 7.1 Errors due to deficient context-specifications

In Part I section 2.13 we observed that roots are generally specified in the lexicon only in terms of their inherent semantics, whereas affixes require not only the presence of the categories they inherently express, but also the presence of the correct features on the roots to which they attach, or the other affixes with which they conjoin. In the first part of this section we deal with errors due to mistaken specifications of the context to which the suffixes immediately relate. In the second part of this section we deal with errors due to mistakes in the specification of contexts at a remove. 7 12% Specification of items. to immediate contexts
a) In section 5.33 we observed a number of neologisms based upon use of the adjectivalizing suffix -ós, -ôs, -s. This suffix may only be attached to a verb. Attachment to an adverb, as in this error, is a violation of contextspecification.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age $\quad$ Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| belsō | bents, benns | Pali | 3;2,24 Meixner |
| "inner" | "inny" |  |  |

b) The denominative adjectivalizer -tian, -tlen etc. expresses absence of an object and never occurs with verbs. The error below might be compared with English "wornless" for "unworm."

| nem kopott | koptalan | Piroska - |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "not worn": | "wornless" |  |

c) The child must learn that the comparative -abb, -ebb,
-bb applies only in the context of an adjective with the feature /+comparable/.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| több <br> "more" | elegebb <br> "enoughter" | Kari | $4 ;-$ | Simonyi 321 |
| nagyon csöpp <br> "very wee" | csöppebb <br> "wee+er" | Kari | $4 ; 6$ | Simonyi 321 |
| messzebb <br> "farther" | túlabb <br> "beyond+er" | Miklós | 8;4 | Barcsai 31 |
| nagyon csöpp | csöppebb <br> "very wee" | Jolán | 3;2 | Endrei 465 |

The findings of Donaldson and Wales (in Hayes, 1970) suggest that the child's understanding of certain relational concepts may differ from the adult's. Thus, it may be that these errors are errors in the inherent semantics of the roots. For example, the child may think that elég "enough" codes implicit comparison to some standard of acceptable quantity, but that such acceptability may vary in degree.
d) Additionally, the child must learn that the comparatives cannot attach to a negated root. Just as in English we say the "least hot" rather than the "most not hot," Hungarians must use legkevésbé "least" rather than leg nem- N -bb for the negative superlative. This learning probably involves both insulation of legkevésbé (section 5.44) and refinement of the context of the superlative.

|  | Child Form Child |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| a legkevésbé forró <br> "the least hot" | legnemforróbb Jol <br> "the most not hot" |  | drei |
| $a z \mathrm{az}$ ostor amelyik nem törött "the whip which isn't broken" | leg-nem-ちör: Iil öttöbb ostor <br> "most not broken |  |  |
| (Additionaliy, the superlative is an error here, since only two items are being compared.) |  |  |  |
| e) Limitation of the context-specification in regar |  |  |  |
| to |  |  |  |
| with a problem similar to that mentioned just above |  |  |  |
| "until, up to $\qquad$ " can only apply to nouns marked as /+delimitable/. $\qquad$ |  |  |  |
| sokan  <br> "in large numbers" sokenként ${ }^{\text {many by many" }}$ Piroska - <br> 264  |  |  |  |
| f) The suffix, -i, when used with locations, expresses |  |  |  |
| a stationary place, but here the child applies the suffix to a root expressing the feature /-approximation/. |  |  |  |
| itteni inneni Kari 4;- <br> "from here" "from from here"   |  |  |  |
| g) The diminutive suffix -ka, -ke is specified as meaning |  |  |  |
| "little N_." However, children may find its meaning |  |  |  |
| so general as to apply to other parts of speech besides |  |  |  |
| nouns. It is quite difficult to translate a diminutive |  |  |  |
| verb into the adult language. It is almost as if what |  |  |  |



| duult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lett volna "became+cond." (=would have b | volt volna <br> "was+cond." <br> n) | Eva | 6;5,12 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:37 } \end{aligned}$ |
| i) The child must learn that, for each of the Hungarian cases and postpositions, there exists a special root to which the personal suffixes attach to produce the forms of the declension of personal pronouns.* |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |

[^7]The order of these elements is Special Root + Personal Suffix. Such forms constitute apparent exceptions to the basic flectional rule of the language which holds that case follows the nominal upon which it operates. Although we need more data on the question of learning of these forms, it may.be that the apparent exception to the order nominal + case is avoided by marking these special roots with the feature /+nominalized/. This feature could be assigned through a semological rule. In order to bar formation of inflected personal pronouns through the attachment of the standard case suffix to some pseudo-root of the pronoun (section 5.43i) or the nominative of the pronoun, the availability of the special roots must be increased. This is a complex learning question, and we are still not sure what is involved, but we offer these errors are examples:
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
Nominative pronouns as bases:

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { velünk } \\ & \text { "with+1PPposs." } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { minkkel } \\ & \text { "us+with" } \end{aligned}$ | - | - | Kallos 409 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { nekünk } \\ & \text { "to }+1 P \mathrm{PP} \text { poss." } \\ & (=\text { to us }) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { minknek } \\ & \text { "us+to" } \end{aligned}$ | Kari | 2;- | Simonyi 321 |
| ```velem "with+1PS poss. (with me)``` | émmel (=énnel) | Éva | 2;0 | $\begin{array}{r} \text { Kenyeres } \\ 1928: 52 \end{array}$ |
| mi felénk <br> "we towards+ 1PP poss." (=towards us) | mink felé <br> "we towards" | Margit | 4;10 | Endrei 526 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nekünk | minknek | - | - | Székely 63 |
| "to +1PP poss." "us+dat." |  |  |  |  |
| neki | önek | Eva | 2;10 | Kenyeres |
| "to +3PS poss: Mhe +to" |  |  |  |  |
| (the 3PS poss. | form is idi | ratic | this |  |

Accusative pseudo-roots as bases:

| $\frac{\text { rám }}{\text { nto }} \text { IPS poss. }$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { engemre } \\ & \text { "me+to" } \end{aligned}$ | Ferike | 2;5 | Endrei 524 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { belém } \\ & \text { "into } 0+1 \text { PS poss. } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { engembe } \\ & \text { ""me+into" } \end{aligned}$ | - | - | Simonyi 321 |
| hozzám <br> "towards+1PS" | engemhez "me+towards" | Ferike | 2;5 | Endrei 524 |

Possessive pseudo-roots as bases:

| neke | enyimnek | Kari | I;- | Simonyi 321 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "to+1PS poss." | "mine+to" |  |  |  |

Deictics as the base:

j) There also exists a set. of restrictions upon the possible co-occurrences of suffixes upon a single root.

Here we nate jusi a fewviolations: In general, pinrality must be deleted with formative suffixes. This restriction could be marked on the context of the plural suffix. In English, one may "stone" a witch even though several stones are thrown. This error is similar to saying in English, "I stones the witch."

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | Source

In the context of possession, the plural -k is replaced by the plural -i:

| kiéi | kiék | Laci | 3;6 | Balassa |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "who+sign of poss.+pl." | "who+sign of poss. $+\mathrm{pl} . "$ |  |  | 1893:72, 142 |
| t\%bbeim | tǒbbiekem | Zoli | 2;0,2 | MacWhinney |
| "other+pl+1PS | "other+pl.+ |  |  |  |

k) The suffix -ik nominalizes ordinal numbers. Here the child attempts to attach it to a descriptive adjective:
hányadika milyenike - - Csapodi 466
(="which
numbered")
"how-many+ nominalizers+ 3PS poss."
(="which kind")
"what-like+" nominalizer+ 3PS poss."

1) The postpositions között "between, among" and közé "from between, among" can only attach to a plural nown root.
a picik kōzött pici közōtt Józsi 3;1,10 Meixner "between the little ones"
"between the little one"
Adult Form - Child Form Child Age Source
se jók, se rosszak közé "among neither the good, nor the bad"
m) The root al- "bottom" forms a more suitable base for certain forms than the common verbal prefix le- "down." Specifically, the suffixes -ul which adverbializes positions and -st which adjectives positions require that the position be located with respect to a physical body. The root al- fulfills this condition, while the prefix le- is related to the position of the speaker and not a third person or body. Moreover, al- relates to a position, while le- relates to direction or motion.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { alul } \\ & \text { "under" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { lellū } \\ & (=1 \text { nül }) \end{aligned}$ | $\text { "under" }{ }^{\text {Laci }}$ | ~2;8 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & 1893: 72 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| alal <br> "under" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { levū } \\ & \text { (=letil) } \end{aligned}$ | Piroska | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Trencsény } \\ & 264 \end{aligned}$ |

alulrol $\quad$ leüria
"Out from under" $(=1$ e̛ilrol) $)$$\quad$ Kari $\quad 5 ; 6 \quad$ Simonyi 322

| also | leso | Kari | 5;- | Simonyi |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "the lower" | "the lower" |  |  |  |

n) The indefinite article is intonationally integrated into the following noun, so that it acts almost like a prefix. Its context is specified to include only count nouns:
egy homokszemet egy homokot Jozsi 3;4,8 Meixner "a sand-grain+acc." "a sand+acc."

Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
o) The Locative suffix -ig "up to the point of N" requires a nown in its context-specification. Here its attachment to the verbal prefix le- "down" may be stimolated by the form lefele "downwards" which shows attachment of a locative suffix to the prefix:

| lefelé | leig | Kari | 4;- | Simonyi |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

p) The possessive suffixes must also attach to either nouns or nominalized adjectives:

```
belseje 年 belüje Kari 4;- Simonyi 321
"insidé(adj.)+ "inside(adv.)
    posis." +poss."
(=its insides)
```

q) In paragraph (i) just above, we saw how the possessives could attach to nominalized special case roots to form personal pronouns. However, the context of this formation requires a nominalized form. Here the child uses an adjective base:
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { eléje } & \text { elsöje } \\ \text { "in-fónt-oft } \\ \text { 3PS poss." } & \text { "first+3PS poss." } & \text { 3;1,20 Meixner }\end{array}$
r) In ( $(d)$ above, we saw errors of attachment of the comparative to non-comparable adjectives. Here the comparative is attached to a nown:

| tobb | csomóbb |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "more" | "bunch+er" | Pali | $3 ; 5,20$ |

s) Both of the verbal suffixes -ít and oaik may attach to an adjective, but the child uses an adverb base:

u) The negative imperative ne "lest," which always precedes the negated imperative verb, actually conveys the same inherent semantics as the basic negative "nem." The only difference here is in the context-specification of the former which requires an imperative verb. Some over-generalizations of the basic negative are:
ne mutagasd: nem mutogasd Emőke 3;7,15 Meixner "don't show it!" "not show it!"
v) The conditional particle volna is specified only for the context of the past tense, and its use with the present conditional violates this specification:

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ulnél } \\ & \text { "sit+cond.+2PS" } \end{aligned}$ | uilnél volna <br> "sit+cond.+2PS <br> conditional par | Kari <br> rticle" | 5;- | Simonyi 322 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| beeresztne "inteross+ cond." | beeresztne <br> volna <br> (as above) | Kari | 4;- | Simonyi 322 |
| kollene <br> "be-necessary +cond." | kollene volna | Kari | 3;- | Simonyi 322 |
| kapna <br> "get+cond." | kapna volna | Nanus | 3;- | Simonyi 322 |
| szeretnék | szeretnék volna | Éva | 8;1,29 | Kenyeres $1928: 37$ |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| megrugnám <br> "perf.+kick <br> +cond.+1PS" | megrugnám | Éva | $5 ; 9,27$ | Kenyeres |
| I928:37 |  |  |  |  |

kellene* kellene volna Margit 5;- Endrei 526 "be-necesaary+cond."
*Actually, the use of the present tense was an error here. However, given the decision to use the present, the presence of volna is a mistake.
w) In the introduction to this section we noted that context-specifications are of primary importance for affixes. It is interesting to note that certain lexical items which might be formally considered as roots (as in points $h, t, u$, and $\nabla$ above) are nonetheless specified to occurrence in quite specific contexts. These same lexical items (conditional, megative imperative marker, inchoative etc.) may appear in other languages as affixes. Here we note a use of the inchoative kezd "begins" with a stative verb which has no delimitaile begirning or end: én elỗō voltam elơbb kezdtem - - Csapodi 466 ezen a helyen itt lenni "I was in this "I began to be place first" here first"
x) The adjective kicsi "small" takes on the form kis, when used in modifier position before the nown. Similarly, ketto "two" becomes ket in this context. Up to the age of $2 ; 2,0$ Zoli continuously used kicsi in all contexts. At the time of $2 ; 2,0 \mathrm{Zoli}$ made this error in only about $50 \%$ of the relevant contexts. Certainly other observors have noted failure to use kis, although reports on this subject are generally absent. Probably, the phenomenon is so common as to escape mention.

### 7.12 Specifications of items to non-immediate contexts (Agreement)

The model proposed in Part I provides us two alternative means of treating the process of agreement or concordance. In the terms of that model, agreement may be produced either by shaping the context-specifications of certain grammatical lexical items in such a way that the occurrence of features on roots related semantically to the roots to winich the grammatical items relate may determine the shape of the grammatical items, or by specifying the action of a semological rule which serves to copy features present in some area of semological structure onto a related area of semological structure. In a sense thes two forms of explanation may seem terminological variants. However, it may be that semological rules have an effect upon semetic structure and can modify cognition indirectly. If any such effect is noted for an agreement relation, it would seem that the description through semological rule more accurately reflects the nature of the agreement. Here, we will treat agreements as if they only involved learning of the specifications of non-immeidate contexts.
a) If a noun is modified by an adjective which inherently implies plurality, plural morphemes may not be attached to the noun: sok fa is literally translated as "many tree." Errors here involve failure to omit the plural when the adjective codes for plurality:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sok kecske "many goat" (=many goats) | sok kecskék | Eva | 2;10,3 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:35 } \end{aligned}$ |
| sok gidát <br> "many fawn+acc. | sok gidákat "many fawn+p | Eva $+a c c . "$ | 3;4,21 | " |
| minden konyved <br> "every book+2PS poss." | minden konnyvei "every book+ pl.+2PS poss | Eva | 4;2,25 | " |
| ennyi lyuk <br> "so-many hole" | ennyi lyukak "so-many holetpl." | Eva | 6;0,6 | " |
| sok alagút "many tunnel" | sok alagutak "many tunnel $+p$ | Eva <br> if | 6;9 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { malac mind } \\ & \text { "pig all" } \end{aligned}$ | malacok mind <br> "pig+pl. all" | Éva | 1;8,21 | Kenyeres $1926: 30$ |
| sok fa "many tree" | sok pák <br> "many treetpl. | Jolán | 2;5 | Endrei 464 |
| sok mindenféle "many all-type" | sok mindenféle <br> "many all+type | Margit pl." | 2;6 | Endrei 525 |
| hány bugyogo "how-many panty" | hány bugyogók | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei 525 |
| a trbbi* gyereket "the other child+acc." | a tobbi gyerekeket "the other child +pl . + acc | Pali <br> " | 3;0,12 | Meixner |
| *trbbi means "the several others, the others." |  |  |  |  |
| sok bácsi <br> "many uncle" | sok bácsik <br> "many uncle+pl | ${ }_{0}^{\text {Pali }}$ | 3;0,12 | Meixner |
| sok lovacska <br> "many horsie" | sok lovacskák <br> "many horsie+ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Pali } \\ & 1 . " \end{aligned}$ | 3:3,15 | Meixner |
| sok krumplit <br> "many potato+acc | sok krumplika ." "many pota | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Pali } \\ & 0+p I_{\bullet}+a c e \end{aligned}$ | $3 ; 5,20$ | Meixner |
| sok pálca <br> (=pálcika) <br> "many rodlet" | sok pálcák "many rodlet+p | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Jסzsi } \\ & 1 . " \end{aligned}$ | 2;9,4 | Meixner |

b) In addition to the first-remove agreement between the suffix on the noun and the quantifying adjective, there is the second-remove agreement in number between the adjective and the verb which stands in semantic relation with the modified nown, if that nown is the subject of the verb. Thus, when there is an inherently plural quantifier modifying the subject, the verb should be singular.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sok kecske van ott | sok kecskék van ott | Eva | 2:10,3 | Kenyeres 1928:35 |
| "many goat are there" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { "many goat+pl. } \\ & \text { are there" } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |
| mért van ennyi | mért vannak | Eva | 6;0,6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:35 } \end{aligned}$ |
| lyak | ennyi lyuk |  |  |  |
| "why is somany hole?" | "why are somany hole?" |  |  |  |
| ott sok alagút volt | ott sok alagutak voltak | Éva | 6;9 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:35 } \end{aligned}$ |
| "there many | "there many |  |  |  |
| tunnel was" | tunnels were" |  |  |  |

The same agreement with the quantifier at second-remove occurs when the noun modified is deleted in the surface structure and the quantifier nominalized.

| mind elesett | mind elesettek Laci | $2 ; 0$ | Balassa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "each-one fell" | "each-one falls" |  | 1893:70 |

Furthermore, there is evidence that this agreement between verb and quantifier is not just an agreement of verb with noun which is dependent upon prior formation of
of the agreement between noun and quantifier. If the relation were such a two-stage arrangement, rather than a direct structure (although including the nounquantifier relation, as a part of the structure of the context), we should not have errors in the number of the noun accompanied by correct agreement between quantifier and verb. But we do find such agreements:
sok fa van sok fák van Jolán 2;5 Endrei 464 "many tree is" "many trees is" sok hal van sok halak van Jolán 2;6 Endrei 464 "many fish is" "many fishes is"
c) The child must learn to bring all adjectives in the noun-phrase into agreement with the quantifier. This means that the plural suffix must be inactivated throughout the noun-phrase.


Additionally, the deictic adjective must eventually be brought into agreement with each and every inflection on the noun. Here there is agreement for the accusative, but not for the plural even though no qunatifier is present:

d) The child must learn to specify the verbal suffixes to agree with plurality on the subject. In these errors a plural subject is given a singular verb:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| a lányok hozták "the girl+pl. <br> bring+3PP past" | lányok hozott "girl+pl. bring +3 PS pas |  | 2;5 | Kenyeres 1928:34 |
| hol vannak a halacskák? <br> "where are the fish+dim. +pl ." | hol van a <br> halacskák? <br> "where is the <br> fish+dim. + pl." | Eva | 2;6 | Kenyeres 1928:35 |
| mennek a <br> tehenek <br> "are-going <br> the cattie" | megy a tehenek "goes the cattle" | Margit | 2;6 | Endrei 464 |
| hol vannak a kరnyvek "where are the books?" | hol van a <br> könyvek <br> "where is the books?" | Márti | 1;9,22 | Meggyes57 |

*Meggyes attributes this error to the unitary nature of hol van "Where is?"

| szediunk me "gather+1PP we" | szedek mi Éva "gather+1PS we" | 2;6 | Kenyeres 1928:34 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ti hova mentek? | tiktek hova Jolán | 2;6 | Endrei 464 |
| "youtpl. | mész . . . . |  |  |
| whither. | "you + pl. . whither |  |  |

Alternatively, the subject may be singular and the verb plural:

| én kinyitom "I out+open+ IPS" | én kinyissuk Zoli "I out+open+ 1PP" | 2;2,3 | MacWhinney |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| én elbújok "I away+hide+ 1PS" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { én elbújunk } \\ & \text { "I awaythide+ } \\ & \text { IPP" } \end{aligned}$ | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |
| én is megyek <br> "I also gotlps" | én is megyünk Jolán "I also gotIPP" | 1;9 | Endrei 462 |
| a maci alszik <br> "the bear sleeps" |  | 1;11,7 | Meggyes 57 |
| * Meggyes attributes this error to the use of the same verb correctly in plural form in the immediately preceding child sentence. |  |  |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age $\quad$ Source |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| szaladnak a | szaladnak a | Márti | 1;10,17 Meggyes 57 |  |
| gyerekek |  |  |  |  |
| "run+3PP <br> children" | gyerek* <br> "run+3PP the <br> child" |  |  |  |

* Meggyes attributes this error to Márti's sense that gyerek "child" may already be a plural, since it ends in -ek. (Compare section 5.22.)

A number of other agreement errors from Zoli involve the use of his name as subject together with a verb in the 1PP. A child's use of his name for self-reference is discussed in section 7.23b. The additional error here is a failure to mark agreement for number and person on the verb. It is possible that the errors of 7.241d are also errors of agreement. However, since the subjects-of-the-sentences are not expressed on the surface it is difficult to be sure that the error is not in subiect selection.

Zoli mosakodik Zoii mosakodunk Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney
"Zoli washt reflex." Zoli wash+reflex. +1PP"
(or én mosakodom
"I wash myself")
Zolika épit épitünk Zolika Zoli l;8 MacWhinney "Zoli builds" "build+IPP Zolika"
e) Both predicate adjectives and predicate nominals must agree in number with the subject, whether or not that s subject is expressed in the surface.
zold (a lámpa) zoldek* Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney "green (is the "green+pl." lamp)

* The use of the plural was influencea by Zoli'scuse of zoldek as a response to a previous plural elicitation question.

| Adult Form Child Form | Child | Age | Source |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| fáradtak vagyunk fáradt vagyunk | Eva | $2 ; 6$ | Kenyeres |  |
| "tired + pl. aret | "tired are $+1 P P$ " |  |  | $1928: 34$ |
| IPP" |  |  |  |  |

ezek a Barna gombjai
"this+pl: the Barna button+ 3PS poss.+pl."

## ezek csunya

 galambok"thistpl. ugly dove + pl."
azok galok az galok "that +pl . gal + pl."
gombjai +pl." galambok "this ugly dove + pl."
ez a Barna Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney
"this the Barna button+3PS poss. ez csunya Zoli 2;2,0 MacWhinney
az galok Zoli 2;2,5 MacWhinney

* gal= nonsense word
f) There is extensive agreement in Hungarian for negation. According to one of these agreement patterns, a negated indefinite subject pronoun requires the verb to show agreement by taking the negative se, rather than nem. As we saw in section 5.44 , se combines with nincs and nem to form the terms sincs and sem. Here the child fails to show agreement with a negative subject.
senki sincs senki nincs Józsi 2;i工,24 Meixner "no-one isneither"
"no-one is-not"
senki sem senki nem Jómsi 3;0,23 Meixner "no-one neither" "no-one not"
g) One of the most interesting characteristics of Hungarian is the fact that verbs agree with the feature $/ \pm$ definite/ on the object. There are two conjugations differentiated on this basis. Balassa (1893:134) claimed that verbs are often first acquired in the forms of that
conjugation in which they are typically used. If verbs are used in a stereotyped fashion, this may reduce errors in conjugation form. This may explain the fact that foreigners find it so difficult to mark definiteness on the verb, whereas child errrors are not overly numerous. However, the fact that Meixner found so many errors through her more representative sampling procedure suggests that previous authors have simply failed to report errors in conjugation use, perhaps finding them so frequent as to be uninteresting. These errors are of two types: substitution of the indefinite for the definite and substitution of the definite for the indefinite. Here we list the former type of error: Adult Porm Child Form Child Age Source szeretném ezt szeretnék ezt Éva 2;6 Kenyeres a képet nézni a. képet nézni 1928:33
"like+cond. + IPS (as in the Adult def. thistacc. Form, but with the picture+acc. an indefinite verb.) seetinfin."
nézd, hogy mit nézz Józsi 2;9,5 Meixner csinál "look+2PS-def. that what+acc. does"
átlépjük átlépünk Józsi 2;9,15 Meixner "across+step+ 1PP-defin."
firkálta ơssze firkált összè Józsi 2;11,24 Meixner "scribble+past +3PS-defin. together"
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
a lovat 18 vi le e à lovat 10 le J "the horse+acc. shoots+3PS-def. down"
nyomd meg ezt nyomj meg ezt Józsi 3;1,10 Meixner "press+2PS-defimper. perf.
this+acc."
becsavarta becsavarott . Jozsi 3;4,28 Meixner
az oránkat az oránkat
"in+screw+
3PS-def.-past the watch +1 PP
poss.+acc."
add meg azt adjál $\cdots$ Józsi 3;4,28 Meixner a kanalat "give+2PS-def-
imp. perf. that+acc.
the spoon+acc."

| akarja <br> "wants+3PS-def. | akar | Enöke | 3;7,2 | Meixner |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| elteszem "away+put+IPSdef." | elteszek | Pali | 2;11,10 | Meixner |
| megesináltuk <br> "perf.+do+past <br> +IPP -definite" | megcsináltunk | Pali | 3;0,8 | Meixner |

folrugják a fölrugnak a Józsi 2;9,4 Meixner falat
"up+kick+3PP-
def. the wall+acc."
rajzoljuk a rajzolunk
Márti 1;10,27 Meggyes 58 cicát
"draw+lPP-defin.
the cat+acc."
kérjük a táskât kérünk
Márti 1;10,11 Meggyes 59
"ask+1PP-def.
the satchel+acc."
dobálod dobálsz* Márti 1;10,11 Meggyes 59
"throw+2PS-def."

* Meggyes attributes this error to the presence of the same vert in this indefinite form in the preceding utterance.




| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age | Source |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| szedtink | szedtük | Zoli 2;0,0 | MacWhinney |  |
| kavicsot | kavicsot |  |  |  |
| "gather+past+ |  |  |  |  |
| lPP-ind. graveltacc." |  |  |  |  |

keress engemet keresd engemet Zoli 2;0,2 MacWhinney
"seek+2PS-ind.
-imp. me"

| husikát kérek | kérem husikát | Zoli | 2;0,2 | MacWhinney |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "meat+dim+acc. |  |  | (twice) |  |
| want+1PS-ind." |  |  |  |  |


| husikát kérek |  |
| :---: | :--- |
| (as above) | kérem egy <br> (husikát) <br> "want+lPS-def. |$\quad$ Zoli 2;0,2 MacWhinney


| megmutatok | .megmutatom | Zoli | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "perf.+show+ |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |
| másikat kérek | másikat kérem | Zoli | 2;2,2 | MacWhinney |
| "other+acc. want+1PS-ind." | "other+acc. want+1PS-def." |  |  |  |
| halacskát | halacskát | 201i | 2;2,0 | MacWhinney |
| kérek | kérem |  |  |  |
| "fish+dim. +acc.want+1PS-ind." |  |  |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |  |
| nem tudok nem tudom vizet |  | Zoli | 2;2,4 | MacWhinney |
| vizet hozni "not can+lPS-def. |  |  |  |  |
| "not can+1PS- water+acc." |  |  |  |  |
| ind. watertacc. |  |  |  |  |
| bring+infin." |  |  |  |  |

In addition to these over-generalization of the conjugations for transitive verbs, we also have a set of over-generalizations of definite suffixes to verbs which are inherently intransitive and therefore incapable of ever assuming definite suffizes.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { leszek } \\ & \text { "will-be+lPS" } \end{aligned}$ | Ieszem | Pali | 3:3,15 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { megrrunt } \\ & \text { "perf.+rejoice+ } \\ & \text { past-ind." } \end{aligned}$ | megōrizlte | Emöne | 4;1,20 | Meixner |
| buijj Moncsi "hide+imp. Moncsi" | bújd Moncsi "hide+2PS-def. imp. Moncsi" | Zoil | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| (see also bújij eld Moncsi in section 5.215) |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { beférűnk } \\ & \text { "in+fit+1PP-ind } \end{aligned}$ | beférjư | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |
| hintázzunk <br> "rock+imp. +1 PP- <br> ind." | hintázzuk | Zoli | 2;2,5 | MacWhinney |

### 7.2 Errors in the coding of semantic content:

Detection of errors in child semantics relies both on cues provided by the structure of the child's utterances and upon our knowledge of the communicative intent of the child. In discussing semantic errors, we always want to know how or why a researcher posits a given semantic structure to the lexical items used by the child. For this reason, we organize our present discussion of these errors according to the means by which they were detected. The most unequivocable proois of semantic deviancies are provided by redundancy and contradiction between lexical items. These proofs are discussed in section 7.21 as proofs based upon inter-word relations. Also within the scope of the sentence, but on a somewhat higher level, Fe may locate syntactic proofs of semantic deviance; these proofs are reviewed in section 7.22. Often enough, the only proof available to us upon which we may base our judgments regarding child errors is that provided by the communicative situation and our assessment of the child's commonicative intent. Errors detected through use of such evidence are discussed in section 7.23. Finally, there are certain errors which we detect through use of our knowledge of the syntax of the sentence and its agreement relations, together with the facts of the communicative intent we attribute to the child. Observations based upon such proof are treated in section 7.24.

### 7.21 Errors detected through intra-word relations:

7.211 Errors detected through redundancies:

In section 5.213 we discussed a large number of errors illustrating suffix reduplication. Evaluating the results of the discussion of all forms of underanalysis, we concluded that, except in the youngest children, amalgams were coded in a semantically correct fashion. However, full consciousness of the composition of many of these amalgams awaited morphological analysis. In the present section we deal with somewhat similar errors, which are nonetheless fundamentally different in nature. The roots of this section may be morphologically opaque (as in section 5.44b), but are semantically analysable. Because of their morphological opacity, child ren may fail to code the relevant dimensions of the semantics in the precision which would otherwise be obtained with analysable items. When certain features are vague or altogether absent, the child attempts to code them through attachment of some suffix. But, in the eyes of the adult language, this suffix redundantly expresses just that information on the root which the child has failed to code correctly.

For organizational purposes, we may further divide these errors into redundancies between roots and suffixes, redundancies between roots, and redundancies between suffixes.
7.2111 Redundancies between root and suffix:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { vagy } \\ & \text { "you-are" } \end{aligned}$ | vagyol <br> "you-are+2PS" | Hedvig | 2;0 | Csapodi 467 |
| vagy | vagyol | Nanus | 3:- | Simonyi 322 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { mégy } \\ & \text { "you-go" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { megyo (=megyel) } \\ & \text { "you-go+2PS" } \end{aligned}$ | Nanus | 3;- | Simenyi 322 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ti } \\ & \text { "you-pl." } \end{aligned}$ | titek <br> "you-pl.+2PP" | Eva | 3;3 | Kenyeres 1928:55 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ti } \\ & \text { "you-pI" } \end{aligned}$ | tiktek <br> "you-pl.+2PP" | Jolán | 2;5 | Endrei 464 |
| meghint <br> "sprinkle up" | meghintez * "sprinkle up repeatedly" | Kari | 4;- | Simonyi 318 |

* The suffix -ez redundantly codes duration and repetition of short actions which is already inherent in the verb root.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { elront } \\ & \text { "away+break" } \end{aligned}$ | elrontít* <br> "away+break+ transitivizer" | Laci | 2;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:72,142 } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| elránt | elrántít* | Laci | 2;6 | $\because \mathrm{n}$ |
| "away+snatch" | "away+snatch+trans." |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { bemárt } \\ & \text { "malign" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { bemártít* } \\ & \text { "malign+trans." } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | 2;6 | n |
| takar | takarít* | Piroska |  | Trencsény 264 |
| "cover" | "cover+trans." <br> (in takaríto) |  |  |  |

* These four forms show redundant addition of the transitivizing suffix -ít to roots which are already transitive. In the case of takarit, there exists a form takarít which means "to clean."

| holnap | holnapon* | Hedvig l;- | Csapodi 466 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "tomorrow" | tomorrowton" |  |  |
| tegnap | tegnapon | Hedvig 1;- | Csapodi 466 |

* These two form show redundant use of the temporallocative superessive. In Hungarian, as in English, one says "on Thursday," but not "on tomorrow." The temporality of "tomorrow" is coded as inherent.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { igy } \\ & \text { "thus" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ígyen* } \\ & \text { "thusly" } \end{aligned}$ | Nanus | 2;- | Simenyi |  |
| * In Hungarian, the adverbiality of "thus" is inherent. |  |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { elsō } \\ & \text { "first" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { elsōdik* } \\ & \text { "first+th" } \end{aligned}$ | Nanus | ~2;6 | Simonyi |  |
| *As in English, the item "first" already codes ordinality. |  |  |  |  |  |
| beledug <br> "stick in" | beledugasz <br> "stick-in+ | Nanus | $2 ;-$ | Simonyi | 318 |
| * As with -it just above, -aszt redundantly codes transitivity. |  |  |  |  |  |
| kinyil(ik) | kinyilodik* | Jozsi | 3;4,8 | Meixner |  |
| "opens out" | "opens out | pass |  |  |  |
| elenyészik <br> "dissolve away" | megenyészôd <br> "dissolve up | Emcre 1.-pass | $3 ; 10,11$ | Meixner |  |
| szétromlik <br> "fall apart" | szétromlodi <br> "fall apart | Enöke <br> -pass | 3;11,19 | Meixner |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kell } \\ & \text { "is-necessary" } \end{aligned}$ | kelledik* "is necessa (in k8110d.j | Emôke fl-pass | $\underset{n}{4 ; 1,14}$ | Meixner |  |
| * Each of thes the pseudo-r which makes actions. | four forms eflexive-pas intransitive | s redun suffix esses | dant add $\qquad$ <br> of tr | ition of edik, - <br> nsitive |  |

### 7.2112 Redundancies between roots:

Just as the suffix may code information already inherent in the root, so a root may code information already conveyed by another root. Both in root-suffix redundancies and root-root redundancies we cannot determine which item has caused the error, unless we have for more information on other errors in which these items appear and the general distribution of thes items in the child's speech.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| a) A group of errors involve redundant negatives. It |  |  |  |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Chila | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | ---: | :--- | :--- |
| kiskezü <br> "small-handed" | kiskezes kezü <br> "small-handed handed" | Jolán | 3;2 | Endrei 465 |

### 7.2113 Redundancies between suffixes:

The reduplications of section 5.213 were based upon under-analysis. However, superfluous suffix use may occur even when the root may have been analysed. In the following example, it appears that Laci senses the difference between the adjectival gerundive suffix -ott and the adverbial gerundive suffix -va. In this error, use of the two suffixes shows specifically an incorrect coding of the adverbial gerundive suffix.

| kinyitott ajtó | kinyitottva ajto Laci | 2;- | Balassa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "out+open+ed | "out+open+ed+ed |  | 1893:70 | door" door"

### 7.212 Errors detected through contradictions

Contrađictions, like redundancies, may be between root and affix or root and root. Some of the contradictions between roots involve major constituents of the sentences and begin to involve us with semantic and syntactic levels above the word. Evidence from contradictory usage, like evidence from redundant usage, is ambiguous in terms of telling us which member of the pair was represented incompletely, causing the error.

### 7.2121 Contradictions between root and affix

Aduit Form Child Form Child Age Source a) One common group of errors illustrates contradiction between the directionality of the root and the directionality of the verbal prefix.


Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source

* The verb merül "plunge, dive" is used in the idiom álomba merül "plunge into dreams, i.e. to fall asleep." The above examples, like all incorrectly prefixed Hungarian verbs, are further examples of inappropriate conflations (section 6.22). Here, no syntactic rule is violated; rather, semantic-coding errors are evidenced. In each of the above errors the directionality of the action or process is lexically determined. This is to say that some other root exists to express the reverse of the process or action in question and that the child's error is simply a failure to select the correct lexical items on the basis of its semantic specification. In the following errors, the process or action is inherently irreversible and the child's attempt to treat it as reversible shows not only semantic, but even cognitive error. Since such cognitive errors are few in number, and since the attribution of the source of error to cognition is often disputable, we have not established a separate chapter for the treatment of cognitive errors.

| felgyújt | Visszafúj* | Laci | - |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (gyertyát) | Balassa |  |  |
| "lights (candle)" |  |  |  |
| *i.e. this is used as the reverse of "blow out." |  |  |  |

kijön(a vízbôl) kifullad* youngest - Csapodi 466
"out+comes "out+drowns" child (from the water)"

* This is acceptable not as the reverse of belefullad "intotdrowns," but as "become winded" with ki functioning as a perfective, not a locative.

Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
b) If the root expresses a permanent inherent condition, it is contradictory to add a suffix which indicates causing this condition. Thus, the verb különbözik "differ" cannot be caused. Actually, the child is not attempting to express causation of differences, but forcing of a comparison. Thus, the error shows that különbözik is probably mis-coded as "stand in comparison." összehasonlít összekülönböztet Éva 6;11,19 Kenyeres 87 "together+compare" "together+differ+caus."
c) The plural may not be attached to roots already coding plurality, but not this error:

| mind |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| "aำ" | mindek |
| "a고+pl." | Márti 1;11,17 Meggyes 48 |

d) A root which is /-count/ should not take the plural, unless, of course, reference is made to a number of mass collections.
piszok piszokok Emōke 2;11,22 Meixner

### 7.2122 Contradictions between affix and affix

It is also possible for the work of one affix to undo that of another. Here a.prefix for perfectivity is combined with a suffix for non-perfective intransitive functioning.
meg is van : mëg is csinálodik Józsi 2;11,25 Meixner csinálva "perf. also is "perf. also is doingiitself"

### 7.22 Errors detected through inter-word relations

These errors are of two major types: those which involve contradictions between major sentence elements in their syntactic roles and those which involve violation of part-of-speech requirements.

### 7.221 Contradictions between major sentence elements

a) There are three types of evidence which point towards incorrect coding of the feature /-transitive/ on.verb roots. In the first of these, a verb root which is inherently Intransitive appears with a complement in the accusative. Below, the Hungarian verbs for "İight" and "go over, cross" cannot take the accusative, whereas their English equivalents can.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| verekszik velem | verekszik engem | Jolán | $2 ; 3$ | Endrei 464 |

"fights with-me" "fights me"
átment rajtam átment engem Jolán 3;3 Endrei 466 "over+went on+me"
"over+went me"

| Veszekszik | veszekszik | Ferike 2:5 | Findrei 524 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Velem | engem |  |  |
| "squabbles | "squabbles me" |  |  |
| with-me" |  |  |  |

In the above examples, the correct form is produced by placing the complement in a case other than the accusative. In the following forms, the intransitive verb must be replaced by another transitive lexical item:


| Adult Form Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nem j6l van nem jól van | Jolán | 2;0 | Endrei 463 |
| fektetve fekidve |  |  |  |
| "not well is "not well is |  |  |  |
| lie+caus+pass." lie+pass." |  |  |  |
| ( $=$ It hasn't been |  |  |  |
| laid down to rest |  |  |  |
| correctly.) |  |  |  |
| nem j6l van nem jol van | Jolán | 2;0 | Endrei 463 |
| ultetre 记ve |  |  |  |
| "not well is "not well is |  |  |  |
| sit+caus.+pass." sit+pass." |  |  |  |
| ( $=$ It hasn't been |  |  |  |
| seated properly.) |  |  |  |

felkeltem fel vagyok kelve Jolán 2;4 Endrei 464
"up arose+IPS"
"up I-am arise+
( $=I$ arose) pass."
b) Another group of contradictions revealed through syntactic relations involves directionality of the verb root conflicting with directionality of a locative suffix on a locative complement of the verb. Here, as elsewhere, evidence from contradiction fails to tell us whether it is the verb root or the locative suffix whose coding is incomplete.

| mesélj az én csirkémrōl "tell of ${ }^{\text {chicken" }}$ my | meséljaz én csirkemre "tell onto my | Eva | 2;4,1 | Kenyeres <br> 1926:32 <br> 1928:32 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| mért ebbôl a | mért ebbe a | Eva | 3;3 | Kenyeres |
| kరnyvbdr | a krnybbe |  |  | 1928:32 |
| olvasol | olvasol |  |  |  |
| "why do you | "why do you read |  |  |  |
| read from this book?" | into this book? |  |  |  |
| nem iszom | nem iszom benne | Eva | 6;5,8 | Kenyeres |
| belôle |  |  |  | 1928:32 |
| "I don't drink | "I dor't drink |  |  |  |


c) Adjectives may contradict features on the nouns they modify. Here the contradiction is between the adjective and the diminutive suffix on the noun:
nagy ház nagy házik6 Józsi 3;1,7 Meixner "big house" "big house+dimin."

### 7.222 Violations of part-of-speech requirements

Braine (1971) has shown how a child, when presented with a new lexical item in the syntactic form of a verb or noun, will often mistake the part-of-speech of the new item, appparently failing tc derive this
information from the syntax of the input. In English the process of zero-derivation is more active than in Hungarian; nonetheless, examples of errors in the part-of-speech categories abound in the Hungarian data. In some cases (i.e. Kenyeres 1928:61) authors indicate how the original sentence-frame in which the child heard the word gave ambiguous part-of-speech information. Thus, at $1 ; 9,9$, Eva was about to eat an unripe grape cluster and was told ne egye meg, mert nem io, savanyú "Don't eat it, becuase it's no good, sour." Here, savanyi "sour" could be understood as an object, action, or quality. Eva chose the former alternative and named all grapes savanyú. Although most authors provide neither the sentences from which the word was acquired. nor the sentences in which it was misused, those reports which are complete confirm the general statement: errors in part-oi-speech features are either attributable to ambiguities in the acquisitional context or the child's need to create a word to express himself.
a) Erroneous nouns:

## from adjectives:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| szölo | savanyú <br> "grape" | Eva | 1;9,9 | Kenyeres <br> $1928: 61$ |
| bogyo <br> "berry" | csunya <br> "ugly" | Éva | 1;11,9 Kenyeres |  |
| $1928: 61$ |  |  |  |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { karika } \\ & \text { "disc" } \end{aligned}$ | z8ld <br> "green" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| magnó <br> "tape-recorder" | aranyos <br> "darling" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| vér <br> "blood" | véres <br> "bloody" | Józsi | 2;9,4 | Meixner |
| készitmény "preparation" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kész } \\ & \text { "ready, pre } \end{aligned}$ | Józsi | 2;9,5 | Meixner |

from verbs:

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { magn6 } \\ & \text { "tape-recorder" } \end{aligned}$ | tánci <br> "dance: (baby-tal | Zoli $1 k)$ | $\begin{gathered} 1 ; 8,6 \\ \text { (three t } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { MacWhinney } \\ & \text { times) } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { autó } \\ & \text { "car" } \end{aligned}$ | autoz( $=$ aut $6 z i k)$ <br> "travel by car" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { gomb } \\ & \text { "button" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { fénylik } \\ & \text { "glitters" } \end{aligned}$ | Êva | 2;1,2 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:61 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { labda } \\ & \text { "ball" } \end{aligned}$ | ```gurul "roll" (in gurumat)``` | Eva | 2;3,11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:61,86 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kés } \\ & \text { "knife" } \end{aligned}$ | megfarag, farag "carve up, carve |  | 2;3,11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:61 } \end{aligned}$ |
| szaloncukor <br> "taffy" | bontsd ki "unwrap" | Márti | 2;- | Meggyes 39 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kenōes } \\ & \text { "salve" } \end{aligned}$ | beken <br> "spread on" | Eva | 1:10,10 | $\begin{aligned} & 0 \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:61 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hely } \\ & \text { "place" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { fér } \\ & \text { "fit" } \end{aligned}$ | Margit | 3;- | Simonyi 320 |

from interjections:

| jármü |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "vehicle" | gyi | Kari | 5etty-up" | Simonyi 320

b) Erroneous verbs:

## from nouns:

${ }^{\mathrm{n}} \mathrm{n}$ sits"
szék
"chair"
Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| karamboloz | karambol* | Emöke | 4;2,4 | Meixner |
| "have an accident" "accident" |  |  |  |  |
| ágyaz the bed" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { agy } \\ & \text { "bed" } \end{aligned}$ | - | - | Csapodi 466 |
| ebédel "dine" | ebed <br> "dinner" | Hedvig | 2;- | Csapodi 466 |
|  | láb | first | 1:6 | Csepodi 466 |
| "hurt" | "leg" | girl |  |  |
| elkerít | kertész | Eva | 2;11,27 | Kenyeres |
| "fence it" | "gardener" |  |  | 1928: 52 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { gyijut (lámpát) } \\ & \text { "ight(lamp)" } \end{aligned}$ | Villany | Eva | 2;11 | Kenyeres |
|  | "electricity" <br> (in felvillony) |  |  | 1928:87 |

* The child may sense that the final - 01 is a denominative verbalizing formative suffix. However, in this particular item, the -ol is a part of the root.
from adjectives:
$\left.\begin{array}{lllll}\begin{array}{l}\text { megenged } \\ \text { "permit" }\end{array} & \begin{array}{l}\text { szabad } \\ \text { "allowed" }\end{array} & \text { Kari } & 4 ;- & \text { Simonyi 320 } \\ \text { hervad } \\ \text { "wilt" } & \begin{array}{l}\text { lomha }\end{array} & - & - & \text { Csapodi 466 } \\ \text { "sluggish" } \\ \text { (in meglomha) }\end{array}\right)$
from interjections:

| bújik <br> "hides" | kukucs <br> "peek-a-boo" <br> (in elkukucs) | Éva | 1;11,22 Kenyeres |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1928:63 |  |  |  |

Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
c) Erroneous adjectives:
from adverbs:
messze

"far away" $\quad$| soka* |
| :---: |
| "for a long time" |

* In dialects this use may be permissible.
from nouns:

| hidegfi̋iôi | hidegfurdō | Lili |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "of the cold bath" "cold bath" |  | Ponori |
| 1905:436 |  |  |

from verbs:

d) Brroneous adverbs:
from adjectives:

| j61 | jón | "good" |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "well" |  |  |

e) A special case of erroneous adjectives from nouns:

Commonly, the child attempts to form his own version of the possessive structure by using possessivized. nominals as possessive adjectives. In English we can do this in sentences such as This is John's book and This book is John's. But Hungarian restricts possessivized nominals such as John's to use as independent noun-phrases.

Presumably, children are encouraged to develope a pattern like that in English through comparing sentences such as ez a konyr sżép "this book is pretty" with ez a könyv Jánosé "this book is John's." In other words, the possessivized nominal as a predicate complement is taken to be a predicate adjective. In these errors, the children imitate the English pattern:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age | Source |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| az én ruhám | enyém roha | Eva | 1;11,8 Kenyeres |  |
| "the I clothes | "mine clothes" <br> +1PS" |  |  |  |
| (=mine clothes) |  |  |  |  |

az ő nyakkendơje
zövéje nyakkendô Éva 1;11,13 Kenyeres
"the he tie+3PS"
"his tie"
(=his tie)
1926:55
(=his tie)
a te levesed tied leves Éva 2;4,3 "
(=your soup)
(=yours soup)
ez kinek a helye ez a kié hely Éva 2;4,7 " (=this is whose place?)
(=this is whose place?)
a Mártikának
Mártiká́ banán Márti 1;10,29 Meggyes 52 banánja
(=Martika's banana) (=Martika's banana)
a Mártika ruhája Martikáé ruha Márti 1;11,17 Meggjes 52 (=Martika's clothes) (=Martika's clothes)
az én pénzem az enyém pénz Pali 3;3,23 Meixner
(-iny money)
a te kabátod
(=your coat)
az én virágom
(=my flower)
az én kabátom
( $=$ my coat)
(=the mine money)
a tied a kabát, Jozsi 2;11,25 Meixner
(=the yours the coat) enyém virág Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney
(=mine flower)
az enyém a kabát Jozsi 2;11,25 Meixner (=the mine the coat)

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| az atya kanala (=father's spoon) | atyáé kanál (=father's spoo | ${ }_{\text {n) }}$ | 1;10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:68 } \end{aligned}$ |
| az apa kalapja (=father's hat) | aptyáé kala <br> (=father's hat) | Laci | 1:10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:68 } \end{aligned}$ |
| az apa kalapja (=father's hat) | aptyáé kala <br> (=father's hat) | Laci | 1;10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:68 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { a Laci kalapja } \\ & (=\text { Laci's hat } \end{aligned}$ | Lacié kala (=Iaci's hat) | Laci | 1;10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:68 } \end{aligned}$ |
| a Zolika koténye <br> (=Zolika's apron) | a Zolikzé a kరtény | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |

Moving away from this structure, the child may keep the possessive nominal as an adjective, but mark the possession with the possessive suffix:
a Mártika mukája Mártikáje Márti 1;10,15 Meggyes 52 mukája
"the Martika "Martika's muka+3PS poss." muka+3PS poss."

```
az apa inge apáé dzsingejje Márti 1;11,13 n
"the father
shirt+3PS poss."
az apa almája
"the father
apple+3PS poss."
```

a Mártika almája
"the Martika
apple+3PS poss." ${ }^{\circ}$ apple+3PS poss."

Under the influence of this rather habitual use of the possessive nominal in the place of the dative in the possessive construction, the child may be led to confuse the dative itself with the possessivized nominal:


### 7.23 Errors detected only through knowledge of the <br> child's communicative intent (Semantic extensions of one root for another of the same part-of-speech)

The errors in semantic content to be discussed in this section have often been called semantic extensions. They include the use of a root of a given part-of-speech by a child in a situation where an adult would judge that the commonicative intent of the child could be more properly coded through use of another root of the
same part-of-speech. Here, the use of the "wrong root" is not detected by syntactic anomalies (as in section 7.222), by lexical anomalies (section 5.4 ), or by morphological anomalies (section 4.1). Rather, it is apparent from the situation that the child really means to refer to some object, action, or quality other than that to which he actually refers. It is true that such information may be misleading or ambiguous. If we are writing with a pencil and a child says to us, "want pen," we imagine that he wants the pencil and has incorrectly cailed it a pen. Altematively, the child may be telling us "I would prefer to have a pen, rather than that pencil you're drawing with." As the child gets older, as as his sentences become less elliptical, the chances of misinterpreting his intentions diminish. In this section we are forcea to rely upon the accuracy of the judgments made by the various authors we cite. For an interesting review of reports of semantic generalizations in the international literature, see E. Clark (in Moore, 1973).
a) Noun extensions: (nouns to nouns)

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 16, tehén, macska "horse, cow, cat" (four-legged anim | kutya <br> "dog" <br> als in general) | - | 2;4 | Donner 128 |
| horgols tū <br> "darming needle" | $\begin{aligned} & 0116 \\ & \text { "scissors" } \end{aligned}$ | - | 2;4 | Donner 128 |
| rajzolás "drawing" | irrás | - | - | Csapodi 466 |


| Adült Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| rajzolás <br> "drawing" | irrás | Márti | - | Meggyes |
| rajzolás "drawing" | piájó <br> "pencil" | - | 2;4 | Donner 128 |
| lekvár <br> "jam" | méz <br> "honey" <br> (in mézes) | Piroska | - | Trencsény 264 |
| nóta <br> "song" | hang "sound" | Lili | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Ponori } \\ & 1905 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { talp } \\ & \text { "sole" } \end{aligned}$ | tenyér <br> "palm" | Kari | 4;- | Simonyi 319 |
| titok <br> "secret" | vétek <br> "sin" | Kari | 5;- | Simonyi 319 |
| játék-verkli <br> "toy huridy-gurdy" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { mazsika } \\ & \text { "music" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 2;3,17 | Kenyeres 1928:87 |
| bolt, üzlet, piac "store, business, market" | kirakat <br> "shop window" | R6zsi | 2;- | Kardos 324 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { pehely } \\ & \text { "down" } \end{aligned}$ | vatta "cotton" | Laci | 1;4 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & 1893: 139 \end{aligned}$ |
| folyó, patak "river, brook" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kanális } \\ & \text { "canal" } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:138 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { falevél } \\ & \text { "tree leaf" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { virág } \\ & \text { "flower" } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | - | " |
| tej "milk" | reggeli <br> "breakfast" | Laci | - | " |
| hordo "barrel" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kiöntés } \\ & \text { "spilling" } \end{aligned}$ | Jozsi | 3;0,16 | Meixner |
| gombostü <br> "straight pin" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { varrótū } \\ & \text { "sewing needle" } \end{aligned}$ | Jozsi | 3;0,16 | Meixner |
| zsiraf <br> "giraffe" <br> (there may be klan | ```zebra "zebra" ng-association h``` | Jozsi ere) | 3;0,16 | Meixner |
| lakat "padlock" | lakatkules <br> "padlock key" | Jozsi | 3;1,10 | Meixner |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| zongora | muzsika | Jozsii | 3;1,17 | Meixner |
| "piano" | "music" |  |  |  |
| si̛Tō <br> "cooking oven" | \#ép ${ }_{\text {gachine" }}$ | Jozsi | 3;1,27 | Meixner |
| "cooking oven" |  |  |  |  |
| vacsora | ebéd | Józsi | 3;1,27 | Meixner |
| "supper" | "dinner" |  |  |  |
| egér | cinege | Jozsi | 3;6,9 | Meixner |
| "mouse" | "tom-tit" |  |  |  |
| csillag | lámpa | Emöke | 3;7,18 | Meixner |
| "star" | "lamp" |  |  |  |
| mérleg | közért | Pali | 3;3,1 | Meixner |
| "scale" | "grocery-store" |  |  |  |
| puha pokroc | torna | Pali | 3;3,19 | Meixner |
| "soft blanket" | "gymnastics" |  |  |  |
| csōr |  | Jozsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| "beak" | "mouth" |  |  |  |
| gereblye | kasza | Jozsi | 2;9,10 | Meixner |
| "rake" | "scythe" |  |  |  |
| betū | bácsi | Jozsi | 2;9,15 | Meixner |
| "letter" (a toy) | "man, uncle" |  |  |  |
| sakkfigura | sakk | Jరzsi | 2;11,0 | Meixner |
| "chess figure" | "chess" |  |  |  |
| Oraszíj | 6ra | Jరzsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
| "watch band" | "watch" |  |  |  |
| fedô | tetō | Jozsi | 2;11,24 | 4 Meixner |
| "lid" | "roof" |  |  |  |
| kerék | karika | Józsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
| "wheel" | "ring" |  |  |  |
| állatkert | álat | Józsi | 2;11,24 | 4 Meixner |
| "zoo" | "animal" |  |  |  |
| kecske | szarvas | Eva | 2;6 | Kenyeres <br> 1928:38 |
| "goat" | "deer" |  |  |  |
| kagylobhéj | csigabiga | Éva | 2;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1928:38 } \end{aligned}$ |
| "shell" | "snail" |  |  |  |



| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & 16 \\ & \text { "horse" } \end{aligned}$ | ```didi (=nyuszi) "bunny"``` | Eva | 1;2,11 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1926:8 } \end{aligned}$ |
| tüzpiszkálo vas "fire-prodding iron, fire-iron | tüz "fire" | Eva | 1;2,11 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { egér } \\ & \text { "mouse" } \end{aligned}$ | pipi | Éva <br> -talk) | 1;3,16 | " |
| elhasznált gyufaszál "burned-out match-stick" | túz <br> "fire" | Éva | 1;4,9 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { kecske } \\ & \text { "goat" } \end{aligned}$ | didi (=nyuszi) <br> "bunny" | Éva | 1;4,17 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1926:9 } \end{aligned}$ |
| ág | hapi (=virág) <br> "flower" | Éva | 1;4,17 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ág } \\ & \text { "branch" } \end{aligned}$ | bot "stick" | Eva | 1;5 | n |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { to (Balaton) } \\ & \text { "lake (Balaton)" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { pancsi } \\ & \text { "splishy, wader } \end{aligned}$ | J6zsi | 2;1,10 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Dezsô } \\ & \text { 1970:97 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hajszól } \\ & \text { "strand of hair" } \end{aligned}$ | haj "hair" | Márti | 1;11,0 | Meggyes 39 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hold } \\ & \text { "moon" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Villany } \\ & \text { "electric light } \end{aligned}$ | „Márti | 2;0,24 | Meggyes 39 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { fésū } \\ & \text { "comb" } \end{aligned}$ | frizura <br> "haircut" | Márti | 2;- | Meggyes 39 |
| Márti named each of her books by the things on their covers | e.g. kukuri, mú, télap6, piros, Hermann bácsi, etc. "Santa Claus, red, etc." | Márti | 1;8 | Meggyes 40 |
| kరnyv <br> "book" | Pintér <br> "Pinter's <br> literary histo | Imre ry" | 3;- | A. Vértes |
| folt "stain" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { rongy } \\ & \text { nrag" } \end{aligned}$ | - | - | Szézely 63 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| turske <br> "thorn" | szurok <br> "tar" | - | - | Szekely 63 |
| jo kutya <br> "good dog" | jó kislány "good girl" | - | - | Szefkely 63 |
| rossz fiú <br> "bad boy" | rossz kislány <br> "bad girl" | Monika | 2;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { 1953:25 } \\ & 1971: 42 \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { orrlyuk } \\ & \text { "nostril" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { orr } \\ & \text { "nose" } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | - | Kallos 410 |
| kenyér <br> "gread" | ```zsemle "semolina roll"``` | Tádé V. | 1;4 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { 1953:25 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { allat } \\ & \text { "animal" } \end{aligned}$ | vau-vau <br> "bow-wow" | Juliann | 1:3 | " |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { foly6 } \\ & \text { "river" } \end{aligned}$ | Duna <br> "Dànube" | general | 1 - | " |
| kép | tultor <br> "mirror" | Margit | 2;8 | Endrei 525 |
| titok <br> "secret" | súgás <br> "whisp ering" | Jolán | 3;2 | Endrei 424 |
| néni <br> "aunt, woman" | anyuka <br> "mommy" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| Moncsi "Monesi" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Zolika } \\ & \text { "Zolika" } \end{aligned}$ | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| in: Zolikáé "Zoliká's" for Moncsié "Moncsi's" |  |  |  |  |
| Moncsi <br> "Moncsi" | Andi "Andi" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| in: Andie "Andi's" for Moncsie "Moncsi's" (three times) |  |  |  |  |
| Moncsi <br> "Moncsi" | Andika <br> "Andika" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| kðtény "apron" | gomb <br> "button" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| Moncsi <br> "Moncsi" <br> (whe happened to be a little girl play-mate) | néni <br> "aunt, woman" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kar | kéz | Éva | 2;3,13 | Kenyeres |
| "arm" | "hand" |  |  | 1928:86-87 |
| in: kitarja kezét "she opens her hands"for kitarja kariát "she opens wide her arms." |  |  |  |  |
| "hammer" | balta | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
|  | "hatchet" |  |  |  |
| róka <br> "fox" | farkas | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
|  | "wolf" |  |  |  |
| "gyerek | fiú | Zoli | 1;10,0 MacWhinney |  |
|  | "boy" |  |  |  |

b) Pronoun extensions: (pronouns for pronouns)

| te "you-familiar" | $e_{\text {en }}^{n}$ | Ferike | 1;8 | Endrei 524 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| te | én | Márii | 1;10,13 | Meggyes 30 |
| maga <br> "you-formal" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ön}^{*} \\ & \text { "he" } \end{aligned}$ | Ferenc | 4;0 | Kardos 1935 |
| maga | \%** | Éva | 1;10,1 | Kenyeres 1926:53 |

* The other formal is on. There may be some klang-association between $\underline{\text { nn }}$ and $\underline{\text {. }}$.

| engem | tégedet | Éva | 1;8 | " |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "me-acc." | "you-acc." |  |  |  |
| ngemet | tégedet | Eva | 1;8,14 | Kenyeres |
| "me-acc.tacc." | "you-acc." |  |  | 1926:53 |

In section 7.2321b we treat confusions of pronoun case.
The multiplicity of address forms in Hungarian makes acquisition of person on the pronoun, noun, and verb an arduous task. The must learn that, when speaking, he is always 自 "I," but that, when addressed, he may be te "you-informal," maga "you-formal," "my dear littie boy" or a number of other forms. Learning of the feature /土 speaker/ requires an apparently difficult decentration.

Extension of this learning to pronouns, nown suffixes, and verb suffixes does not occur all at once. The crild may code the person of the verb correctly, while mistaking the person of the subject pronoun. Thus, for example, Balassa (1893:67 and 1920:133) reports that up to $1 ; 9$ Laci used 3PS verb + Name to talk about his own actions. However, at 1;9, Laci began to use 1PSverb + Name for this purpose. Similarly, Jablonkay reports 3PSverb + Name up to $2 ; 7$ and 1PSverb + Name after 2;7. Jablonkay also found that, for a short time at $2 ; 7$, his child used the combined form 3PSverb + IPS pronoun + Name. It seems, then, that each of the various lexical expressions of deep-structure person must develop somewhat independently. $\therefore \quad$ In some further reports of the learning of person; we find that Kenyeres (1926:33-34)-observed Eva using a 3PSverb at $1 ; 4,21$ with no surface subject for reference to her own activities. From 1;5,1 to 1;7,29 Éva used 2PSVerb without a surface subject to express the first person's activities. From 1;6,22 Eva used IPS verb without a surface subject as the general means of expressing first person actions. The developmental sequence observed by Kenyeres differs from that observed by Balassa and Jablonikay principally in the fact that Eva avoided use of proncun subjects. Around 1;8,20 the 3PS verb + Name form also appeared in Eva's speech. Mikes (1967:293) found Ester and Eta using 3PS Verb + Name at 1;7. Mikes correctly observes that use of Name for self-reference
is a semantic extension like those reviewed throughout this section. Meggyes (54) reports that the first verbs referring to Márti's activity as a speaker were 2PS verbs, learned as a result of discourse pressure (i.e. being addressed in the 2PS). These verbs were common from 1;6 to 2;0, disappearing toward the end of this period. Somewhat after the 2PS forms, IPS and 3PS forms were used for self-reference; both forms continued on into the third year. Meggyes reports only one example of 2PSverb + Name ( $1 ; 10,25$ ), but many examples of 3PS verb + Name from the period between 1;9 and 2;2. Meizner found that Józsi used 3PS + Name as late as 2;9,10 and 3PSverb + IPS pronoun at 3;2,23, but both of these errors were only isolated occurrences.

At the time of our first observations at 1;5,2 and 1;6,29, our own subject Zoli used only his name for self-reference. At the time of the third observational period at 1;8,6, Zoli was still referring to himself almost exclusively by his name, although we do find an isolated us of the 1PS pronoun in the sentence én elbújok "I hide +IPS $\mathfrak{i}^{7}$. which contrasts with elbújok Zolika is "hide+1PS Zolika also" and Zalika is elbúj "Zolika too hides." On the other hand, IPS verbs were frequent when no surface subject was expressed. At $2 ; 0,0$ there is one erroneous use of the second furson for self-reference, even when no discourse pressure is present: te voltál
"you were" for én voltam "I was." From 2;0,0 selfreference is accomplished nearly exclusively by the use of IPS verbs with and without the IPS personal pronoun.

Further errors involving person involve personal possessive suffixes on the noun, personal suffixes on the verb, or the possessive suffixes on the special adverb roots. These further errors are treated in sections 7.243 e-d which should be compared with the results of this section.
c) Adjective extensions: (one adjective for another)

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szines } \\ & \text { "colorful" } \end{aligned}$ | "piros | Éva | $\begin{gathered} \text { I;8,22 Kenyeres } \\ \text { I926:39 } \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| magas "high" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { nagy } \\ & \text { "big" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | $\begin{gathered} 1 ; 10,19 \mathrm{Kenyeres} \\ 1926: 39 \end{gathered}$ |
| nehéz <br> "heavy" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { erôs } \\ & \text { "strong" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 1;11,9 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { z8ld } \\ & \text { "green" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { fehér } \\ & \text { "white" } \end{aligned}$ | Eva | $\begin{gathered} \text { 1;11,11Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1926:40 } \end{gathered}$ |
| sárgásbarna "yellow-brown" | fekete "black" | Éva | 1;11,23 " |
| magas "high" | hosszú <br> "tall" | Jozsi | 2;11,15 Meixner |
| ర̈sszes "all" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { egész } \\ & \text { "each" } \end{aligned}$ | Jozsi | 3;0,23 Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { másik } \\ & \text { "other" } \end{aligned}$ | egyik <br> "one" | Józsi | 3;1,17 Meixner |
| $\operatorname{lig}_{\text {"good" }}$ | szép "beautiful" | - | 2;4 Donner 128 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { nagy } \\ & \text { "big" } \end{aligned}$ | hosszư <br> "long" | - | 2;5 Donner 139 |
| rossz <br> "bad" | csúnya "ugly" | - | 2;4 Donner 128 |




| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ```levesz(karperecet) "takes off (bracelet)"``` | nyit "opens" | Laci | 1;6 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:69 } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { feltör (diót) } \\ & \text { "break up (nut)" } \end{aligned}$ | levág <br> "cuts down" | Laci | 2;0 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:69 } \end{aligned}$ |
| kérem <br> "I want" <br> (=please, may <br> I have some) | tessék <br> "let it please <br> (=please, take | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Monika } \\ & \text { you" } \\ & \text { some) } \end{aligned}$ | 2;6 | A. Vértes 1971:42 |
| kérem | tessék | Zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 8,6 \\ & \text { frequent } \end{aligned}$ | MacWhinney |
| ```mindig egy helyen van "stays in one place (-animate)"``` | lakik <br> "dwells" <br> (+animate) | Laci | - | Kallos 410 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { follszáll (füst) } \\ & \text { "rises (smoke)" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { repūl } \\ & \text { "fies" } \end{aligned}$ | Jolán | 1;11 | Endrei 463 |
| tiktakol <br> "goes tik-tak" | zongorázik <br> "plays the pian | Margit | 3;- | Endrei 463 |
| mosolyog <br> "smiles" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Örül } \\ & \text { "rejoices" } \end{aligned}$ | Margit | 4;- | Endrei 526 |
| tessék <br> "please have some" | adjál <br> "give me some" | Matild | 1;9 | Viktor 53 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { tessék } \\ & \text { "please have some" } \end{aligned}$ | kర̈szōnöm "I thank you" | Matild | 1;9,10 | Viktor 59 |
| kérem <br> "I want" | tessék <br> "please have so | Eva ne" | 1;0,2 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1926:6 } \end{aligned}$ |
| vedd ki <br> "pick up+imp." | $\text { nini }{ }_{\text {niookie" (baby- }}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Eva } \\ -\operatorname{tail} \bar{k}) \end{gathered}$ | 0;11,9 | Kenyeres 1926:5 |
| összeüti "strikes together" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { koccint } \\ & \text { "clinks" } \end{aligned}$ | - | 4;- | Kemper 2 |
| olvas <br> "reads" | nézeget, <br> lapozgat <br> "looks at, turn the pages" | Márti | 2;- | Meggyes 38 |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | $\mathrm{A}_{8}$ | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ég (villany) } \\ & \text { "burns (light)" } \end{aligned}$ | süt <br> ＂shines＂ | Márti | 2；0，16 | Meggyes 39 |
| keres ＂seeks＂ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { talál } \\ & \text { "finds" } \end{aligned}$ | Eva | 2；3，4 | Kenyeres 1928：86 |
| összeszámol <br> ＂counts up together＂ | Összecsinál <br> ＂mess up one＇s pants＂ | Jozsi | 2；9，4 | Meixner |
| evez ＂rows＂ | lapátoz <br> ＂shovels＂ | Jozsi | 2；9，8 | Meimer |
| ```felsorol "lists, arranges in a row"``` | összeszámol ＂counts up＂ | Józsi | 2：9，10 | Meixner |
| füz（nyaklancot） <br> ＂strings（necklac | $\begin{aligned} & \text { bevarr } \\ & \text { e)" "sews" } \end{aligned}$ | Józsi | 2；9，10 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { leesik (labda) } \\ & \text { "falls (ball)" } \end{aligned}$ | lemegy | Józsi | 2；9，10 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { gereblyéz } \\ & \text { "rakes" } \end{aligned}$ | riszál <br> ＂sways to and f | Józsi ro" | 2；9，10 | Meixner |
| feldönt（autót） <br> ＂knocks over（car | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kimerít } \\ & \text { "uses up" } \end{aligned}$ | Józsi | 2：11，2 | Meixner |
| szétjott <br> ＂came apart＂ | elkötötték <br> ＂they undid＂ | Jozsi | 2；11，25 | Meixner |
| elképzel <br> ＂imagines＂ | rágondol <br> ＂thinks of＂ | Józsi | 3；0，16 | Meixner |
| kibont <br> ＂undoes＂ | kiveszik <br> ＂takes out＂ | Józsi | 3；1，6 | Meixner |
| マロブさ <br> ＂was＂ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { eltelt } \\ & \text { "past (time)" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | $6 ; 11,20$ | OKenyeres $1928: 50$ |
| kinyilik <br> ＂opens out＂ <br> （intransitive） | kicsinálodik <br> ＂it is getting done out，or พ̀oriking itself | Józsi out＂ | 3；1，7 | Meixner |
| kinyít <br> ＂opens out＂ <br> （transitive） | kicsinál <br> ＂dces out＂ | Jozsi | 3；1，7 | Meixner |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ebédel <br> "dines" | vacsoráz <br> "sups, has supp | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Józsi } \\ & \text { er" } \end{aligned}$ | 3;1,7 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { rajzol } \\ & \text { "sketiches" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { irr } \\ & \text { "writes" } \end{aligned}$ | J6zsi | 3:1,17 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { síel } \\ & \text { "skis" } \end{aligned}$ | korcsolyázik <br> "skates" | J6zsi | 3;1,26 | Meixner |
| reggelizik "breakfasts" | ebédel <br> "dines" | Józsi | 3;1,27 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { szánkázik } \\ & \text { "sleds" } \end{aligned}$ | korcsolyázik <br> "skates" | Józsi | 3;1,27 | Meimner |
| kapkod "snaps up, buys up | $\begin{aligned} & \text { elkap } \\ & p^{\text {n }} \text { "snatches, } \end{aligned}$ | Jర́zsi bs" | 3;6,9 | Meixner |
| teniszezik <br> "plays tennis" | pingpongozik <br> "plays ping-pon | $g^{\text {Emöke }}$ | 3;11,19 | 9Meixner |
| elfelejt "forgets" | elfelejtkezik "overlooks" | Emöke | 4;0,19 | Mejrner |
| megfej "milks" | kiszed (tejet) <br> "removes (milk) | Pali | 3:3,23 | Meisner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { küld } \\ & \text { "sends" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { hív } \\ & \text { "calls" } \end{aligned}$ | Laci | 2;5 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Balassa } \\ & \text { 1893:71 } \end{aligned}$ |
| kiváncsi van "is curious" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { bámul } \\ & \text { "wonders" } \end{aligned}$ | Kari | 4;- | Simonyi 320 |
| elborul <br> "darkens, clouds over" | kiborul* "gets upset" | 0lga | - | $\begin{aligned} & \text { A. Vértes } \\ & \text { 1953:42 } \end{aligned}$ |
| * The difference between the roots bornl in these two different forms involves basic differences in the lexical features of each of the roots. Thus, there seem to be two homonymous forms here. |  |  |  |  |
| zavar (notát) <br> "disturbs (song)" | ```elvisít "away+screams"``` | Jolán | 2;0 | Endrei 463 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { megy } \\ & \text { "go" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { jonn } \\ & \text { ncome" } \end{aligned}$ | Zoli | 2;2,3 | MacWhinney |
| in: jonnek a Vécére "they're coming to the W.C." for mennek a vécére "they're going to the W.C." |  |  |  |  |


| Advlt Form | Child Form | Child Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kinyit | ad | Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney | Mon" |
| "opens" | gives" |  |  |

in: adtad már ajtót "give+past+2PS definite already door+ acc." for nyisd ki az ajtot "open+2PS-def.-imper. out the doortacc." Thus, there is not only semantic extension but also an erroneous use of the past tense.

| ad | kap |
| :--- | :--- |
| "gives" | Zreceives" |

in: cukor kaptok Zolikának "sugar receive+2PP-indef. Zolika+dat." for cakrot adnak Zolikának "sugar+acc. give+3PP Zolika+dat." Zoli's sentence includes not only semantic extension of kap, but also omission of the accusative and use of the 2PP where the 3PP is required. These latter errors can be traced to the fact that a preceding sentence by a teacher was kaptok cukrot délben "receive+2PP sugar+acc. at-noon."

| forog | tánci |
| :--- | :--- |
| "turns" | Zoli |
| "dance!" (baby-talk) | 1;8,6 MacWhinney |

in: bácsi, tánci a magno "Uncle, the tape-recorder is dancing" for bácsi, forog a magno "Uncle, the taperecorder is turning." Since the baby-talk tánci is actuaily an imperative, there is also an error in the choice of mood. Of course, there is also a semantic extension of magno'"tape-recorder" for tekercs "reel."
elmegy elmulik Lili - Ponori
(valami mellett) (valami) 1905:437
"pass (by something)" "(something) passes"
in: nem mült még el a templom "not pass still away the church ( $=$ The church still hasn't passed by.) for nem mentilink el a templom mellett "not pass+iPP away the church beside." (=We haven't passed the church.)

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| e) Adverb extensions: (adverb for adverb) |  |  |  |  |
| holnap <br> "tomorrow" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { tegnap } \\ & \text { "yesterday" } \end{aligned}$ | Nanus | 5;- | Simonyi 320 |
| holnap | tegnap | "freq | t" - | Verö 263 |
| holnap <br> "tomorrow" | máma "today" | Éva | 2;8,26 | Kenyeres 1926:46 |
| tegnap este "yesterday evenin | $\begin{aligned} & \text { máma } \\ & g " \text { "today" } \end{aligned}$ | Eva | 2;8,26 | Kenyeres 1926:46 |
| azonnal <br> "right away" | holnap <br> "tomorrow" | Éva | 2;3,14 | Kenyeres: $1926: 46$ |
| valamikor <br> "sometime" | egyszer <br> "once" | Eva | 2;0,24 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { 1926:46 } \end{aligned}$ |
| magam "by myself" | egyedin <br> "alone" | Eva | 2;0,2 | Kenyeres <br> 1926:44 |
| ```sokáig "for a long time"``` | $\begin{aligned} & \text { régen } \\ & \text { "a long time } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 1;11,4 | Kenyeres $1926: 46$ |
| ide <br> "hither" | oda <br> "thither" | J6zsi | 2;0,26 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Dezsõ } \\ & \text { 1970:98 } \end{aligned}$ |
| in: addoda "give there" for addide "give here." |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { is } \\ & \text { "also, too" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { se } \\ & \text { "neither, } \end{aligned}$ | Zoli | 2;2,3 | MacWhinney |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ide } \\ & \text { "hither" } \end{aligned}$ | itt "here" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| in: $\frac{\text { itt teszem }}{\text { put+lPS." }}$ "here put+1PS" for ide teszem "hither |  |  |  |  |
| ott "there" | oda <br> "thither" | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| in: oda nem volt magno "thither not was taps-recorder" for ott nem volt magno "there not was tape-recorder" |  |  |  |  |
| in: az oda "that thither" for az ott "that there." |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ide } \\ & \text { "hither" } \end{aligned}$ | oda <br> "thither" | Zoli | $\begin{aligned} & 1 ; 8,6 \\ & 2 ; 2,2 \end{aligned}$ | MacWhinney |
| in: gyere, bácsi, oda "come, uncle, thither" for gyere, bácsi, ide "come here, uncle." |  |  |  |  |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| oda | ott | Zoli | 1;8,6 | MacWhinney |
| "thither" | "there" |  |  |  |

in: ott a másik "there the other" for oda ment a másik "thither went the other."
in: nem ott is "not there also" for nem akarok oda menni "not want+lPS thither gotinfin."
in: nem ott "not there" for nem akarok oda menni "not want+lPS thither gotinfin."
in: ott a másik \# autóba "there the other \# car+inessive" ( $=$ There is the other car) for oda akarok menni a másik autóba "thither want+lPS gotinfin. the other car+inessive."
hova
"whither"
merre
"in what direction"
adverbs based on special locative roots:

| benne <br> "in-it" | bele <br> "into-it" | Laci | 1;7 | Balassa <br> 1926:44 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| felém  <br> "towards-me" hozzám <br> "to-me"  | Eva | $2 ; 11$ | Kenyeres |  |
| 1928:55 |  |  |  |  |

in: nézz hozzám "look to me" for nézz felém "look
adverbs based on postpositions:


| elébe |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| (as above) | Lacína* 2;1 Balassa 1893:70 |

* The phrase szalad utána "runs after it" may function as an amalgam.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| f) Conjunction extensions:(conjunction for conjunction) |  |  |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { mert } \\ & \text { "because" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { hogy } \\ & \text { "so that" } \end{aligned}$ | Jozsi | 2;11,24 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { hogy } \\ & \text { "so that" } \end{aligned}$ | mert <br> "because" | Pali | 3;3,18 | Meixner |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { míg } \\ & \text { "until" } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ha } \\ & \text { "if" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 2;5,25 | Kenyeres 1926:64 |
| mikor <br> "when" | ha | Eva | $\begin{array}{r} 2 ; 7,14 \\ 2 ; 11,23 \end{array}$ | Kenyeres <br> 1926:48 |
| akkor <br> "then" | mégis <br> "neverthele | Éva | 2;10,24 | Kenyeres 1926:64 |

### 7.24 Errors detected through use of both syntactic and semantic evidence (Semantic extensions of one affix for another or between an affix and a root)

Because affixes are deeply involved in the syntax of the sentence, errors which involve the substitution of one affix for another may of ten be detected through both syntactic and semantic irregularities. For example, if the child says, "I sneezed off of the book," we detect the semantic anomaly through the inaccuracy of the description, i.e. we saw that, in fact, he sneezed onto the book. Additionally, we find the combination of sneeze with off of in violation of the inherent directionality of the verb.

In section 7.222 we dealt with extensions between parts-of-speech of roots; in section 7.23 we dealt with extensions of roots which preserved the part-of-speech category. Here, we ireat extensions involving all types
of affixes, as well as extensions between affixescand roots. For the most part, theoe-extensions are detected by both semantic syntactic cues, but a few cases are revealed by only semantic deviance. However, in order to discuss morphologically and syntactically similar phenomens in place, we treat all extensions involving affixes in this section.
7.241 Extensions of one flectional suffix for another:
a) Extensions involving the locative cases:

The Hungarian locative system is built around three surface characteristics (enclosure, plane, and point) and three motion characteristics (approximation, distancing, and stasis). The system of verbal prefixes and locative postpositions involve other dimensionalities. Confusions of the locative case suffixes involve one or more of the features mentioned.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age Source |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| -be "illative" | -bol "elative" Rózsi before Kardos 324 |  |  |
|  |  |  |  |
| $2 ; 0$ |  |  |  | in: hadd 07 ok 8 ledbỗ "Let me sit out-form-in your lap."

-hez "allative" -nál* "adessive" Éva 1;8,10 Kenjeres in: pipiknál "by the chickens" 1926:29
-nál "adessive" -hoz* "allative" Laci 1;11 Balassa in: Lacikához "toward Lacika" 1893:68

* These forms are permissible in dialects from northeastern Hungary.
-re "sublative" -rōI "delative" Eva 2;2 Kenyeres in: tösszentem a konyvröl "I sneezed off-of-on the book."

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age Source |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| -on "superess." | -nái "adess." | Eva | $1 ; 8,10$ Kenyeres |
| $1926: 29$ |  |  |  |

in: itt maradion tiszta papirosnál "It should stay here by clean paper."
-ra "sublative" -hoz "allative" Iaci 1;10 Balassa
in: asztalhoz "toward the table"
-ra "sublative" -ba "illative" Laci general Balassa
in: utcába "into the street" (Hungarian marks the street as a plane.)
-on "superessive" -ba "illative" Józsi 2;9,4 Meixner in: ebbe "into this" and abba "into that"
-ra "sublative" -ba "illative" Józsi 3;1,6 Meixner in: bekరti a nyakamba "He in-ties into my neck."
-be "illative" -re "sublative" Jozsi 3;1,6 Meixner
in: erre ki szokott ${ }^{3}$ nni? "Who used to sit onto this?"
-en "superessive" -be "illative" Jozsi 3;2,6 Meixner
in: fejbe álา "he stands into his head"
-ra "sublative" -ba "illative" Jolán 2:7 Endrei 464
in: Eosoncba "in Losonc" (Hungarian marks some cities as enclosures.)
-ra "sublative" -ba "illative" Márti 2;1,26 Meggyes 49
in: lábamba "into my foot"
(The treatment of body parts as enclosures occurs frequently in Márti's speech and also in some dialects.)
-hoz"allative" -on "superess." Márti 2;0,24 Meggyes 50 in: ablakon "on the window"
-nél "adessive" -hez*"allative" Márti 2;1,18 Meggyes 50 in: doktornénihez "to the lady doctor's office"
-be "illative" -bsㄹ "elative" - 4;- Kemper 2
in: egybō "from one"

* permissible in dialects of nortineastern Hungary

Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
-re "sublative" -be "illative" Zoli 1;8,6. MacWhinney
in: fejembe "head+IPS poss.+illative" for fejedre tetted (=You put it on your head.)
-nál "adessive" -hoz "ablative" Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney
in: anyucihoz "mommy+allative" for anyucinál voltam "mommy+adessive was+1PS" ( $=1$ was near mommy.)
-hoz "ablative" -ra "sublative" Zoli 1;10,2 MacWhinney
in: menjựn fára "Let's go up the tree" for menjunk fához "let's go toward the tree."
-nál "adessive" -ra "sublative" Zoli 2;0,2 MacWhinney
in: ott a fára "there the tree+sublative" for ott a fáná "there the tree+adessive"
-ra "sublative" -t6l "ablative" Zoli 2;2,0 MacWhinney
in: f8lmászni attol "let's climb from that" for f8lmászni arra "let's climb onto that."
-ba "illative" -b6l "elative" Zoli 2;2,5 MacWhinney
in: ebБбl teszem "this+elative put+lPS" for ebbe teszem "this+illative put+lPS"

Locative postpositions are composed of a a base referring to position in Euclidean space, followed by a suffix marking motion to or from or position at. In the following errors we find confusion of one of these directional suffixes for another.
-ett "at" -é "toward" Laci 2;1 Balassa
in: mellé "towards next to" for mellett "at next to"
-é "toward" - - ttt "at" Éva 2;3,21 Kenyeres 1926:49
in: mbgott "at behind" för mibge "toward behind", in hatam mofgtt "behind my back" a common phrase.
-61 "from" -att "at" Eva 3;0,20 Kenyeres 1926:49
in: platt "at under" for 2161 "from under" in the phrase terdem alatt "under my knee."

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Ag | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| -e "toward | -ô1 "from" | Éva | 3:3,14 | Kenyeres |
| in: elol "fromil in front of" for elé "toward in front of" |  |  |  |  |
| -obtt "at" | -iil "from" | E | 1,10 | es |
| in: kరzill "from between" for kozరtt "between |  |  |  |  |
| -á "toward" | -ul "from" | Év | 1:9,30 | Kenyeres 1926:49 |
| in: Adult Question: "To where did it roll?" <br> Zoli's Answer: alul "out from under" |  |  |  |  |

Locative suffixes are also used figuratively in temporal expressions and in the comparative. The comparative uses the adessive to mark the standard of comparison.
-nál "adessive" -tõ1 "ablative" Jolán 3;2 Endrei 465
in: én töletek hosszü vagyok "I am tall from by you." rather than "I am tall by you." Also in az enyém kicsi az apukáét6l "mine is small by father's."

The use of the superessive in the comparative form meaning "in addition to this" seems idiomatic. Probably the phrase is learned as a unit. -en "superessive" -nél "adessive" Êva 6;2 Kenyeres in: ennel kivill "by this outside" (=in addition to this) for ezen kivili "on this outside" (=in addition to this)

The ablative -tol pairs with the terminative -ig in the expression "from.... ui to ...." The child may reverse this dimension:
-t61 -ig Kari 4;- Simonyi 323
in: eddig fogva "up to here starting" for ettol fogva "from here starting"

The historical derivation of the dative from the allative is reflected in child confusions of these two cases. Such confusions seem to be based upon a perception of the locative component of the dative:


The following confusion between the sublative and the translative-factitive may be influenced by their phonological resemblance (i.e. through klang-association), although the common directionality may also play a role here:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text {-pé } \\
& \begin{array}{l}
\text { (assimilation } \\
\text { of vé) } \\
\text { "becoming" }
\end{array} \\
& \text { "sublative" }
\end{aligned} \quad \text { Kari } 4 ; 0 \quad \begin{gathered}
\text { Simonyi } \\
\text { in: én szépre teszlek }
\end{gathered}
$$

b) Extensions involving the other major cases:

Here we treat semantic extensions involving confusions of the dative, accusative, and instrumental cases. Additionally, we include here material on confusions of pronoun forms in these cases which otherwise would have been included in section 7.23b.
engem

"accusative $+1 P S "$$\quad$| nekem |
| :--- |
| ndative+1PS" |$\quad$ Rózsi $\underset{2 ; 0}{ } \quad \frac{\text { before }}{324}$

in: ne bántsd nekem "Don't hurt to me."
engem neked Éva 1;8 Kenyeres "accusative+1PS" "dative+2PS"* 1928:55
in: apa, folveszi neked "father, picks up to-me." (Also the verb is erroneous.)

* This is an error of person like those of section 7.25.
nekem
in: engem nem szokták ilyenvel csinálni (ilyen szerszámmà)
" they didn't use to make me with such things (such tools"
ôt neki Jolán 1;10 Endrei 463
"3PS+acc." "dative+3PS"
in: huzzad neki "put for him"
-re "sublative" -t "acc." J6zsi 2;9,10 Meixner
in: $\frac{\text { tüzet teszi }}{\text { to fire." }}$ "he puts fire" for tüzre teszi "he puts
-ra "sublative" -t "acc." Éva 2;2,13 Kenyeres
in: magát húz(za a keztyūjét) "he pulls himself (the gloves)" for magára húzza a kesztvâjét. "he pulls his gloves onto himself"

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| -val "instr." | -t "acc." | Jozsi $3 ; 1,6$ Meixner |  | question: mivel játszol? "What are you playing with?" answer: karácsonyfát "Christmas tree+acc."

-val -t Pali 3;1,8 Meixner
in: másik dobozt is játszunk "We'Il play another box too." (The verb játszik "play" may take an accusative, if it is the name of the game being played.)
-ra "sublative" -val "instr." Kari 3;- Simonyi 323
in: éhes vagrok kévéval*"I am hungry with coffee," for szom,jas vagyok kávéra "I am thirsty for coffee."
in: szomias vagyok borral*"I am thirsty with wine" (as above)

* These forms may be induced by phrase such as tele vagyok kávéval "I am full with bread."
velem

"instrumental+1PS" \begin{tabular}{l}
nekem <br>
"dative+1PS"

$\quad$ Éva 2;11 

Kenyeres <br>
$1928: 55$
\end{tabular}

in: te is tréfálij nekem "you also joke-imp. for me" for te is tréfálj velem "you also joke-imp. with me."

| velem |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "instrumental $+1 P S "$ | engem |  |
| nacc.+1PS" Éva | $2 ; 0,9$ | Kenyeres |
| l928.53 |  |  |

in: mit csinalsz engem? "What are you doing me?" for mit csinalsz velem "What are you doing with me?"
-tol "ablative" -val "instr." Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney
in: Adult: elveszem tôled "I will take it away from you."
Zoli: és a Moncsival"and Moncsi+instrumental" for és a Moncsitól "and Moncsi+ablative."
-t "accusative" -val "instr." Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney
in: oda elätött a Moncsival (a Zoli) "There away+strike+ past the Moncsi+instrumertal (Zoli)" (=Zoli struck with Moncsi there.) for oda elütott a Moncsit a Zoli (=Zoli hit Moncsi over there.)
-nak "dative" -t "accus." Zoli 1;8,6 MacWhinney
in: Zolikát is "Zoli too" for Zolikának is adjál "Give to Zolika too."


## Filmed as received

without page(s) 583

UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.
Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source
-m "IPS poss." - d "2PS poss." Emöke 3;2,23 Meixner
in: terdeden "on your knees" for terdemen "on my knees"
-m -d Laci - Balassa

1893:142
in: ceruzád "your pencil" for ceruzám "my pencil"
-e "3PS" -m "IPS" Zoli I;10,0 MacWhinney
in: kezemmel "with my hand" for kezével "with his hand."
-m - - 20li 2;0,2 MacWhinney
in: engedet for engemet "(section 5.43i)
d) Extensions involving verbal suifixes

1) Mood and tense:

- ${ }^{\text {d }}$ "2PS'imper." $:-n i$ "infin." Márti 2;1,3 Meggyes 57
in: torolni "to wipe" for törold "wipe+2PS-imp."
(From the age of $1 ; 10$ Márti frequently used infinitive forms of several verbs as imperatives. Zoli also used such forms from $1 ; 10$, as noted in section 3.4 of Part III.)
-t "past" -j "imper." Éva 1;9 Kenyeres
1928:35
in: $\frac{\text { verje meg }}{\text { him up." }}$ "beat him up+imp." for megverte "he beat
-ne "conditional" -t "past" Jolán 3;2 Endrei 465
in: voltam "I was" for volnék "I would be."

2) The person of the verbal suffix (compare 7,23b):

Most of these errors, like the errors of person in section (c) above and many of the errors of 7.23 b are due to discourse pressure, or the force of being addressed in the second person.
-om "IPS-def." -od "2PS-def." Kari 1;5 Simonyi 321
in: tudod "you know" for tudom "I know" as an answer to tudod? "do you know?"

| Adult Form | Child Form $\quad$ Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| -ok "1PS-indef." | -sz "2PS-indef." Kari | 1;5 | Simonyi 321 | in: akarsz "you want" for akarok "I want" in reply to the question akarsz "do you went?"

-am "1PS" -ál "2PS" Laci 1;10 Balassa
in: gludtál "you slept" for aludtam "I slept" 1920:102
-em "1PS" -ed "2PS" Laci 1;10 "
in: érted "you understand" for értem "I understand."
-em "IPS" -d "2PS-imp." Laci 1;10 :
in: vedd ki "take out" for veszem ki "I take out." (There is also a mood error here.)
-om "IPS-def." -od "2PS-def." Hajnalka - Keresztes 33
in: tudod "you know" for tudom "I know," after which Hajnalka corrects her own error.
-8k "1PS-ind." -sz "2PS-ind." Jolán 1;8 Endrei 462
in: j8ssz "you come" for jorvok "I come"
-ok "iPS-ind." -sz "2PS-ind." Jolán 1;8 Endrei 462
in: akarsz "you want" for akarom "I want."
-EI "2PS-indef." -ek "IPS-indef." Zoli 2;2,5 MacWhinney
in: segítsek "help+imp.+1PS-indef." for segitsél "help+ imp.+2PS-Ind."
-od "2PS-defin." -om "IPS-def." zoli 2;2,5 MacWhinney
in: nekem megmutatom "dative+IPS perf.+show +1 PS-def." for nekem megmutatod "dative+1PS perf.+show+2PSi-def."
7.242 Extensions of one verbal prefix for another:


| Adult Form |  | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| rá | "onto" | meg "perf:" | Jolán | 2;5 | Endrei |
| in: | megesett a kocsi "the car completed falling" for raesett a h6 a kocsira "the snow fell on the car." |  |  |  |  |
|  | (This error is open to various types of analysis. |  |  |  |  |
|  | For example, it may be that the subject is kocsi |  |  |  |  |
|  | "car" rather than ho "snow," or it may be that the |  |  |  |  |
|  | onto the car completely." In any case there seems |  |  |  |  |
|  | to be | xtension of | for |  |  |

7.243 Extensions of one postposition for another:

| elōtt <br> "in front of" | $\begin{aligned} & \text { kyzōtt } \\ & \text { "between" } \end{aligned}$ | Éva | 2;3,2 | Kenyeres 1926:49 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| m8gott <br> "behind" | k8z 8 tt <br> "between" | Eva | 2;3,2 | Kenyeres 1926:49 |
| mðgé "towards behind" | kơzé <br> "towards | Éva | 3;0,15 | Kenyeres 1928:50 |

in: lámpa közé bújij "hide towards between the lamp!"

| kozott |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| "between" | alatt |
| "under" | Éva |

in: A piros meg a sárga alatt "under the red and the yellow" for a piros meg a sárga között "between the red and the yellow."
házon tưl házon át Éva 5;11 Kenyeres "beyond the house" "across the house" 1928:51 úton túl úton kivīl Éva 6;5,14 " "beyond the street" "except the street"

Additionally, we have observed in section $7.23 f$ confusions between the postposition- and case-based adverbs azalatt, azóta, ezért, emiatt, mögötted, elötted, and felém. Furthermore, in section 7.247 below we observe a number of confusions between postpositions and suffixes.

### 7.244 Extensions of formative suffixes:-

Like detection of errors with flectional affixes and postpositions, detection of semantic extensions of formative suffixes often involves both semantic and syntactic evidence, although sometimes only semantic evidence can suggest that another suffix would have been better than the suffix the child chose. In some cases, it is not possible to specify another formative whose semantic field includes the meaning the child attempted to express. Such extensions are discussed separately below:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| -skodik | -zik | Piroska - | Trencsény |
| "acts Ad.j." | "becomes Adi" |  | 264 |

in: gorombázik "becomes naughty" for gorombáskodik "acts naughty"
-get
"frequentative"
Nanus
"reflexive-passive" $\quad$ 3;0 Simonyi 318
in: $\frac{\text { legyezödik }}{\text { fanning" }}$ fans itself" for legyezget "keeps on
$\begin{array}{lll}\text {-tat } & \text {-oz* } & \text { Éva } \\ \text { "causative" } & \text { "Irequentative" } & \text { 2;6,16 Kenyeres } \\ \text { 1928:87 }\end{array}$
in: bebuijoz "keeps on hiding" for bebújtat "make hide" and
in: bebújozhat "is able to keep on hiding" for bebưitathat "is able to make hide"

* This suffix is homonymous with the multi-purpose denominative verbaiizer; if the child intended to use that suffix, the error is in both inherent semantics and context-specification.

in: nem látok esni "I don't see raining" for nem látok esót "I don't see rain."

Attempting to eliminate errors such as those observed in $4.12 e$, the child may assign some meaning to the meaningless marker of the 3PS Indefinite which only occurs on some verbs: -ik. In the first of these errors, the child uses -ik as if it were a general verbalizer such as -ozik; in the second, the child simply substitutes it for the unproductive suffix -en; in the third the substitution is for the caustive -et.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :---: | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| pénzzel játszik pénzik <br> "he plays with money" | - | 2;- | Kardos <br> 1901:297 |  |
| csoppen <br> "it drips" <br> csenget | csరppik | Nanus | $2 ; 4$ | Simonyi 320 |
| "he rings" | csengik | Jolán | $2 ; 3$ | Enarei 463 |

Extensions of formative suffixes to domains not included by other formative suffixes:

| fesulu <br> "combs | fésükర̀dtet <br> "causes to comb itself" | Kari | 4;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Simonyi } \\ & 318 \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| betakar | betakarodztat | Laci | 3;6 | Balassa |
| "cover with blankets" | "cause to cover itself with blankets" |  |  | 1893:72 |
| ర̛sszehasonlít "resemble" | Összekülónbōzte "cause to compa |  |  | - |

In each of the above three examples, the child has attempted to reverse the reflexivity of the roots $\ldots,{ }^{\prime}$..


```
Filmed as received
without page(s) 589
```

UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| az a cipó | sántikálo cipō | Lili | - | Ponori |
| amelyikben | "limping shoe" |  |  | 1905:438 |

"the shoe in
which one limps"
Here, the adjectivalizing suffix - 6 " $\quad$. ing" is used as if it were causative. $\begin{array}{ll}\text { "juj"-t mond } \\ \text { "says 'juj"n } & \text { jujjaszkodik } \\ \text { "go 'juj+n }\end{array} \quad$ Eva $\quad 2 ; 7,25$ Kenyeres Here, the suffix -aszkodik is incorrectly analysed from kapaszkodik "grabs." Even so, it is not clear how the child has given it the meaning of "make a sound like $\qquad$ -"

### 7.245 Omissions of affixes and postpositions:

The discussion of chapter 3 of Part III focuses upon the distribution of omissions of grammatical morphemes from obligatory contexts. The large number. of such errors reported there suggests that the Hungarian observors have not paid particular attention to the question of morpheme omission. Detailed reporting oî these omissions in this section would consume a great deal of space and would provide not concrete benefit beyond that of the discussion of Part III.

### 7.246 Semantic factors in superfluous affix usage:

In section 5.211 we discussed a number of reported errors with superfluous inflection. It seemed that, in the case of those particular examples, the superifluity was a result of incomplete analysis of amalgams. This is to say that the child is fully unaware of the presence

Filmed as received without page(s)

591
$\qquad$ UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.
of the inflection, thinking the $t$ he is using some basic form. In the error type we discuss in this section, the child senses that the inflected form contains some additional meaningfol component, but is not yet fully in command of this meaning. This variety of superfluous affix use is really best thought of as incorrect assessment of the meaning of an element which is at least partially analysed. Given the postulate of section 2.3172 of Part I which holds that the effects of superimposition may be gradual, we can see that some of the superfluous affixes in this condition may be parts of amalgams, while others may be productively agglutinated. When we only consider isolated examples, it is not possible to distinguish the phenomena of section 5.211 from that of this section. However, when we have more extensive data from one child, as in the case of Zoli's use of the accusative at $1 ; 8,6$, we can recognize a general pattern of inability to control the semantics of a suffix. Adult Form Child Form Child Age Source oda (akarok menni) odát
"thither(I want
"thither+acc." "thither(I want "thither+acc." to go)"

Iyuk van lyukat van Zoli l;8,6 " "hole is"
"hole+acc. is"
ez is van ezt is van Zoli $1 ; 8,6$ n
"this also is"
Zoliká a Zolikáé a $\because$ Zoli I;8,6 Z kormány :Lé "Zolika's the wheel"
kormányt
"Zolika's the wheeltacc."
elviszi Moncsi Moncsit elviszi Zoli 1;8,6 " "away+takes Moncsi" Moncsi+acc. away+takes"


### 7.247 Extensions of postpositions for suffixes:

One of the most frequent confusions which occurs between postpositions and suffixes is the use of volna (the past conditional particle, which patterns like a verbal postposition) for the present conditional suffix -ne.

| adnának | annak volna Iaci | 3;6 | Balassa |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| "give+cond.+3PP" | "give+3PP+7olna" |  | 1893:72 |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { beszélnék } \\ & \text { "speak+cond.+1PS" } \end{aligned}$ | beszélek volna Kari "speak+1PS volna" | 3;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Simonyi } \\ & 322 \end{aligned}$ |
| szeretne <br> "like+cond-3PS" | Szeret volna Kari "like volna" | 3;- | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Simonyi } \\ & 322 \end{aligned}$ |


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age Source |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kinyitnám <br> "out+open+cond. <br> +lPS" | kinyitom volna <br> "out+open+1PS <br> volna" |  | Jozsi | 3;1,10 Meixner |

Compare these errors with the redundant use of volna in the present tense discussed in section 7.1. Other confusions of postpositions for suffixes involve the locative postpositions and the locative case suffixes:

kaftánra kaftán alá Eva 2;0,18 Kenyeres "onto the kaftan" "towards under 1928:49

One child was reported to have used locative adverbs as if they were postpositions substituting for suffixes.

| ajtoban | ajto belen* | child $3 ;-$ | Vozáry |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "door-in" | "door in-itt | from | 1918 |
|  | on" | Szatmár |  |

* This illative pronominal adverb bele "into-it" has been additionally marked with the superessive $=n$.

| szobáb6l | szoba belól |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "room+elative" | "room inside" |


| konyhába | konyha belé <br> "kitchen+illative" "kitchen into-it" | $3 ;-$ | Vozáry <br> 1918 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

Both belol and belé derived in the l3th Centrry from bé "inside." Later the illative and elative were derived
from these adverbs. Therefore, the child's productions retrace this development.

### 7.248 Extensions of roots for suffixes:

The potential suffix -hat, -het refers mostly to situationally-determined possibilities, while the auxiliary tud "is able to" refers more to capabilities of the Agent:

| Adult Form | Child Form | Child | Age | Source |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| leérhessen | le tudjon érni | Jozsi | $3 ; 1,6$ | Meixner |
| "downtarrive+ | "down be-able+ |  |  |  |
| potent. +imp. | imp.+3PS arrive+ |  |  |  |
| inPS" |  |  |  |  |
| (=that he should |  |  |  |  |
| infinitive" |  |  |  |  |

When the surface subject of the verb kell "be necessary" is a now, there may be a beneficiary in the dative case, i.e. kenyér kell nekem "bread is necessary to me" (=I need bread.) The child extends the meaning of beneficiary in such a structure to the meaning of agent of an embedded clause in structures which take an infinitive with kell, i.e. csinálni kell neked "to do is necessary for you." This is colloquial and the formal
language provides that the subject of the infinitive should be marked with a personal suffix.


| Adult Form | Child Form | Child Age Source |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kellett keresnem | kellett nekem | Jozsi | 3;1,17 Meixner |
| (I needed to <br> search) | keresni |  |  |
| kellett hoznod <br> (=You needed | kellett | hozni neked | Jozsi |
| 3;1,27 Meixner |  |  |  |

### 7.249 Extensions of suffixes for roots:

| nekem <br> "dat.+1PS" | "mps" | Márti <br> Józsi | $1 ; 8-$ | $2 \text { Meggyes }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| in: add idem "give+imp.+to-here+1PS" ( $=$ my give here) for add ide nekem "give+imp. to-here dat. $+1 P S$ ( $=$ Give me.) |  |  |  |  |
| rajta "on it" (adverb) | rá "onto" (verbal | Jరzsi | 2;11,18 | Meixner |
| megint <br> "again" | vissza "back" | Éva | 8;3,9 | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Kenyeres } \\ & \text { I928:86 } \end{aligned}$ |

in: visszaéreztem a fájdalmat "I felt back the pain." for megint éreztem a fájdalmat "I felt the pain again."

| csaknem | Laci |
| :--- | :--- |
| "nearly" | Volna |
| "conditional particle" |  |

Just of the extended meanings of some formatives (7.244) could only beregistered by a complete phrase, this use of meg- "perfective" is equivalent to "finish the
activity."

| befejezték az | megettek | Laci | 3;6 | Balassa |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| evést | "they ate up" |  |  | 1893:73 |

"they finished
the meal"

| befejeztem a megjátszottam |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| játszást | Laci | 3;6 |

"I finished the play"

### 7.25 Observations of non-deviant development of semantic features:

By looking at the emergence of lexical items with an eye towards the time of appearance of certain semantic features coded by these items, we can learn something about the ideas which are of first communicative importance to the child and we can set an upper limit to the emergence of these features in cognitive functioning. For example, Meggyes (50) notes that the personal suffixes on the verb enter between $1 ; 8$ and $1 ; 10$, whereas the entry of the personal pronouns is delajed until around $2 ; 1$ (30-31). The actual consolidation of the first person verbal suffix against its competitors in the second and third person (section 7.23b) only occurs when én "I" and enyém "mine" emerge after $2 ; 1$. We may also note that the possessive suffix of the third person -ja, -je, the sign of possession -é, and the dative in the possessive construction all enter between 1;9 and 1;10. The late emergence of the pronouns seems accountable to the fact that they have no functional load, having their content obligatorily expressed by the verbal suffix. Márti appears to "understand" the notions of person and possession by the age of 1;9. However, functional factors, morphological difficulties, and discourse pressure delay the final consolidation of the formal expressions of person and possession. In section 7.23 b we observed that Eva

Kenyeres also evidenced later acquisition of pronouns than personal suffixes on the verb. Again, the fact that verbal suffixes are always required, while the pronouns are optional, seems to account for the sequencing. Additionally, we might argue that earlier acquisition of the personal suffixes is encouraged by the tendency to acquire amalgams. Along these lines, Meggyes notes that the fact that Marti began to use both the dative suffix -nak, -nek and the 3PS dative daverb neki "to him" at around $1 ; 10$ seemed to be "an individual characteristic, stemming from environmental influences." Evidently, Meggyes feels that the normal sequence of acquisition would show the case preceding the adverb, since the case appears in many amalgams, while the adverb appears alone or in a few limited phrases.

Meggyes reports correct use of the definite and indefinite conjugations beginning around 1;9 and complete by l;ll. Acquisition of this distinction affects around a dozen suffixes, and there is thus evidence for the appearance of the distinction along a broad front. Although use of the definite article begins around 1;9, definiteness on the verb is more stable than use of the definite article. Perhaps difficulty with the latter is due to segmentation problems (section 5.1). Meggyes observes that the first locative suffixes were those of proximate motion: the illative, the sublative, and the allative, all entering around 1;8. The locative adverbs and pronouns at this age are hol "where," itt "here,"
ott "there," benne "in-it," fel "up," and ki "out." Meggyes holds that Marti was using suffixes of proximate motion, while most of her locative adverbs and pronouns expressed position or stasis. In fact, the adverbs and pronouns seem to fill in for those semantic areas vacant in the suffix system. This matter should be pursued in examinations of data from other children.

Kenyeres (1926:29-33) found that, in the time from 1;7 to 1;9, several parallel developments bespoke the emergence of the semantic relations governing plurality. Although Eva had used the plural from 1;5,5, her "conscious" use of the marker only began around $1 ; 7$; at this time she began to establish agreement between nown and verb in number (7.23b). Also at this time, the word is "also" entered and was frequently used in structures such as szeme. Ez isz szeme "eye. This is also an eye." (1;7,8). The appearances of the words még "still, more," másik "other," ketto "two," mind "each," tobb "more," sok "many," mennyi "how many!" and egy "one" all in the period between 1;7 and 1;9 further testify to Éva's developing interest in the concept of plurality. In another comparison, Kenyeres found that the entry of the conditional mood at 2;2 was preceded by the first use of talán "perhaps" at 2;0,25 and paralleled by the first uses of ha "if."

### 7.26 Formal education and child language

The work of Baranyai, Lénárt, and Blaskovich sought to determine the ways in which the linguistic ability of the school-aged child ( $8-14$ ) may limit ana shape the type of language instruction from which he can profit. In the course of these studies, the teaching of reading, formal grammar, and composition was examined in light of the child's ability to benefit from the instruction. Much of this material has exclusively pedagogical import, but other aspects tell us something about the status of language in the adolescent. For this reason we turn to a brief survey of the findings of this research. The work reported in Baranyai (1958) was conducted in 1939-1941, but was not published at the time due to a paper shortage. Baranyai quizzed 556 children from 8 to 10 years of age to determine their comprehension of a series of one hundred words and phrases from their school readers. It was found that children of professional families from the city (Szeged) performed better in supplying explanations than did children from working class families in the suburbs of the city. The latter, in turn, performed better than children from the farming area around Szeged. Experimenter and investigation variables were not controlled. A further finding was that explanations or definitions of terms most often reduced the actual meaning of the terms defined by making them overly concrete.

Baranyai (1945) reports on a test of use of grammatical categories given 1078 children in Budapest between the ages of nine and ten. Baranyai (1947) reviews the theoretical
interpretation of the stuảy. feneral findings were: that two-thirds of the curriculum of the third grade was not learned, that girls performed better than boys, and that performance imporved with age. Additionally, Baranyai was able to establish an order of difficulty in use of grammatical categories which was based upon the principle that the child begins grammatical analysis with the largest units. Thus, the sentence-types were easily learned by most children and the categories subject and predicate were nearly as easy, since they derive directly from the general relations holding sentences together. Here we might note that pauses occurring under certain conditions between the subject and the predicate in Hungarian sentences may have aided learning of these categories. Of the sentence constituents, Baranyai only discusses the accusative, locative, and temporal; she notes that the accusative is the most correctly perceived of these three, while the temporal is the least correctly perceived. These differences could be easily explained as results of clarity of morphological marking. According to Baranyai; syntactic categories are generally easier for the child to perceive than moriphological categories. This she again attributes to the fact that the dild begins all analysis with the meaning units of the sentence. Among the parts-of-speech, verbs are most clearly identified. Baranyai finds that children have attempted to learn the meaning of grammatical terms by associating concrete words with each category. Thus,
a child attempts to learn what a verb is by memorizing a set of verbs.

The 1951 article by Lénárt and Baranyai procedes upon the basis of the theoretical formulations of the 1945 article. The authors report how modification of the curriculum in mathematics and grammar with the goal of encouraging abstract thinking raised performance in the experimental group by 27 and 25 percent. Looking at errors of grammatical analysis, Baranyai found that such errors are attributable to either l) difficulties encountered by the child in understanding the "character" of grammatical terms, or 2) skewing of the application of grammatical terms by peculiarities of the actual lexical items, or 3) differences between the units of grammatical analysis and the intonational units of actual speech. In the first error-type a student calls the modified the modifier. In the second error-type the student picks "workers" as the subject of the sentence, "The plan-book is always in the workers' hands," because the student thinks of the workers as the most active, human entity in the sentence. In the third error-type, the student considers "good work" to be the subject of "Good work puts a stop to waste," since "good work" rather than just "work" is the intonational subject. If one goes over Baranyai's results from the viewpoint of generative transformational grammar, it appears that
many of the students' answers show that they are using categories of semantic structure, rather than surface structure.

Kerékgyárto's scathing 1952 critique of Baranyai's work points to inadequacies in reporting, experimental design, linguistic analysis, control of experimental artifacts, and appreciation of prior research. Much of what Kerékgyártó says makes good sense, although one can detect an ideological motivation behind his criticism. Certainly we need to know more about the status of language in older children, but it seems that a direct investigation of children's ability to control the terms of traditional grammar will provide us with very little of the information that we need.

Baranyai's 1958 report is based on data gathered between 1939 and 1943 from 102 Budapest children from six to fourteen years of age. She found that, in story re-telling, number, variety, and complexity of subordinate clauses increases with age, and that the types of clauses in the repetition often did not correspond with the types in the model. The 1959 study traces the learning of figurative words between the ages of nine and eighteen in one thousand subjects. The students were asked to write definitions of forty-two words from three groups: 1) words like "dull" with the meaning "not sharp" and the meaning "blasé"; 2) words like "unhewn" which have largely lost their original meaning; and 3) abstract words like "success." Words of the first type were not
given their figurative definitions (i.e. blasé) as one of the definitions provided by more than $66 \%$ of the group for any age group under fourteen years. This agrees with Kenyeres's (1928:97) observation that words are not used figuratively before eleven years of age. The more concrete the basic-meaning of the word, the earlier the child may acquire the figurative meaning of the word. However, the complexity of the figurative meaning and the distance between the basic and figurative meanings also determines ease of acquisition. In the case of "abstract words" it was found that many of the words learned before thirteen years were acquired with over-concretized meanings.

Blaskvich's article in the same journal in the same year is based upon the data of Baranyai (1958) and developes a slightly different theoretical perspective. Blaskovich holds that up to the age of ten words are understood in concrete terms. If called upon to define a word, the child will talk about what that thing does, where it is located, what it is used for, and what other objects are associated with it. Between the ages of ten and twelve, the understanding of the basic meanings of words becomes conceptual. The process of conceptualization has five stages, according to Blaskovich.

1) The concept is first isolated from that which it is not;
2) The concept is identified with other similar concepts;
3) Hierarchical taxonomies are formed;
4) Distinctive features are isolated; and
5) A formal definition is abstracted.

In the period between twelve and sixteen, the adolescent first becomes capable of using words in their figurative meanings, but at first these figurative meanings are concretely defined. Only after the age of sixteen do figurative words undergo conceptualization.

Lénárts's study published in 1962 and 1963 is based upon a short test given 360 students between the ages of ten and fourteen. The examination was a modified multiplechoice test requiring altogether eighteen responses. Lénárt was interested in noting age changes in the types of semantic errors made by students (1962) and the incidental grammatical errors in their responses (1963). Although she did establish a pattern of growth with age, her conclusion regarding general processes of mental development are purely:speculative.

Finally, mention should be made of Baranyai and Lénárt's 1959 book researching the development of the skill of written composition in the age from ten to fourieen. Of the five studies reported in the chapters of the book, the last two are the only ones which are not completely tangential to our present interests. These two studies are succintly summarized in Baranyai (1959) and Lénárt (1959), both in English.

## Part III <br> Zoli from l;5 to 2;2

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

### 1.0 Gathering of the data

Between November 1970 and September 1971 it was my privilege to be a guest in the nursery which housed the National Institute of Nursery-School Methodology (BOMI). The nursery school had an average daily attendance of less than forty children. At the beginning of the scinool year in September the children ranged in age from one to three years. By the end of the year, those children who had passed their third birthday would be transferred from this bölcsōde "nursery" to an ovoda "pre-school." The well-equipped one-story building was divided into two wings so that the youngest children could be cared for separately from the older children. Four teachers were assigned to each of the two groups. Apart from the personnel of the Institute, additional staff members included the Director and Assistant Director, two maids, a cook, a washing woman, and a gardener. It seems that this nursery was somewhat unusual with its high personnelpupil ratio. On the other hand, I was able to observe a number of other nurseries and public schools in the country of similarly high quality.

The course of a day's activities in a Hungarian nursery is more structured than in our own American nursery schools. Arriving even before 8:00 AM, the children are asked to change from their own clothes into nursery-school garb. Since all linen is washed at the nursery, this
saves the parents a certain amount of work. Children are given a small breakfast shortly after arrival and then allowed to play throughout the morning. In inclement weather the children may remain inside the entire day, but the supervisors attempt to maximize the time the child spends out-of-doors. In Winter, the children are warmly bundled and taken out for a short play period when there is snow on the ground, or they are placed in cribs for a nap in the cold air. Morning play is interrupted daily for a glass of weak tea flavored with sugar and lemon. Iunch, usually a hearty meal, is served at noon. Afterwards, the children sleep for nearly two hours, and then wake for a play period of up to one hour before being taken home around 3:30.

It was in this context that I tape-recorded samples of spontaneous speech from six of the children. In order to allow the children full freedom of motion, a small Sony wireless microphone was sewn into a commerciallyavailable smock for children. The transmitted signal was picked up by a Sony "Supersensitive" radio and then recorded onto BASF tape by a Uher 4200 recorder. In order to maximize spontaneity, two aprons were given out in each group on a given recording day. This way, no child could realize that he was a subject of study. Initially, some children balked at the task of putting on the smock, but in time they grew to ask for permission to wear the smock. Another initial problem was the child's desire to pull out the microphone to look at it. The microphone could
not be totally enclosed, since this would interfere with recording quality. Fortunately, the children rapidly lost interest in pulling the microphone out, and this problem disappeared.

The recordings tap a variety of situations within the nursery: indoor and outdoor play, small and large groups, groups with and without the participation of the researcher and nursery-school personnel. It was found that children produced the most when accompanied by one or two of their peers in a play-room indoors. For this reason, this is the most typical situation; but the children could not be kept indoors during the first days of Spring. The recordings were generally made during the morning play period which lasted about two hours. Each child was studied intensively for a week. Therefore, the total amount of recording time at a given level generally totals between six and eight hours. Children were reexamineđ̉ at intervals ranging from one month to two months, depending upon the rate of change in their language. Of the six children initially studied, two were dropped from the total at an early point because they left the nursery. The four remaining children who were followed throughout the ten-month period included two girls and one boy in the youngest group and one girl in the oldest group. The observations of the youngest boy will form the material for the discussion of this Part. Hopefully, there will be an opportunity when the results from the other children can also be examined.

Zoli was born July 5, 1969. Zoli's mother was a clerk and his father was a technician in a photographic and optical store. Although his family was well-off financially, both he and his parents lived together in one small flat with his paternal grandparents. From: the point-of-view of Zoli's linguistic development, this meant that he was exposed to a relatively larger amount of adult speech than children who have other siblings or who live with no adults other than their parents. Moreover, Zoli frequently paid visits to his maternal grandparents in the country; one such visit delayed the recording of the final period in September. It is possible that the relatively high proportion of adult input to Zoli's language learning resulted in a relatively straightforward series of advances without the presence of numerous non-adult lexical items or syntactic patterns.

Physically, Zoli showed no abnormalities, but he had a tendency towards what was diagnosed as "puerile breathing." Although his articulation could be rather accurate, this wheezing, together with other occasional performance factors, could make his utterances somewhat indistinct. At the time of the beginning of observations in December, zoli was prone to cry for periods of time because of the absence of his mother, saying, "Mommy's coming right away." Towards the end of the period, Zoli showed some dependence upon the researcher, always tagging after him. In general, Zoli was a cooperative subject and showed little hostility or agression towards his playmates.

The periods during which Zoli was observed, together with the number of utterances produced, the hours of observation time, and the mean length of utterance (M.I.U.) are as follows:

Table VIII-- Periods of Observation

| Period Title | Age | Hours observed | No. utterances M.I.U. |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Zoli I | $1 ; 5,2-5$ | 4 | 51 | 1.10 |
| Zoli II | $1 ; 6,29-30$ | 6 | 228 | 1.58 |
| Zoli III | $1 ; 8,6-8$ | 8 | 2675 | 1.60 |
| Zoli IV | $1 ; 10,0-6$ | 7 | 1911 | 1.87 |
| ZoIi V | $2 ; 0,0-5$ | 6 | 835 | 2.58 |
| Zoli VI | $2 ; 2,0-3$ | 7 | 1826 | 2.50 |

### 2.0 Method of analysis

The recordings were accompanied by notes explaining the child's motions through the room and the intent of his communications, much in the manner of Bloom's (1970) analysis of her data from three English-speaking children. Occasionally, it was possible to interpret unclear utterances by repeating them immediately afterwards. Each recording was replayed at home on the same day and any missing facts added at that time. In some cases it was possible to transcribe the data immediately; in other cases, work would pile up and delay transcription. The transcription was coarsely phonetic, only preserving fineness of detail where morphological factors were at play. In citing examples from the transcripts, much of this detail is omitted, since it only serves to confuse the presentation of examples.

### 2.1 A means of determining acquisition

Some of the data from our analysis has already been included in Part II. This is the data regarding errors and deviations from the norms of adult language behavior. In the present Part we are concerned with other than error-data on the acquisition of grammatical morphemes, the acquisition of phonological rules, and the acquisition of syntactic rules. In conducting this analysis, we have taken the notion of percentage of occurrence in obligatory contexts developed by Cazden (1968:435) and formalized by Brown (1973:14) and supplemented it with an analysis of the productivity of gramatical
morphemes.
Cazden sets the time of acquisition of a grammatical morpheme as that of "the first speech sample of three such that in all three the inflection is supplied in at least $90 \%$ of the contexts in which it is clearly required." Brown tells us that we may recognize an obligatory context through any one of four ways, or through a combination of these ways:
a) Linguistic context: the child's own utterance. Thus, That book pronounced with an intonation that makes that a demonstrative pronoun calls for third-person copula and an article,
b) Nonlinguistic context. If the child points as he speaks, then the copula should be in the present tense rather than the past or future, and if he points at a single book, the copula should be singular rather than plural. In the sentence in question it could be either uncontracted (That is) or contracted (That's).
c) Linguistic prior context: from child or others. If this is the first mention anyone has made of the book, then the article ought to be the indefinite a. Had the noun been one that began with a vowel, such as eraser, then the obligatory indefinite would be an.
d) Linguistic subsequent context. The mother may confirm and expand the child's utterance as: Yes, that's a book. Occasionally, the child himself expands his own utterance in this way. Coding for obligatory morphemes is a good deal easier than it is likely to seem when constraints are considered in the abstract. For the most part, the several constraints converge on a single form, and the adult native speaker can tell at a glance what that form is.

We feel that these criteria provide an essentially sound basis for judgments of morpheme acquisition (as opposed to morpheme productivity). Brown is correct in asserting that, "for the most part, the several constraints converge on a single form, and the adult native speaker can tell at a glance what that form is." As M.I.U. increases, the task of evaluating obligatory contexts becomes easier and easier. However, at the lowest levels of M.I.U., a large percentage of the contexts are not clearly obligatory. For example, if the child says aut6 "car," we do not know whether to assume that the context is ott van egy auto "There's a car" or kérem az autót "I want the car." This means that we do not know whether either the accusative or the definite article are obligatory in the utterance. Apart from problems peculiar to monomorphemic utterances, a number of grammatical morphemes are not fully predicted by context. For example, the occurrence of the diminutive suffix on a noun is governed by stylistic, rather than grammatical, considerations. In the examination of the acquisition of grammatical morphemes in Chapter 3 we will consider such problems in greater detail.

### 2.2 Measures of productivity

Having ascertained that a given-morpheme is used correctly in:a certain percentage ofi obligatory contexts we are'able to. say something about the degree to which the child contrcls the semantics of the morpheme. However,
we are unable to state how this control is exercised. It may be that the accusative occurs correctly because the child possesses a large number of amalgams with nouns in the accusative and is in control of the semantics of the accusative. Alternatively, the child may have succeeded in isolating the accusative through superimposition and may use it productively. In this sense, use in amalgams is distinctiy opposed to productive use. When we consider morphotactic rules and syntactic transformations, we are only interested in productivity, since the occurrence of some phonological alteration in an amalgam really tells us little about learning of the phonological rule involved. On the other hand, studies of morpheme acquisition may show us that a child controls either the semology or phonology of a lexical item, even before that item is productive. The possibility of control of certain basic semological. features was mentioned in Prediction \#9 of Part I.

Productivity is best demonstrated by the extension of a morpheme or rule to a new instance. Through the use of nonsense items, we can test for the productivity of morphemes and rules. In spontaneous speech data, such as that reviewed in this Part, we have no such experimental evidence and must limit our judgment of productivity to those errors and over-generalizations which betoken productivity. Additionally, we note that the use of a morpheme or rule in a wide variety of contexts suggests that this morpheme or rule cannot be generated simply through amalgams.

The reason why it is so important to make estimates of morpheme productivity is that these estimates are crucial to the accurate assessment of M.I.U. If a suffix shows no productivity, it need never be counted as an independent morpheme in the M.I.U. ratio of morphemes/utterance. However, if the suffix is always productively attached to the root, then it must always be counted in total number of morphemes in the utterance.

The present means of estimating productivity must be viewed as purely exploratory. Basically the estimate is based upon simultaneous use of five major criteria:
I) The number and range of roots with which the suffix cooccurs. If a suffix only occurs on one root, there can be little reason to impute productivity. It is also necessary to note whether the roots with which the suffix cooccurs also occur in several forms (i.e. with different suffixes). If a given root were restricted to cooccurrence with only one suffix, one would be cautious about imputing productivity.
2) The presence of error data can provide very strong evidence for morpheme productivity. Since erroneous forms are not found in the input, they must be the results of productive generation by the child.
3) Experimental data gathered from Berko-type tests or other work with nonsense items may illustrate clear productivity. Note that the issue of analogy vs. ruies is not involved in productivity estimates, since either type of formation may be viewed as productive.
4) Consideration must also be given to the complexity level of the phonological rules involved in a given set of formations. For example, if a large number of
the child's plurals are formed through bound rules and it appears that the child is still at ievel II (see section 3.32 of Part I) in his learning of the phonological rules involved in Hungarian plural formation, then it would be most unlikely that such forms should be the result of productive attachment. 5) Finally, productivity estimates of earlier periods form a base-line against which productivity at later times may be estimated. The disappearance of errors should not be taken to involve a decline in productivity.

It is not clear to what extent these working criteria can be further elaborated into a measure of morpheme productivity with statistically demonstrable reliability. For this reason, we must remind the reader that these estimates should be treated as nothing more than estimates. However, without attempting such estimation, we would clearly underestimate the M.I.U. for Hungarian children. Alternatively, one cannot simply assume that all morphemes, formative and flectional, are productive in all utterances. In the age-level studied here, questions of non-concurrent productivity are not of importance, since thre is no evidence for productivity of any formative suffix. Nonetheless, the problem of concurrent vs. non-concurrent productivity is of real importance beginning with the middle of the third year.

We should also note here that morphologically opaque forms must be counted as single lexical items in both child and adult speech. For example, engem "me"
is the accusative of the IPS Personal Pronoun, but it fails to show any evidence of the attachment of the accusative suffix. Although we list such forms in our tally of accusatives used by the child, they cannot figure into our estimates of percentage productivity.

Associated with the question of affix productivity is the question of root productivity. A general criteria of morpheme counting seems to be that all roots are judged to be lexical items, unless their appearance is limited to a small group of phrases. In theory, we could test the productivity of non-grammatical morphemes by setting up situations in which their use would be obligatory. We could ask children to name pictures in a book, or colors of beads. Much of this would amount to vocabvlary testing and would only serve to convince us that most roots are productive. The few roots whose productivity we might question are those whose grammatical function requires that they be associated with some contextspecification. Let us give an example of this problem. A Level III, Zoli used the phrase torpe bácsi "Uncle dwarf" to refer to a small plastic doll with a shape like that of one of Snow White's dwarfs in the Disney production. It was clear that bácsi "Uncle" was used quite productively at this time. In fact, it is likeiy that $201 i$ had had experience analysing phrases such as János bácsi "Uncle John" by ssubtracting the known bácsi and leaving a residue János which could then be assigned to the
individual person or object in question. If Zoli had only named the doll with the full form törpe bácsi, we would have been uncertain whether to count one or two lexical items. However, our analysis of the semantics of the phrase, together with our knowledge of the productivity of bácsi in Zoli's speech, would suggest that Zoli should have been able to associate torpe with the particular toy in question. It turns out that törpe was, in fact, an independent lexical item, since Zoli used it without bácsi and even inflected it for the aceusative. On the other hand, at Level III, Zoli used the copula van only in phrases such as ott van "there is." Although Zoli was able to use ott somewhat productively, there is reason to believe that van was bound to phrasal appearance. The semantics of the copula must include a context specification, since the copula is deleted in certain constructions. Moreover, the exact meaning of the copula may be viewed as somewhat abstract. Here, semantic complexity, together with the distributional facts, points towards non-productivity of the copula. In the terms of the model of Part I, the nature of storage makes it possible for a lexical item to be productive and yet still participate in phrases and idioms. In our discussion of syntax, we will pay some further attention to these possibilities.

### 2.3 Calculation of M.I.U.

In addition to isolation of morphemes, calculation of M.I.U. requires isolation of utterances. The essential criterion we have adopted in isolating utterances is that an utterance should be a sequence of one or more meaningful items which may, through a process of reconstruction, be mapped onto a grammatical sentence. Below, we consider in some detail the steps required by this reconstruction. A second major criterion for utterance isolation is that utterances should be identifiable with distinct intonational groupings. For example, several repetitions of the same word can be judged as separate utterances, only when the intonational envelope for each repetition is complete in itself. In English, this usually means that, even on single words, intonation should rise in the middle and fall at the end, when a declaration is made. If the falling final contour is absent, we may be dealing with word repetition as a hesitation phenomenon and each repetition need not be assigned to a separate utterance.

It is not possible to judge utterance boundaries simply by the presence or absence of puases, since both children and adults frequently split up and merge utterances. The most general key to utterance isolation seems to be mapping onto grammatical sentences. Reconstruction moves from left to right through the child's utterance; the goal is to integrate as many items as possible into one reconstructed sentence. In making the reconstruction, it
may be necessary to

1) correct lexical, phonological, syntactic, and semantic errors: All such correctionsare done in the context of the known varieties of child errors in the language, i.e. in the context of the information of Part II;
2) insert missing lexical iters. Such insertion can be backed-up by knowledge gained from studies of morpheme productivity, although circularity of prediction must be avoided;
3) detect hesitation phenomena and correct for their effects; and
4) make allowances for child ellipsis.

Child ellipsis differs from adult ellipsis in the sense that children are often ignorant of the rules permitting such formations. There is no clear evidence that, from the very beginning of speech, monorhemes are actually attempts to express both subject and predicate or both topic and comment. It may be that topic-comment structuring is a universal of semetic structure, but that in their first utterances children may utter comments without topics, or topics without comments. Mapping monorhemes and isolated noun-phrases onto sentences, we must interpolate missing comments or predicates.

As in the case of judgments of obligatory contexts, what appears to be a set of highly abstract criteria becomes rather concrete in practice. Perhaps the most difficult part of utterance isolation is the utilization of intonational data to separate repeated utterances
from hesitation repetitions; the border-line is often unclear. Hopefully, other researchers will continue to supplement these rather preliminary criteria with more explicit criteria of their own. It would seem that, when more fully defined, the M.I.J. figure could serve as an important base-line for cross-cultural studies. In the current work of Slobin and associates on Turkish, English, Italian, and Serbo-Croation acquisition, M.I.U. figures are made less language-dependent by standardizing individual M.I.U.'s against a sample of at least 40 subjects in each language. Through such a device, it might be possible to subtract the inflations of M.L.U. which seem to occur in agglutinating languages such as Hungarian and Turkish. It may be that a more accurate index of linguistic maturity would be some composite score including the M.I.U. along with the type/token ratio. Later, we will discuss the possibility of situational factors affecting the M.I.U. figure. Calculation of the M.L.U. has required us to establish criteria for isolating both the lexical item and the utterance. The decisions made here then feed into the three major topics we raise in this present work. In our study of productivity of phonological rules, it is important to know whether or not a suffix is productively attached to a root. In accounting for syntactic learning, isolation of productive lexical items
allows us to decide which ordering require explanation through syntactic rule. Moreover, delineation of the utterance allows us to see clearly the totality of semantic relations involving a given item. In our study of the acquisition of grammatical morphemes, estimations of lexical productivity provide us with a base-line against which we can judge varying levels of progressively fuller acquisition. Thus, we see that the M.I.U. is based upon certain fundamental decisions which affect a number of other measures.

### 3.0 Acquisition of grammatical morphemes

### 3.1 Zoli I

As we can see by glancing at Table VIII, at the time of the first observations Zoli is just beginning to produce significant quantities of speech. In view of our discussion in Part II section 5.411, we would not expect to find any productive morphology in a child with an M.I.U. of 1.10. However, it may be that Zoli has acquired at this time some sense of the diminutive -ka, -ke as a productive lexical item. Acquisition of the diminutive cannot be studied through observation of obligatory contexts, because the diminutive is a stylistic embellishment. In order to prove that the diminutive is productive, we need to find that the child uses a number of words both in their basic form and with the diminutive attached. In the few words we have gathered from this time (during four hours of observation!), Zoli uses only two diminutives: egérke "mouse+dim." and bácsika "uncle+dim." The latter is used twice to refer to the investigator. The important point is that bácsika contrasts with bácsi (without the diminutive), the latter being used eleven times. If we had more evidence of this sort, we could conclude that the diminutive is productive at Zoli I, but we have no more evidence. There are other grammatical morphemes at zoli I. The accusative appears on an imitation; we find the past on the irregular elment "away+go+past"; and the definite article occurs in the phrases ott a


#### Abstract

"there's the" and az anyuci. "the mommy." of these, only the definite article shows any indications of potential productivity, in that it combines with at least two elements which also appear without the definite article. However, in view of the difficulty of the semantics governing the article, it is unlikely that there is any productivity at this time. In summary, the only morpheme which might show some productivity is the diminutive, and the diminutive is not really a grammatical morpheme, but rather a formative suffix.


### 3.2 Zoli II

Despite the large increase in M.I.U. at the level of Zoli II, Zoli's set of grammatical morphemes is modest. The flectional affixes which show any evidence of productivity are: the accusative, the sign of possession, the past, the IPS definite*, the 3PS definite, certain prefixes, and the definite article. We will discuss these morphemes in that order, ending with a short discussion of Zoli's locative system and his use of diminutive formative.

In a total of sixteen obligatory contexts, Zoli provides only seven correct accusatives. It appears that, at this age, zoli has just begun analysis of the accusative as a productive morpheme. Zoli's omissions of the accusative can be attributed to the general non-

[^8]productivity of the suffix. In six of the nine omissions, Zoli fails to attach the accusative to telefon "telephone," but in three others the common words kutya "dog," baba "doll," and kicsi "little one" lack the inflection. In another sentence, Zoli correctly supplies the accusative, when asking for másik babát "another doll+acc." In general, it appears that Zoli has coded a number of his favorite roots in both nominative and accusative. When a root such as telefon, which is only coded in the nominative, is used, it results in accusative omission. For other nouns, however, Zoli selects the accusative amalgams with more than chance accuracy. These selections are correct morphophonemically, since they are generated as amalgams. Thus, babát "doll+acc." and törpét "dwarf+acc." show correct final vowel lengthening and tornyot "tower+acc." shows correct vowel-deletion. So far, we have presented evidence suggesting that the accusative is not productive, but accurately controlled through amalgams. Note that this, in itself, is evidence that the child is beginning to control the semantics of the accusative. Specifically, in all seven correct utterances, the accusative marks either an object which the child desires, or an object the child wants to build. Moreover, the child never uses an accusative amalgam when a nominative is required. It may be that the suffix has just begun to develop some independent productivity, since Zoli, in one utterance, says toronyt "towertacc." without the required interma? vowel-deletion. This contrasts with his correct use of
tornyot and points toward beginning productivity. In Table IX we chart figures for the acquisition and productivity of the various grammatical morphemes to be discussed in this chapter. In effect, that table is a summary of the results of the present discussion. Since Zoli uses the accusative in seven of the required sixteen contexts, acquisition is at the $44 \%$ level. In light of the discussion immediately above, we estimate productivity of the suffix at only 10\%. Both figures can be found in Table IX.

Zoli uses the sign of possession -é nine times and makes no errors of omission. However, his use of the suffix is restricted to two lexical forms: Zolikáé "Zolika's" and Andié "Andi's." It is clear that Zoli has some awareness of the semantics of possession and the meaning of the sing of possession. In fact the sign of possession emerges before the possessive construction or the suffixes of personal possession. However, we cannot be sure at this time that the sign of possession is highly productive, since its occurrence pattern is too restricted. We might estimate productivity at $20 \%$. However, it is clear that Zoli has control of the semantics of the sign of possession.

The past tense morpheme -ott, -ett, -ött, -t appears in seven utterances with no errors of omission. Two of these uses invoive what appear to be non-referential phrases jott az anyuci "came the momy" and anyuci elment "mommy left." In both cases, Zoli was simply vocalizing his desires or fears, since there was no evidence that his mother had either arrived or left recently. On the
cther hand, Zoli may have been responding to some unknown cue regarding his mother's comings and goings, or he may have been verbalizing memories. The other five uses of the past conform to the general rule that early child pasts refer to immediately completed actions: elvette "away+take+past," elvitte a Moncsi "away+take+past the Moncsi," elvitte Andika "away+take+past Andika," megettem "perf.+eat+past," and elromlott "away+break+past." Given limitations in the child's ability to order events sequentially (Piaget, 1946), it is not surprising that the first past tense uses should be for immediately completed events. Zoli seems to be in command of the essential semantics of the past tense. However, there is little evidence that the morpheme is productive. Five of the six past tense verbs Zoli used are formed through irregular patterns; only elromlott "away+break+past" follows the general paradigm. It is unlikely that Zoli could have learned the difficult alternations involved here.

In a total of twelve obligatory contexts, Zoli supplied the IPS Definite five times. Of the five correct uses, four involved kérem "want+IPS" and one involved megettem "perf.+eat+past+1PS." In the past tense, the IPS definite is homonymous with the IPS indefinite; therefore, we have no clear evidence, in the case of IPS past forms, of awareness of the distinction between Definite and Indefinite conjugations. Nor is it likely that Zoii was clear about the definiteness of kérem, since
the verb kér usually takes a definite object in the utterances that might be produced by children. As we observed in section 7.23 b of Part II, many children call themselves by their own name, rather than be the first person pronoun. It may be that the seven omissions of IPS suffixes are really errors in pronoun use, rather that suffix use. The one use of the IPS indefinite suffix -k in tornyot épitek "tower+acc build+lPS" seems rather exceptional. The correct ov word-order, the successful internal vowel-deletion in toronv, the use of the accusative, and the IPS indefinite itself all suggest that this utterance is a memorized phrase. In general, we find no evidence for awareness of the indefinite-definite distinction, although there seems to be some beginning awareness of the semantics of a first person veri. There are no over-generalizations of the IPS to contexts requiring a 3PS verb; this indicates some control fo the semantics of the first person singular. There is no evidence that either of the IPS suffixes are productive.

The 3PS indefinite is never omitted from required contexts, but occurs when the IPS is required. Since the 3PS Indefinite is a zero-derivation from the verb root, it is difficult to speak of either its acquisition or its productivity, just as it is difficult to speak of the acquisition of the nominative or the basic degree of the adjective. These forms only achieve definition through the progressive differentiation of the marked forms. On
the other hand, the 3PS definite has markers in all the tenses. Unfortunately, the past tense of the 3PS definite is -a, -e which is earily confused with the definite article aㅡ on a following nown-phrase. In fact, the Definite conjugation seems to have arisen from such a source. Zoli uses 3PS definite past verbs eight times, but in each case this ambiguity arises. It may be that the child is coding both the verbal suffix and the article, but eliding them in pronunciation. In the present the 3PS definite has a clearer form -i, -ja. Zoli uses a 3PS definite present once: elveszi "away+take+3PS-def." If the omissions of the IPS suffix were actually motivated by the presence of the child's name in semological structure, then six of these are also omissions of the 3PS definite, since the unmarked 3PS indefinite verb root is used, although the object is definite.

Zoli supplied verbal prefixes on seven verb forms. Five of these involve the prefix el- "away." Like the. other locative verbal prefixes, el- codes not only direction or motion to a position, but may also code perfectivity or completion of an action. Thus, elment "away+went" codes an obvious movement away from the speaker, but elromlott "perf.+break+past" codes perfectivity of the "breaking," as well as some vague directionality of the broken particles. For Zoli's forms elment "away+went," elromlott "away+broke," elvitte "away+took," elvette "away+grabbed," and elveszi "away+takes" we have no occurrences of the verb roots independently of the verbal prefixes. For this reason, and because of the probable
difficulty the child would face in separating out the semantics of el-, we would conclude that it is not yet productive. In the form megettem "perf.+eat+past+lPS" we find the perfective prefix meg-, but it occurs nowhere else and there are no independent occurrences of the verb "eat." Only in the case of the prefix Vissza"back" do we find evidence of productivity: the child uses the verb root jon "come" both independently and in combination with Vissza- in Visszajon "back+comes." Although vissza-, like all verbal prefixes, codes a certain level of perfectivity, its chief function and main meaning is simply the coding of the Locative concept of returning to an earlier position.

As we mentioned just above, the 3PS Definite -a, -e may be confused with the definite article a. This means that, whenever a 3PS definite verb should be followed by a definite article, it is not possible to distinguish the effects of elision from the omission of either the article or the verbal suffix. For this reason such ambiguous cases cannot be included in the count of omissions vs. insertions in obligatory contexts. Whereever we discuss the definite article or the 3PS definite, henceforth such corrections have been made.

With this correction, we find that Zoli supplied the definite article nineteen times in a total of thirty-seven required contexts. It is clear that article usage is not determined solely by the existence of lexical amalgams linking articles to onily certain nouns, since a
number of the nouns involved occur both with and without articles. The one exception to this general pattern of usage variation is the apparent amalgam az anyu "the mother." Zoli uses this amalgam as the chief way of referring to his mother and az occurs nowhere else. Although Zoli supplies the article at the $51 \%$ level, we should remember that such production is not strictly reflective of chance behavior. If Zoli didn't realize that the article has some function vis a vis the noun, his performance would be much worse. In fact, we never find the article used in any position other than prenominal. Zoli's performance at this age suggests that he is not yet aware that the article codes definiteness, but that he has deduced that it codes the feature/+quality/. This deduction may proceed from his knowledge of the syntactic distribution of the article. From similar information, the child may deduce that this item is specified for occurrence in the context of a root marked as /+object/. In order to learn how the article expressed definiteness, the child must subject a number of amalgams to lexical superimposition. It may be that such superimposition cannot occur until the child understands now some object may be indefinite. In the meantime, the child's usage of the article seems random within the area delimited by its deduced semantic feature of /+quality/. This randomness
may be a result of some ambiguity bias (secticn 2.317) in the coding of the context specification. This bias may reflect the fact that, in the input, nouns often occur without articles. In general, we would conclude that the article is partially productive at this time, but that it does not yet code definiteness. Productivity is estimated at $30 \%$.

It is worth noting that, at Level II, Zoli shows no evidence of having acquired any of the locative suffixes. Instead, Zoli expresses locative notions through the use of the adverbials itt "here," ott "there," ide "hither," oda "thither," hol? "where?;" and benne "inside it" along with the verbal prefixes vissza- "back" and el- "away." As we saw, the last of these is probably unproductive. Additionally, Zoli uses the phrase ott kint "there outside" in respense to the query "Where's your mother?" It may be that this is simply a unit, but the fact that ott is common by itself and that analysis of ott kint should be transparent semantically and morphologically, might lead us to wonder whether Zoli might not understand its formation. If such units can be productively composed by very young children, this might be a reflection of the tendency for languages to concretize spatial areas (as in Thai, for example).

We saw that there was some evidence for the productivity of the diminutive at Level I. At Level II this evidence is somewhat more conclusive: each of the four roots to which Zoli attaches the diminutive is aiso present in an uninflected
form. Thus, it seems unlikely that each of these four diminutives could be nothing more than amalgams. It is difficult to assess the conrse of acquisition of the semantics of the diminutive, since use of the diminutive is up to the discretion of the speaker.

In addition to the grammatical morphemes we have discussed in some detail, Zoli also uses the infinitive, the imperative, the $2 P P$ verbal suffix, and the plural without any evidence of productivity, but simply as fractions of amalgams.

In summary, Zoli seems to have developed some understanding of the meaning of a number of grammatical forms without developing much productivity of these forms. This apparent contradiction is explicable in terms of the model developed in Part I: the child developed facility with the semantics of the grammatical devices involved through first learning their use in amalgams. Later, when a number of amalgams are acquired, analysis and superimposition yield independent productive morphemes. Ease of analysis and superimposition can be affected by either semantic or morphological complexity. At this level, Zoli shows beginning productivity with the accusative, the definite article, and the prefix Vissza- "back." Additionally, he makes use of a number of locative adverbs and the diminutive.

### 3.3 Zoli III

Our sample of Zoli's speech at Level III is far larger than the equivalent sample at Level II. Although Zoli talked far more at Level III, the M.I.J. shows only a slight increase. We believe that this is due to a tendency in the second sample for Zoli to produce utterances at the level of his competence. However, it appears that the growth in productivity of grammatical morphemes continues its increase at this time. In fact, as we shall see, there even seems to be a spurt in productivity of grammatical morphemes at this time. We:shall treat the various morphemes in this order: the plural, the dative, the instrumental, the accusative, the sign of possession, the possessive suffixes, the IPS verbal suffix, the $1 P D$ suffix, the 2PS suffix, the 3PS suffix, the 3PP suffix, the past, the imperative, the infinitive, the -ik marker, the various locatives, the definite article, the indefinite article, and the diminutive.

The first morpheme we will consider is the plural suffix: $-0 \mathrm{k},-\mathrm{e} k,-\mathrm{ok},-\mathrm{ak},-\mathrm{k},-\mathrm{ek}$. At Level II we found only one occurrence of the plural and that in an apparent amalgam csecsemők "infants," used in reference to the room where the infants slept. At Level II we found no plural verbs or adjectives of plural quantity, but at Level III, as we shall see shortly; Zoli begins to use plural verbs with some frequency and the adjective sok "many" appears in the utterance ott sok auto van "there many car is." Given these changes in the verbs, we sensed
that the absence of the plural might be due to sampling error. In order to elicit plurals, we posed Berko-type questions essentially like those of the study in Part I. In response to nine such questions, Zoli supplied seven plurals and two forms which show final-vowel insertion, but no k-attachment. Only three of the nine questions involved nonsense words, but each of these three elicited correct plurals. In section 4.3 below we discuss phonological aspects of these plurals. In view of Zoli's excellent performance on the elicitation questions, together with the occurrence of incorrect linking-vowels in two of the plurals, we are impelled to conclude that the plural has some productivity at this time. We estimate this productivity at $60 \%$. On the other hand, agreement errors from Zoli which we noted in sections 7.12d-e of Part II show that Zoli is not yet in full command of the semantics of the plural. However, it is my impression that the absence of unelicited plurals is not due so mach to lack of semantic control, as to sampling errors.

In eleven obligatory contexts, Zoli used the dative a total of eight times. Five of the correct datives used the form Zolikénak "Zolika+dat."; the other three correct datives were bácsinak "Uncle+dat.," Moncsinak "Moncsi+dat.," and the pronoun nekem "dat.+lPS." Since we have no further evidence from errors or use with nonsense words, we cannot conclude that the dative is highly productive at this time and we estimate productivity at $30 \%$. However, the relatively high level of correct usage
in obligatory contexts shows that Zoli has control of the basic semantics of the case. Five of the correct uses involve the verb ad "gives" or the verb kap "get" incorrectly extended to mean "give." The other three correct uses involve varieties of possessive constructions: most nekem van torolkozom "now to-me is towel+1PS-poss.," ez bajusz a bácsinak "this moustache the uncle+dat.," and mincsen szék a Moncsinak "is-not chair the Moncsi+dat." In these sentences Zoli illustretes his ability to use the dative both when the possessor is attached to the possessed in a noun-phrase and when the possessor is made into the subject of the copula van or the negative copula nincsen. We also mentioned that there were three cases of omitted datives. In one of these the noun requiring the dative is the indirect object of ad "give." In the next possibie omission it is not entirely clear that the dative is required. Thus, Zoli says Moncsi is "Moncsi too" to indicate that the experimenter should also give Moncsi a kiss. This elliptical phrase can be mapped onto either "Give Moncsi a kiss too:" or "Moncsi should also get a kiss from you." If we accept the latter, more complex, interpretation, no dative is required on Moncsi. The last omission involves a noun as a beneficiary. Zoli says szabad a Zolika "permitted the Zolika," when he means something like hadd legyen szabad a Zolikának "let it be permitted for Zolika." In general, we have seen that there is evidence that Zoli understands the use of the dative to mark the possessor or the receiver (which may
similar in semological structure), but that we cannot yet establish the productivity of the dative as a lexical item.

The instrumental-comitative -val, -vel etc., which was absent at Level II, appears to be partially productive at Level III. We estimate its productivity a uses the instrumental eighteen times, and it was not possible to identify a single context in which a required instrumental was omitted. Let us examine these eighteen uses of the instrumental by type. Five of these uses represent expressiors of the comitative. These five are: elbúi Moncsival "hides with Moncsi," apucival mentem "with Daddy went+1PS," anyucival mentem "mommy+com. went +1 PS;" ottan lak kicsival "there lives little-one+com.," and Moncsival "Moncsi+com." The last of these five was simply an imitation of a previous adult sentence. In five other uses the instrument is a means of transportation, the automobile. Of course, it is possible that the child uses the instrumental in autoval "by car" in the sense of a locative or even a comitative; but there is no reason in Zoli's case to believe that it is not functioning as a true instrumental. Six other uses of the instrumental are associated with the verb játszik "plays"; in three of these the investigator asks Zoli mivel játszol? "What are you playing with?" and Zoli replies correctly torpebácsival "dwarf-uncle+instr.," roka-komával "fox+instr.," and János bácsi pipával "Uncle John pipe+instr." The most clearly instrumental use of -val -vel is in the sentence ; ott mosunk szappannal "there wash+1PP soap+instr." The
attachment of the instrumental-comitative to a variety of bases at Level III forms a number of words which are unlikely candidates for amalgams. For example, the word torpebácsival "dwarf-uncle+instr." was correctly supplied as an answer to a question, but would have little other value in Zoli's speech. In 7.24lb we cite two confusions of the instrumental with other cases.

Zoli's use of the accusative presents us with a rather puzzling pattern. In a totaz of 193 obligatory contexts, Zoli supplies the accusative suffix -ot, -et, - 8 t , -et, -t in 130 instances. This accuracy at the 71\% level shows progress over the $44 \%$ accuracy of Level II. At the earlier level, there was evidence of beginning productivity, while it was clear that most of Zoli's accusatives were amalgams. In the present sample we have additional evidence of productivity in the form of erroneous formations, i.e. odát (section 7.24lb of Part II) and ét (section 5.43i of Part II). Moreover, the increase in Zoli's vocabulary means that we find a far greater variety of roots with accusatives at Level III. However, it is probably that, even at this time, many of the accusative forms are actually amalgams. The relative scarcity of erroneous formations should not be taken as proof that Zoli has acquired all the rules governing accusative formation at this time. Rather, he seems to be proceeding carefully with the process of analysis. For those items whose accusatives can be successfully generated through rules already under his command, the amalgams begin
to lose importance. Other forms are generated through amalgams and by-pass the productive rules. We estimate productivity at $45 \%$ for the accusative.

The puzzling aspect of Zoli's use of the accusative is not its role as dproductive morpheme, but the fact that its omission occurs in a rather unpredictable manner. We have attempted to compare the 193 contexts in terms both of the verbs and object nown roots involved and have been unaile to find, for example, that accusatives are frequently omitted with certain verbs or verb types, or that accusatives always are attached to certain nouns. Moreover omissions of the accusative do not seem to occur more in either simpler or more complex utterances. At Level II, it was possible to view the omissions of the accusative as results of the weak productivity of this morpheme. This was possible because we could view successful uses of the accusative as the result of use of amalgams. At Level III, however, this explanation is no longer avaỉable; since, as we have said, most nouns which appear with correct accusatives also appear with accusatives omitted. For this reason, we are forced to consider a more abstract account of accusative omissions, an account which mya have some relevance to the earlier. stage.

In section 7.247 of Part II we cited seven utterances in which Zoli used an accusative where the unmarked nominative was required. Additionally, we found an
extension of the accusative to a deictic adverb and its confusion with tine dative and the sign of possession (section 7.241b). Together, these errors demonstrate that Zoli is not yet in full command of the essential semantics of the accusative. In transciptions from another subject, Andi, we find a similar pettern of over-generalization of the accusative to other cases. When this over-generalizati on is compared with the 63 omissions of the accusative, it leads one to suspect that the child is unable to form a clear concept of the accusative. In one version of semantic theory, the accusative is attached to that noun which is a patient in a deep structure clause which is subordinated to a causative verb. It is difficult to know how the child approaches such a formulation and what should be the component aspects of this learning. However it may be that it is not just isolation of the semological context of the accusative which presents a difficulty to Zoli, but also determination of the structural relations in any given atterance. In other words, until Zoli developes greater facility at recognizing the patients of verbs of clauses subordinated to clauses, there will be some error caused simply by the complexity of the determination of the accusative context.

Zoli uses the sign of possession -é forty-seven times in a total of fifty-four obligatory contexts. Identification of obligatory contexts for this suffix is not at all difficult, since both the syntax and the situation
often converge in providing unambiguous information. At Level II it was not clear whether the sign of possession was used productively. At Level III there is somewhat more evidence for its productivity, since the number of roois with the sign of possession has gronw from two to six. We estimate productivity of the sign of possession at $55 \%$. Since the sign of possession has only one form, and since its attachment aiters roots only through the one rule of final vowel lengthening, there should be little difficulty in completing its analysis. It seems likely that the suffix is productive by this time. The correct usage rate of $87 \%$ approaches that of the criterion level of $90 \%$. At this level, it seems that failures to use the sign of possession are due to performance factors rather than failure to understand the meaning of the suffix. Unlike the accusative, which was frequently confused with other cases including the nominative, there is no pattern of incorrect use of the sign of possession (but see section 7.222 of Part II for one error). For this reason, it is difficult to maintain that the child is experiencing difficulties in computing the semantics governing the suffix. In general, then, we find that the sign of possession has become productive and has nearly reached the criterion established for acquisition. Here we may also note that we have recorded only one occurrence of a possessive pronoun at Level III in the ntterance nem a tied "not the yलur's."

Of the six suffixes of personal possession, singular and plural of the three persons, Zoli only makes use of
the IPS poss. - ome -ėm. - 0 m, $-\mathrm{em},-a m_{2}-m$ and the 3PS poss. $-\mathrm{a},-\mathrm{e},-j \mathrm{a},-j \mathrm{e}$. Of these two the latter occurs somewhat more frequently with a total of nine appearances against four appearances of the former. Assessment of obligatory contexts for the possessive in Hongarian runs up against a number of problems and these problems are particularly acute in the case of the 3PS. When the possessor is expressed in the surface with a separate noun, it is easy to recognize omissions and correct usages. For example, if the child says ez a Moni autoja "this the Moni car+3PS poss.," we assume that Moni is the possessor of the car and that the possession is correctly marked by -ja. If the child says ez a Moni auto "this the Moni car," we still assume that Moni is the possessor, but now we conclude that possession has not been coded and that the 3PS poss. has been omitted. At Zoli III we have nine such omissions. Five of these omissions are of the structure just discussed. Two occur when the possessed nown obligatorily bears an additional suffix: ez a Barna gombák "This the Barna button+plural" (=These are Barna's buttons) and János bácsi pipával "John Uncle pipe+instrumental" (=with Uncle John's pipe). In these two cases, addition of the possessive would incur problems with suffix ordering and/or context-specifications. In another omission, the possessor, which haxpens to be marked with the optional dative, follows the possessed; but it is clear from the situation that a possessive relation is intended: ez bajusz a bácsinak "this is moustache the uncle+dat." Finally, one omission occurs when the possessed object
is the subject of the copula: nincsen szék a Moncsinak "is-not chair the Moncsi+dat." (=Moni has no chair). Here the fact that szék "chair" should receive possessive inflection is clear from both the syntax and the situation.

However, when we turn our attention to assessing obligatory contexts in which the possessor is not lexicalized, we often cannot determine the child's referential intent. For example, Zoli says ez a kicsi kéménye "this the little chimney +3 PS poss." (=This is its little chimney). At the time Zoli is looking out through a glass door towards a distnat chimney atop a large hospital building. Perhaps, Zoli uses the possessive intentionally to express the fact that the chimney belonged to the large building as a part to the whole. On the other hand, it is also possible that the possessive is quite superfluous, or even that some other possessor is intended. Since the possessive suffix in Hungarian codes no gender, we cannot use the distinction in English between the genders of possessive adjectives to narrow down the possibilities for correct reference. In the case of seven of the nine uses of the 3PS possessive, there is no way we can be sure that the suffix is not superfluous (compare section 5.211 of Part II), since no possessor is lexicalized. In only one of these seven cases is there any information in the situation which mitigates for a conclusion that the suffix is used correctly. Here, Zoli is pointing to a car owned by Moni's father when he says apja az autó "father + 3PS poss. the car" (= her father's car).

This is a double possessive and the possessive suffix is omitted from the second possession, the car. The two correct uses of the possessive with a possessor lexicalized include one phrase from a popular song which is surely an amalgam and one phrase in which the possessive suiffix may actually be nothing more than a linking-vowel not yet coded as $/ \pm$ segment/.

We have treated the 3PS possessive in such detail because it would be misleading to simply observe that it is supplied "correctly" in nine out of eighteen "obligatory" contexts. It is clear that Zoli has begun to use a number of possessive forms, but they are probably all amalgams. Moreover, in all of the cases except that of apja in apja az aut6 their attachment may be actually incorrect. Given this pattern, we might even imagine that the possessive on apja is superfluous. This interpretation is supported by the fact that Zoli says elment anyukéja "away+went mommy +3 PS poss." (=his mother left), when it is clear that he is simply talking about his own mother and should have said anyaka elment "mommy left." (See section 5.211 of Part II.) Not only is the suffix unproductive, but there is no reason to believe that Zoli fully understands its meaning.

The IPS possessive occurs correctly four times in six obiligatory contexts. Lacking a 2PS possessive, Zoli uses the IPS possessive for the 2PS possessive in six cases with two lexical items (see section 7.24lc of Part II). Together with these extensions of the suffix, the IPS
possessive appears on five different roots. Only one of these five forms is suggestive of suffix productivity: this is the form sárgám "yellow-one+lpS poss." in the utterance van sárgám "I have a yellow-one." This utterance is a reply to the question, "Do you have pretty shoes?" In fact, Zoli was wearing white shoes and it is not immediately clear how this utterance should be interpreted. Although we cannot establish productivity of the IPS possessive above the $10 \%$ level, it does seemintint zoli understands the meaning of the amalgams in which it is involved. The omissions of the IPS possessive are the sentence ott én a apuci anyuci is "there I the daddy mommy also" and the phrase enyém virag "mine flower." In the former possession is expressed by the 1PS nominative pronoun, while it is expressed by the IPS possessive pronoun in the latter. In the case of the IPS possessive it is somewhat easier to assess obligatory contexts than it was for the 3PS pcssessive, since the only candidate for the possessor is the speaker. Although we are never quite sure what the young child considers to be his own property, situational information suggests that Zoli only considers a few objects as clearly his own: kezem "my hand," sárgám "my yellow," fejem "my head," and papucsom "my slipper." In general, although the IPS possessive is controlled through amalgams, Zoli illustrates a relatively deeper control of its semantics than of the semantics of the 3PS possessive. This is understandable, since the 3PS possessive cooccurs with a wide array of possessors,
whereas the IPS possessive always refers to the speaker.
At Level II we found that, although there was no evidence for productivity of either of the IPS verbal suffixes, there were signs of a beginning understanding of the semantics of the first person verb. By Level III it is clear that Zoli has mastered the semantics of the IPS, since it is supplied in a total of fifty-eight contexts and omitted only once. However, the figure of fifty-eight includes all uses of a IPS suffix with the definite and the indefinite conjugations, the present and the past, the transitive and the intransitive, and verbs with and without the marker -ik in the 3PS indefinite. To separate out these dimensions, we need to consider three major groups of verbs. One set of verbs is marked with -ik in the 3PS indefinite present, i.e. alszik "he sleeps." These verbs are mostly intransitive, but include a few transitive forms. In the IPS present of both the definite and the indefinite, these verbs take the ending $-\mathrm{om},-\mathrm{em},-0 \mathrm{~m}$ in formal Hungarian. In colloquial Hungarian, however, the indefinite $-0 \mathrm{k},-\mathrm{ek}$, - bk is often used in place of the definite IPS. The distribution of the competing forms across sociolinguistic variables is a very complex question which we cannot handle here. Moreover, it appears that there are differences between verbs within this -ik group. For the intransitive verbs in this group, use of the colloquial patterm involves no special learning, while use of the formal pattern involves either the formation of insulated amalgams or a rule attaching the
definite suffix to verbs with a lexical encoding including -ik (i.e. a suffix-bound rule). At this time, Zoli uses the formal pattern in five contexts and the colloquial pattern in fifteen contexts. No transitive verbs are involved.

In order to follow learning of the contrast between the definite and the indefinite conjugations, we must turn our attention to verbs notmarked by -ik. If these verbs are intransitive, the child should only hear them in the indefinite conjugation, since the definite conjugation requires a definite object. At Level III, Zoli attached the indefinite suffix $=0 \mathrm{k},-\mathrm{ek},-\gamma k$ correcily seven times to five different roots. However, this still provides us no information about the learning of the definiteness contrast, since the child may be associating indefiniteness with intransitivity. It is the group of transitive verbs which are not marked by -ik which give us information about learning of this contrast. Zoli attaches the definite suffix -om, -em, - రm correctly twenty-one times to nine different roots. In the child's world, transitive activities usually have definite objects and use of the definite here could simply be associated with transitivity. On the other hand, use of Indefinite suffix on a Transitive verb could procide good evidence for acquisition of the definiteness contrast. We find four such uses in Zoli's speech at this time; all four are errors (see section 7.12 g of part II for the examples.) It is in this
crucial category that we must find correct usage, before we can attribute to the child learning of marking of the verb for definiteness of the object.

Three errors provide evidence for some productivity of both IPS suffixes. For the indefinite, the form táncok for táncolok "dance+lPS" seems to be based upon Zoli's use of the noun tánc "dance" for the verb táncol "dances." For the Definite the use of toldom for tolom and addodam for oda adom (5.214 of Part II) show the presence of the superfluous 2PS definite imperative marker -d. The attachment of the definite suffix to this erroneous root amalgam indicates productivity. We estimate productivity for both suffixes at $30 \%$. The increase in IPS is accompanied by a decrease in the use of the name Zoli for self-reference (see 7.23b of Part II).

In 7.241d we see that the IPS indefinite occurs once where the 2PS indefinite is required, whereas the reverse substitution occurs seven times. On the other hand, in the same section, we find five cases of complex confusions, involving errors in mood as well as person, which are overgeneralization in the opposite direction. Apart from person errors, there are four uses of the 2PS indefinite indicative in obligatory contexts. There are two occurrences of the 2PS definite imperative $\underline{-d}$ in obligatory contexts. Using Cazden's criteria, we would judge acquisition of the 2PS Indefinite Indicative at $80 \%$ and acquisition of the 2PS definite imperative at $100 \%$. The two errors noted in section 5.215 of Part II, bújjelsz and bújj eld, indicate some beginning productivity for both of these suffixes,
which we estimate at $30 \%$.
As we often noted, the 3PS indefinite present indicative is the basic form of the verb. We have seen above that many of Zoli's verbal inflections are only slightly productive. For this reason, it is not surprising that we find only one utterance in which the 3PS indefinite indicative is required and some other form is used. This one case is the sentence ott mennek auto where a 3PP is over-generalized (see section 7.12d of Part II). On the other hand, Zoli uses 3PS verbs with great Prequency; in this sample we have sixty-five. Of these sixty-five, only eight are used where another form is required. In each of these eight over-generalizations, the 3PS definite is replaced by the 3PS indefinite. These results from Zoli agree with those of Part II section 7.12d in that the 3PS indefinite indicative appears to be involved in errors of agreement for number of the subject and definiteness of the object. Additionally, as evidenced by the lack of confusions involving the third person in section 7.241d, the 3PS does not figure in any other error type. Evidence for the "productivity" of the 3PS zero-morpheme is difficult to obtain. The best evidence is Zoli's failure to supply the -ik ending required by certain roots (see section 4.12 e of Part II). Zole does this regularly with buijik. In general, we might ask whether it is accurate to consider a zero-morpheme as a productive linguistic device. Perhaps the acquisition of the 3PS indefinite can be described more accurately as the result of the process of differentiation
of the other persons, tenses, conjugations, and moods. In this sense, the 3PS Indefinite already shows some stability at Zoli II.

We observed only one 3PS definite present verb at Zoli II and there is little change in this regard at Level III. Zoli uses elveszi "away+take+3PS" once and omits the definite ending $=j a$, -i from four obligatory contexts. It is clear that this suffix is not yet present or productive. Other verbal suffixes in the present which show no productivity are the $2 P P$ which appears only in an error motivated by discouse pressure (see section 7.214d, -tok for -nak) and the 3PP which appears only in an agreement error (section 7.12 of Part II). Interestingly. enough, there were no contexts which required the presence of these plural suffixes. In general, the notion of plurality rarely appears in Zoli's speech. Although the plural appeared productive, its spontaneous use was minimal. The one plural form of general currency in Zoli's speech is the IPP present indicative, both definite and indefinite. The IPP is widely used in addressing a young child, even when the child will only participate in the acțion of the verb in the role of observor (compare Meggyes's observations). The impact of this baby-talk style is. reflected in the fact that Zoli's IPP verbs involve actions in which two may somehow participate together: building, going, dancing, searching, washing, giving, sitting, etc. Furthermore, this baby-talk lPP tends to have a weak imperative force. Of the twenty occurrences of IPP suffixes,
two involve verbs that are formally in the imperative mood, while another four are ambiguous for mood because of morphological over-lap. There is only one IPP in the past tense. Since Zoli's use of the IPP is so heavily intertwined with the baby-talk participatory-imperative, it usually occurs when either the IPS or the 2PS would be equally acceptable. There seemed to be no context where the IPP was clearly obligatory. Of course, this is due to our inability to measure the child's intentions with any precision. On the other hand, there were at least three cases (sec. 7.12d of Part II) where the use of the IPP was an error, because the surface subject was singular or because the subject could not possibly be plural. These errors suggest to us that the semantics of the IPP are not yet fully acquired. Indeed, use of verb of this shape seems limited by the pattern of the baby-talk lPP. The suffizes of the $1 P P$, both definite -juk-juk and indefinite -unk, -link occur on a small number of roots. There are no errors suggesting productivity and there is no reason to believe that the suffixes of the IPP are productive at this time.

Zoli uses the past tense fifty-seven times without any apparent errors of omission. However, in section 7.24ld of Part II, we found that seven of these fifty-seven uses are errors in which the past is confused with either the present or the imperative. Apart from these
erroneous forms, Zoli used sixteen different forms in his fifty correct uses of the past tense. Of these sixteen forms, seven are intransitive verbs which are correctly placed in the indefinite and six are transitive Verbs which are 371 correctly placed in the definite. Three other forms are in the IPS past which is identical in both the definite and the indefinite. As in the present tense, there is no reason to believe that the child is aware of the definite-indefinite contrast rather than the transitive-intransitive contrast. Since all the past tense verbs are correctly formed morphologically, there is little evidence of productivity of the past tense suffix. Given the complexity of the rules governing formation of the past tense, we would expect some morphological errors, if the suffix were productive. On the other hand, the high percentage of correct usage indicates that Zoli has essential command of the semantics of the past tense. Apart from the seven errors, only one of the sixteen correct past tense forms refers to an action completed outside of the immediate past; this is the verb elment "away+go+past" in the formulaic expression elment dolgozni "away+went work+infin." (=She went away to work.) Zoli gives this utterance as a response to a question about where his mother is.

The three imperatives occurring at Level II were add ide "give here," nézzīk meg "let's look," and menjünk "let's go." It is difficult, on the basis of just three forms, to speak of either productivity or the acquisition of the semantics of the imperative. Although we have more
data at Level III, it is still doubtful that the imperative has become either productive or acquired by this time. The imperative appears in only twenty of a total of fortyfour obligatory contexts. Intransitive verbs are always correctly indefinite and transitive verbs are always correctly definite. The errors búj eld, Moncsi and toldom ( 5.215 and 5.214 of Part II) attest to productivity of the rather special 2PS definite imperative morpheme -d. This segment expresses mood, person, number and conjugation all at once; its productivity is estimated as $10 \%$. There is no evidence for productivity of the sign of the imperative $=$ j. Since this segment is involved in a number of rather complex phonological alternations, its acquisition should be delayed. The erroneous omissions of the imperative which can be found in section 7.214d involve over-generalization of the past indicative and the present indicative. Omissions of any verbal suffix will yield the 3PS present indicative, since that the basic form of the verb root. In general, zoli seems to have made some beginning towards acquisition and productive formation of the imperative, but is experiencing difficulty with aspects of both the morphology and semantics of the mood. Contributing to Zoli's problems with grasping the meaning of the imperative seems to be discourse pressure and speaker-hearer confusion together with difficulty in freeing commands from specific situations. Where uncertainty arises, Zoli uses the more completely controlled present and past tense forms.

Zoli uses infinitives sixteen times at Ievel III. Seven verbs are involved in these instances. There is only one clear omission in the utterance még autozik "still drives-(in car)Yor még autozni akarok "still drive+infin. want+1PS." Half of the infinitives are used not as verbs of embedded clauses, but as imperatives, although this use is sub-standard. Embedded infinitives are subordinated to either "go" or "want." In general, usage of the infinitive appears to be highly restricted to a certain set of syntactic-semantic frames. There is no evidence of productivity of the morpheme.

Zoli's locative system evidences fundamental changes at Level III. There is an increase in both the number and variety of locative suffixes and verbal prefixes. At the same time, the locative adverbs such as ott, itt, oda, ide "there, here, thither, hither" lose their function as the chief means of locative expression and begin to be supplemented by the case suffixes and verbal prefixes. The result of this is a large proportion of locative utterances in which there are two locative elements. Of a total of sixty-nine locative utterances, twenty-five contain two different locative elements. In most of these cases, the second element is an adverb. In seven utterances the adverb appears with a case suffix; in eight utterances it appears with a verbal prefix; and in two utterances it appears with another adverb. In most of these
utterances the adverb is ide, oda, or ott, Other adverbs appear in these utterances: ott van benne "there is in-it," itt messze van "here far-away is," erre Moncsihoz "this+ sublative Moncsi+allative," bújij el abba "hide+imp. away that+illative." Additionally, locative adverbs appear by themselves in nine utterances. The adverbs figuring in these nine utterances are hol "where?," alul "under (used incorrectly," oda "thither," ide "hither," and ott "there." In addition to the numerous sentences in which the locative adverb is one of the two elements, we also find a sentence with two verbal prefixes vissza eltegyük "back away+put+1PP-definite" (use of two prefixes constitutes an error, see section 6.4a of Part II) and f8lmászott a Moncsi fára "up+climb+past the Moncsi tree+ sublative."

At level II we found only the verbal prefixes el"away" and Vissza- "back" to be expressing locative notions. At Level III, these prefixes are joined by be- "into," fol- "up," and ki- "out." Generally, Zoli uses these prefixes correctly, although we cite two confusions in section 7.242 of Part II. Also, both be- "into" and Vissza- "back" occur in sentence fragments without verbs. This usage, together with the emergence of forms in which the verbal prefix is separated illustrate that the prefixes have some existence apart from their combinations with specific verbs. Since verbal prefines are not affected
by any of the morphophonemic rules, it is difficult to find positive evidence of productivity. However, it does appear that Zoli is in command of the semantics of these five locative prefixes and that productivity between $40 \%$ and $60 \%$ may be inferred. On the other hand, if the prefixes were not merely parts of amalgams, we might expect to find occasional errors of omission, but none occur.

One of tine most significant developmentsat Zoli III is the emergence of locative case suffixes. These include the illative (homonymous with the inessive in the colloquial) ba-,be-, the allative -hoz, -hez, -hoz, and the sublative -ra, -re. The latter is probably unproductive, occurring only in fára "onto the tree." However, the inessive-illative occurs eleven times with six different roots: szobába "into the room," ágrba "into bed," olembe "into my lap," kezembe "into my hand," anyuciba "into mommy," and Zoltánba "into Zoltán." The latter two forms make little sense and seem to represent some attempt to use the illative as a general locative suffix. The allative occurs seven times with three forms: Moncsihoz "towards Moncsi," kicsimamához "towards little mama," and bácsihoz "towards uncle." The allative is used correctly to express motion towards a person, but there is one case where it is omitted from an obligatory context in oda anyuci "thither mother" for oda anyucihoz "thither towards mother." There are five utterances in which the inessiveillative is omitted from obligatory contexts. Additionslly,
there is an omission of the superessive and the delative. However, Zoli has not yet begun to use these suffixes. In section 7.241 of Part II we cite two errors in which Zoli over-generalizes his two locative suffixes to areas of other locative suffixes. In general, the inessiveillative shows correct appearance in severs of the eleven obligatory contexts and is an over-generalization in four other cases. The allative appears correctly in six of seven obligatory context and is an error once. Both suffixes seem to be developing beginning productivity, but the semantics of the allative seem somewhat more clearly established. The acquisitional percentages are $86 \%$ for the allative and 64\% for the inessive-illative; productivity is estimated at $50 \%$ for the allative and $30 \%$ for the inessive-illative.

In a total of 361 obligatory contexts Zoli uses the definite article correctly 211 times. This is an increase in correct insertion from the 51\% level at Zoli II to the $58 \%$ level at Zoii III. Most of this increase can be attributed to reliable use of the article before /+human/ nouns; this strategy allows Zoli to properly insert the article in emergent possessive constructions such as a Béla ágy "the Béla bed" an possessive nominals such as ez a Moncsié "this is the Moni's." However, blanket application of this strategy results in errors as in tied, a Moncsi "yours, the Moncsi" where a vocative Moncsi is incorrectly given a definite article (in nonvocative uses the article would be acceptable). Most of what we had to say about the semantics of the definite
article at Zoli II also applies at this time. However, there is evidence of some increase in productivity at this time, since all of the nouns involved appear both with and without the article. Productivity for the Ciefinite article is estimated at 45\%. In addition to the superfluous article with the vocative in the example cited above, there is one other occurrence of a superfluous definite article where an indefinite article or no article would have been correct.

Zoli uses the indefinite article only in the amalgam még egy "still one, another." The Hungarian indefinite article occurs less frequently than its English counterpart; where English uses the indefinite article Hungarian often has no article at all. However, Zoli does omit the indefinite article from three obligatory contexts. The preponderance of definite noun-phrases in Zoli's speech is indicative of the situation-bound nature of his discourse.

At Level III we find seven nouns which are used in both diminutive and non-diminutive forms. In fact, there is no diminutive which does not appear in non-diminutive form. We take this as good evidence that the diminutive is productive and acquired by this time. On the other hand, its productivity may be limited in the way formative suffires often are, i.e. by lexical associations. We estimate productivity at 75\%, considering possibly analysed associations as productive. There were thirty-two cases of diminutive usage in all.

### 3.4 Zoli IV

Whereas the period between Level II and Level III was marked by a rapid increase in the variety and productivity of grammatical morphemes, the period between Level III and Level IV shows a consolidation of the earlier gains, rather than introduction of new forms. For a number of the morphemes, percentage of utilization in obligatory contexts shows a clear increase. At the same time, the tendency for certain morphemes to be attached to a much larger variety of roots provides evidence for increased productivity. Despite these gains, the main improvements at this time are scored in the area of control over articulation. It is as if Zoli has achieved a number of successes in learning the basic elements of Hungarian, but cannot confidently proceed without patching up the nomerous defects in his renditions of sounds.

We will deal with the various grammatical morphemes in the same order in which they were presented in the section immediately above. The first suffix we must consider is the plural. At Level IV we record, for the first time, three unelicited plurals kockák "blocks," gyerekek "children," and fiúk "boys." Each of the forms occurred twice; the latter two were accompanied by verbs correctly conjugated for the third person plural of the present indefinite indicative. In addition to these spontaneous plurals, we were able to elicit the plurals pupák "nonsense plural of pupa" and parnák "pillows." Both of these forms illustrate the operation of the rule of final-vowel-lengthening. It is interesting
to note that the first spontaneous plurals occur predominantly within the context of relatively complete utterances. Other suffixes, such as the accusative or the sign of possession, were used in monorhemes from the beginning of the observations. The difference here seems to lie in pragmatic aspects of language use. The child seldom needs the plural to convey his intent. If two objects are requested and the child only receives one, he simply says még egy "another." (There are forty-five uses of még egy at this level.) The real value of the plural is in relating the action of several sagents to the same verb. In terms of the functional aspects of language, Zoli's utierances with spontaneous plurals were all exclamations of interesting events, rather than simple requests or commands. There were no instances of omissions of obligatory plurals. In view of the ease with which Zoli formed plural responses to Berko-type questions even in the preceding period, there seems to be nearly complete productivity for the plural.

Whereas we only observed ihree roots with datives at Level III, there are eleven different roots with the dative at Level IV. Of the thirty-one contexts in which the dative is obligatory, it occurs as required in twentysix. In the five cases of omitted datives, Zoli uses the nominative pronoun én "I" rather than the dative pronoun nekem "to-me," even though he also uses nekem correctly seven times. These correct uses of nekem all involve the dative-beneficiary, whereas the incorrect omissions
involve the dative-recipient. The explanation for this patterning in the omissions is not immediately obvious. In addition to nekem, Zoli uses the dative-beneficiary five other times. Two occurrences of the dative are with the possessor in possessive constructions: a fának a kupája "the tree's cone" and Moncsinak a halacskat "Moncsi's fishtacc." Three other occurrences involve the verb kell "is-necessary" with the dative attached to the experiencer. The remaining datives involve recipients of the actions of giving and taking. At Level III only this latter usage of the dative was represented in the data, whereas there are four distinct ises of the dative at Level IV. Percentage of usage in obligatory contexts is $84 \%$ and productivity is estimated at $50 \%$.

In the twenty-eight obligatory contexts for the instrumental, Zoli correctly supplied the suffix twentyfive times. This is acquisition at the $90 \%$ level and represents a slight decline from the $100 \%$ use in obligatory contexts of the preceding period. Such a decline surely represents sampling error, rather than some loss of facility with the suffix. Contrasted with Level III, the instrumental comitative is attached to a larger number of bases, thirteen as opposed to nine earlier, and occurs with a larger variety of verbs. Productivity is estimated at $50 \%$.

The accusative is used correctly in a total of 228 of the 247 obligatory contexts. This is a proportion of $92 \%$ correct usage in obligatory contexts and is an increase of $21 \%$ over the $71 \%$ correct usage of Level III.

Productivity is attested by morphological errors such as pénzet "money+acc." for pénzt. However, the decline in morphological errors at this time cannot be taken as evidence for declining productivity. On the contrary, the accusative, like all the other suffixes at this time, combines with more roots than at Level III and it is increasingly likely that these combinations are productively formed. On the other hand, the five occurrences of the accusative where the unmarked nominative is required (section 5.211 of Part II) appear to be the results of use of amalgams. Taking these various facts into consideration, we estimate accusative productivity at $65 \%$ at this time. We might also note here that the first accusative personal pronoun enters at this time: engem "me." This pronoun is an insulated form (see section 5.43 of Part II) and eannot be produced through productive morphology.

The sign of possession is only used eight times at Level IV, always correctly, and in all the obligatory contexts. The high frequency of this morpheme in the data at Level III appears to be a result of Zoli's interest in the morpheme as a new and interesting device. At Level IV this interest has waned. At Level III we recorded the personal pronoun tied "your's" once; at Level IV we find five occurrences of enyém "mine." There is also the strange form enyémét "mine+sign-of-poss.+acc." which occurs once. Tinis form further attests to productivity for the morpheme, which we estimate at $90 \%$.

Zoli's possessive forms are still mostly lPS and 3PS forms, although a few IPP and 2PS forms enter at this time. Let us first consider the first person singular. In a total of thirty-one obligatory contexts, there is only one omission of a first person singułar possessive. This represents $97 \%$ usage in obligatory contexts. We have already discussed the problems involved in assessing obligatory contexts for possessives and we will not repeat those observations here. All of Zoli's possessives are subject to these uncertainties. The fact that the 1PS possessive occurs on twelve different roots leads us to estimate productivity at $35 \%$.

As we have already observed, it is even more difficult to assess obligatory contexts for the 3PS possessive. At Level IV there are seven occurrences of the 3PS possessive, all in permissible contexts. There were only two utterances in which a 3PS possessive was missing from an obligatory context; both of these involved the possessive construction with the possessor marked in the surface. The figure for acquisition is $78 \%$. The error kupája for kupia "pine-cone+3PS poss." is our first proof of productivity for this suffix. It is interesting to note that three of the possessives are t followed by additional agglutinated suffixes: bajuszával "moustache+poss.+instr.," tetejét "rooíposstacc.," and sarkába "corner+poss.+illative." We are not suggesting that these complex forms are productively formed in their entirety, but they show that Zoli is beginning to confront
the agglutinating aspects of his language. Other examples of this sort are discussed in section 4.4 below. We estimate productivity at $30 \%$ for this level. In adaition to the two common possessives, we also find the $1 P P$ and the 2PS possessives. The former is represented in the forms ágyonkra "bed +1 PP poss.+sublative" and utcánkba "street+lPP+allative"; the latter is represented in lapátod "shovel+2PS poss." which occurs twice. These suffixes are used without any clearly correct meaning and there is no evidence of their productivity.

Turning now to verbal inflections, we find a marked increase in the variety of roots to which a given suffix is attached. This variety is particularly marked in the first person of the indicative and the 2PS and IPP of the imperative. Zoli appears to conrol both the definite and indefinite suffixes in each of these forms, and there is some evidence that the semantic basis for the contrast is no longer the presence or absence of an object (transitivity), but definiteness of the object.

We many examine the IPS verbal suffixes in the same manner as in the previous section. First, we note Zoli's treatment of verbs of the sub-pattern marked with -ik. A great number of Zoli's IPS verbs at this time are of this form. Of the total of sixty-five uses of the IPS (both definite and indefinite) in seventy obligatory contexts, thirty-one uses involve verbs marked with -ik. Moreover, of the thirty different roots to which the suffix is attached, sixteeen are roots marked with -ik. Zoii attaches the definite suffix to eight different
verb roots of this type for a total of twenty-nine attachments. In some of these attachments, the object is not expressed, but for all but two of them a definite object could be inferred with reasonable certainty. Zoli attaches the indefinite to five different transitive verbs for a total of eleven attachments. Whereas at Level III all such attachments appeared to be erroneous, there are only two errors at this time (section 7.12g of Part II). Particularly interesting is the fact that three transitive verb roots appear with both definite and indefinite inflections in different utterances. Some of the clearest definite-indefinite contrasts involve the verbs kér "want, ask for" and ad "give." The former is present in its definite shape kérem whenever Zoli is asking for a specific visible object. The indefinite kérek was used once when Zoli requested an unrealized object, a. "cake" made of sand which was a part of a game in the sand-box, but not yet even actually patted out into its full shape in a toy sand-mold. The latter verb appeared as the definite adom in utterances of the form nem adom $X$ "I won't give $X$ " in which Zoli wishes to retain some definite touchable object. The indefinite adok appeared in adok homokot neked "give+1PS sand+acc to-you." As a mass object, homok "sand" is non-unique and indefinite. One should not over-estimate the certainty with which these determinations of object-definiteness are made. When the object is expressed on the surface, there is no question about this feature. However, the majority
of Zoli's utterances are still "telegraphicn at this time an objects are quite often not expressed. When the child is reaching for a flower and says megfogom "perf.+grab+IPS" (=I grab it), there is no doubt that the object is definite. However, some determinations are more difficult. Whenthe objectoof the verb, in some hypothesized deep structure, is not a specific noun, but an embedded clause, Hongarian requires the embedded clause be considered a definite object, unless it is only expressed by an infinitive. Zoli often walked around with his sand-pail murmuring alig bírom "I scarcely can." Here we must assume that he intends to say something like, "I can hardly bear carrying about this heavy sand-pail." On the other hand, we could imagine that he is really "saying": something like ㅍI can scarcely walk." In the first case, the verb would be correctly marked as definite; in the second case it should rather be marked as indefinite. In such ambiguous cases we found that the interpretation demanded by the situation generally conformed best to what Zoli actually said.

There is evidence, therefore, for learning of the definite-indefinite contrast at this time. Acquisition, measured through percentage of appearance in obligatory contexts, is $95 \%$ for the definite IPS and $87 \%$ for the indefinite. The error aludok (section 4.132 of Part II) attests to productivity for the indefinite. We would estimate the productivity of both suffixes at $70 \%$.

The 2PS appeared twice as a result of discourse pressure and twice independently. Although the two independent occurrences are not the result of discourse pressure, they have the shape of discourse pressure. errors in that they are substitutions of the 2PS for the IPS. The 3BS is simply the verb root, except for roots marked with -ik. Four 3PS indefinite forms show the -ik and there are no omissions of this marker. There is only one 3PS definite verb in the sample: folveszi "he picks up." This verb was produced as a correction of f8lvegy, its indefinite counterpart, when the unexpressed object was clearly definite (a papucsát "the slipper+3PS poss.). Although one such example cannot prove acquisition of the suffix, it does provide evidence for a possible awareness of the definite-indefinite contrast in the third person.

Turning now to the plural forms of the indicative, we find the most common form the IPP indicative. From the viewpoint of adult grammar, the definite IPP is -uk, - ak and the indefinite IPP is =unk, -ink. These forms are applicable to all tenses and moods. In the indefinite present indicative there is no flectional suffix appearing between the root and the personal suffix. However, in the definite, the element /j/ appears between the root and -uk, -ik. It also happens that both conjugations of the imperative require another, similar but not identicals / $j /$ element between the root and the personal suffixes. The two /j/ elements are subject to somewhat differing rules of assimilation to the final consonant
of the verb root. (See section 3.131 and 3.133 for a fuller description of the various rules involved.) However, in many cases, the present indicative and the imperative of the definite conjugation are identical. We will discuss the implications of this fact when we review Zoli's use of imperative forms.

The model of superimposition would predict that Zoli should begin learning of the IPP present indicative by extracting the sufijises =unk, -link (together or separately, see section 2.318 of Part I) and =juk, -juk (again, together or separately). The latter suffix pair differs from the adult lPP definite in that it includes the /j/ element which marks the plural of the present indicative definite. The model would predict that analysis of the $/ \mathrm{j} /$ would occur only when the other persons of the present indicative have been isolaied. A further prediction of the model is that the indefinite IPP should be acquired before the definite IPP, because the former is not involved in assimilatory patterns with the final consonant of the root. At Level III we lacked error data to attest to the productivity of either suffix, but at Level IV we have two morphological errors involving the IPP: aludunk for alszunk (section 4.132 of Part II) and fociznizunk for focizunk (see the end of the present section). It is important to note that both of these errors involve the IPP indefinite, which seems to be more productive than the IPP definite, as predicted. This evidence is particularly convincing in view of the
fact that the IPP definite is involved in many assimilatory patterns and should produce more errors than the lPP indefinite, if it were in fact productive. We assess productivity of the IPP indefinite at $40 \%$, while the productivity of the IPP definite is assessed at only $20 \%$. In terms of appearances in obligatory contexts, the 1PP incefinite appears in twenty-nine of the thirty obligatory contexts, while the IPP definite appears in four of the five obligatory contexts. For both suffixes, the single omission involves substitution of the other IPP form. Percentage of acquisition is $97 \%$ and $80 \%$, respectively.

The 3PP indefinite makes its first appearance at this time, occurring twelve times with three different verbs without any omissions from obligatory contexts. Moreover, most of these uses showed the verb agreeing with a plural subject. It is difficult to estimate productivity for the suffix, since there are no errors. We set the figure at $30 \%$.

In the imperative it is not the IPS and the IPP which are the chief forms, but the IPP and the 2PS. In the imperative, the 2PS does not make use of the personal suffixes used by the other moods. Instead, the definite imperative 2PS is marked by -d without an separate marker for imperativeness, while the indefinite imperative 2PS is marked by -i , the sign of the imperative. The optional markers -ál, -el may indicate 2PS, if they do not appear the -i alone indicates 2PS. The numerous assimilations
involving the imperative $=1$ are discussed in section 3.133 of Part II. There is no evidence that Zoli controls any of these assimilations at Level IV. Zoli uses seventy-five imperatives, involving 21 verb roots. All of the intransitive verbs are in the indefinite, and all of the transitive verbs are in the definite. The one exception to this is vári "wait!" which, although Transitive, is generally indefinite when used.alone. The one 2PP form is váriátok "wait+imp.+2PP" which is used in a semantically correct context. There are no cases of omissions of either definite or indefinite 2PS imperatives from obligatory contexts. However, neither is there evidence of any productivity. On the other hand, there was an error at Level III indicating productivity for the 2PS definite imperative. We would corne $\therefore$ estimate its productivity at $30 \%$.

Zoli. uses the IPP definite imperative fourteen times with nine different roots. There is only one case of an omission of a IPP definite imperative; kinyitunk is used for nyissuk ki. This is an acquisitional percentage of $94 \%$. However, note that this error is not only a replacement of the definite suffix with an indefinite suffix, but also an omission of marking for imperativeness. Remembering that the IPP definite indicative of many verbs is similar or identical to the IPP definite imperative, we see that many of the forms that appear as correct imperatives may actually have been indicatives. This inter-
pretation is lent support by the fact that omissions of the imperative marker are quite common in the indefinite; in a total of fifty-seven obligatory contexts, Zoli supplies the imperative marker only thirity-five times for the IPP indefinite. This is an acquisitional percentage of $61 \%$, far less that the $94 \%$ rate with the definite. In four of these contexts, the imperative is supplied but the indefinite is replaced by the definite. For the indefinite suffix, considered by itself, the acquisitional percentage is $93 \%$, something like that for the definite. We believe that these differences can be best understood by assuming that Zoli has begun to differentiate the -i marker of the imperative from the indefinite suffix which follows itt. This analysis is promoted by the analysis of the lPP indefinite which is occurring in the present indicative. On the other hand, the IPP definite may not be clearly differentiated from the imperative marker in the IPP definite imperative. The absence of verbs with -uk, - 0 k attached erroneously to the root suggests that neither the 1PP definite imperative nor the lPP definite indicative have undergone significant analysis. From Level IV, the acquisition of the imperative marker will be plotted separately and the uses of the lPP definite in both imperative and indicative will be considered together. Note that the acquisitional percentages for the 1PPindefinite in the imperative and in the indicative are very close: 97\% and 93\%. We estimate productivity of these merging suffixes at $40 \%$. The
imperative marker is probably not more than $10 \%$ productive at this time.

Looking at the learning of the definite-indefinite contrast in the IPP imperative, we are not troubled by the group of verbs marked with ik, since these verbs show no particular irregularity in the imperative. There are thirteen intransitive verbs occurring in the IPP imperative a total of twenty-four times. These verbs are, unsurprisingly, all indefinite. Additionally, there are nine transitive verbs occurring in the IPP imperative definite a total of fourteen times. It is the three transitive verbs occurring in the indefinite a total of seven times that provide evidence for a learning of definite-indefinite contrast in the imperative. Two of these verbs also appeared in the definite in other utterances. Looking at the details of the communicative situations of the various utterances there is some ambiguity possible in several of the interpretations. Moreover, one of the verbs, szedik "pick" was placed in the wrong conjugation three times and in the right one oniy four times. There seems to be a beginning awareness of the contrast at this time, but it is still highly underdeveloped in this mood.

In addition to the replacements of the imperative by the present indicative, we find four replacements of the imperative by infinitives: kivenni "to take out" for تedd ki "take it out," foltenni "to put up" for tedd fol "put it up," IefekGani "to lie down" for fekidjuink le
let's lie down," and biciklizni "to go bicycling" for biciklizzunk "let's go bicycling." This usage is highly sub-standard, but it does form a part of the babytalk repertoire of many speakers. The child's use of the infinitive as an imperaiive surely reflects such input. Apart from these four forms, there are three contexts requiring imperatives, and imperatives are correctly inserted in each of the three cases. These contexts involve embeddings and will be discussed in section 5.4 below. There is no evicence for productivity of the infinitive at this time.

All of Zoli's past tense forms are correctly formed and correctly used. There are no clear omissions of a past tense in any person from an obligatory context. On the other hand, assessment of obligatory contexts for the past tense is very difficult and the $100 \%$ figures for acquisition might well be corrected downwards. Zoli's past tenses include fifteen occurrences of the IPS (which is the same for both definite and indefinite). involving twelve different roots; thirty-one occurrences of the 3PS indefinite, involving thirteen different verbs; three occcurrences of the 3PS definite, involving two different verbs; and one occurrence of a 3PP indefinite verb. Although the shape of the past tense marker is determined by a number of contingencies, Zoli never makes an error in its formation. The suggests that there is very littlie productivity in the formation of the past tense. There is only one transitive verb in the 3PS indefinite, and this is part of the phrase mit csinált?
"What did he do?" There is no evidence for awareness of the definite-indefinite contrast in the past tense at this time.

The system of verbal prefixes of level III included five locative prefixes and the perfective meg-. At Level IV, three new locative prefixes are added to the set, but this is not the main change. At Level III each prefix occurred with only from two to five verbs; at Level IV the average number of verb roots occurring with a given prefix is nearly doubled.

| Prefix | Meaning | Number of <br> Occurrences | Number of different <br> co-occurring verbs |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: |
| meg- | perfective | 15 | 12 |
| el- | away | 37 | 17 |
| ki- | out | 28 | 8 |
| be- | in | 9 | 5 |
| f8l- | up | 7 | 3 |
| le- | down | 2 | 2 |
| vissza- | back | 2 | 2 |
| bele- | into | 2 | 2 |
| szét- | apart | 3 | 2 |
| ide | here | 12 | 3 |
| oda | there | 11 | 3 |

The last two of this series are not verbal prefixes, but adverbs. Nonetheless, they resemble verbal prefixes in a number of ways. As we noted earlier, it is virtually impossible to assess the productivity of verbal prefixes.

We have only one case on an omission of a prefix: szállunk "we alight" for leszállunk "we get off." It is not profitable to chart acquisitional percentage percentages or productivity for verbal prefixes (as in

Table IX below), but it is necessary to derive some estimate of productivity in order to properly assess M.I.U. This productivity estimate can be made by an inspection of the degree to which the verbal prefixes combine with a variety of roots. which, in turn, combine with a variety of other suffixes and prefixes. For Zoli IV, we set this productivity level at $65 \%$ for all the verbal prefixes.

Zoli's system of locative case suffixes shows some development over Level III. At the time of the third sample the inessive and the illative appeared merged; this may be attributed to the fact that the illative replaces the inessive in very casual speech. However, at Ievel IV, the two cases appear more distinct. The illative appears with eleven different roots in a total of twenty occurrences. There is only one omission of the illative. Thus, the acquisitional percentage is 96\%. However, as was true at Level III, the illative is occasionally used without any clear reference. Such unclear illatives were pillangóba "into the butterfly" and tisztába "into clean." In this sense, the illative continues to appear to be some all-purpose locative. One of the illative forms was the deictic pronoun abba "into that" which appears in the phrase bújii abba "hide in that." The inessive appears only twice in udvarban "in the court-yard" and házikoban "in the housey." Since it is quite probable that Zoli has mastered the basic vowel-harmony rule by this point, we cannot expect
to find morphological errors which attest to the productivity of the inessive or the illative. We estimate this productivity at $50 \%$.

The allative occurs with four different roots for a total of twelve occurrences. There is one omission of an aliative from an obligatory context when fára "tree+sublative" replaces fához "tree+allative." The acquisitional percentage for the allative is $92 \%$ and productivity is estimated at still $50 \%$. The sublative occurs three times in agyunkra "bed+lPP poss.+sublative," arra "that+sublative," and fára "tree + sublative." Although there are no omissions of the sublative, the erroneous use of the common fára indicates that it is probably not analysed. Like the sublative, there are several other locative suffixes which firstrappear at this time, but without apparent productivity. The adessive occurs correctly one in Tưnditol félek "I'm afraid of Tundi." The elative occurs four times correctly, always in the sense of making something out of something: építünk kockábol "we build from block," ebbōl Iesz vár "from this will be $e$ castle," abbol lesz vár "from that will be a castle," and csinálok ebböl pogácsát "I make biscuit from that." All these suffixes must be judged as having an acquisitional percentage of $100 \%$, although they show no productivity.

The definite article continues to show moderate gains in acquisitional percentage. It occurs in ninety of the 130 obligatory contexts, or in $69 \%$ of the contexts. Its productivity is estimated at $60 \%$. The indefinite
article occurs chiefly in the unit még egy "still one, another"; outside of this unit it occurs only once in seventeen obligatory contexts, i.e. in $6 \%$ of the obligatory contexts. It shows no clear productivity. The diminutive occurs twenty-eight times on twelve different roots. It is not possible to assess obligatory contexts for this suffix, but we should note that each of the twelve roots is also used without the diminutive; this suggests an estimate of $75 \%$ productivity. The diminutive is -ka, -ke on ten of the forms and -cska, -cske on the other two. The comparative -bb appears in the amalgam nagyobbat "big+comp.+acc.," but there is no evidence of semantic control or morphological productivity.

The diminutive is formally classed as a formative suffix; however, from a semantic point of view, it resembles a flectional suffix in a number of ways. Use of formative suffixes to change the part-of-speech of a root is a skill one might not expect to find in a child of Zoli's age. However, there is some evidence that Zoli has acquired some beginning awareness of the meaning of the general denominative verbal formative =z. Rather than saying focizzunk "let's play football," Zoli once said fociznizzunk. In this error the root is focizni which is an infinitive for "to play foothall" an already includes a $-z$ attached to the root foci "football." If Zoli simply attached the moderately productive IPP
indefinite to focizni, he would have something like focizniunk or fociznunk. Instead he inserts an additional -z. But this $-z$ is just the verbal formative suffix and we must explain his choice of inserted material as based upon some awareness, however dim, of the meaning of this formative.

### 3.5 Zoli V

We will deal with various gramatical morphemes in the order in which they were presented in the previous section. Thus, the first suffix we must consider is the plural. No attempt was made at Level $V$ to elicit plurals through Berko-type questions. Nonetheless, ten plurals were produced. Of these, one (tðbbiekem, see section 7.1j of Part II) is based upon an error in the specification of the context of the plural morpheme. Nonetheless, this error demonstrates the morphological productivity of the plural. At this time the plural is attached to eight different roots, and there are no errors of omission. Moreover, Zoli correctly omits the plural in the utterance itt van sok játek "here are many toy," where agreement with a plural adjective requires such omission. We would estimate the productivity of the plural at $90 \%$ for these forms. Although the productivity for the plural is high, it is likely that Zoli still retains the codings of many forms as amalgams. Such forms may be produced through amalgams or productively.
$0 f$ the twenty-two contexts in which use of the dative is obligatory, it occurs as required in twenty-one. There is a decrease, since Zoli IV, in the diversity of roots combined with the dative. The roots Andi "Andi," bácsi "Uncle," bicikli "bicycle," and csecsemō "infant" occur with datives in apparently productive formations. The morphologically-opaque nekem "to me" occurs thirteen times. Productivity may be estimated at $50 \%$. All of the uses of the dative at this time are in the sense of the dative-recipient, except for one dative-beneficiary: megveszik a bácsinak "he buys for the uncle." The dative also occurs twice in the possessive construction: a biciklinek a garázsa "the bicycle's garage" and a csecsemönek a cumije "the infant's pacifier."

Zoli uses instrumentals in seven of the eight required contexts. The omission occurred in the utterance megyek a auto is "I go the car too." Of the six different instrumentals used, four were instrumental pronouns: ezzel "with this," azzal "with that," evvel "with this," and vele "with him." The morphological formation of these pronouns is not simple. For that reason, productivity in this sample cannot be estimated at over $40 \%$. The statistical preponderance of pronoun amalgams tends to obscure the probable growth in productivity of this suffix.

The accusative is used correctly in a total of

101 of the 109 obligatory contexts. This is a proportion of over $93 \%$ correct usage and a slight increase over the previous sample. We would continue to estimate accusative productivity at $65 \%$ for Level $V$. In a number of form the accusative appears together with other suffixes. In the word husikát "meat+dim.+acc." the accusative is correctly ordered after the diminutive. The form husikat appears ten times, once together with an accusative deictic adjective: azt a husikát "that+acc. the meat+dim.+acc." (=that meaty). Another occurrence With the diminutive is in halacskámat "fish+dim.+lPS-poss.+ acc." Halacskámat occurs five times, but it is iikely that it is simply produced as an amalgam. In yet another form the accusative is ordered after the IPS possessive: csipeszemet "clothes-pin+1PS-poss.+acc." which appears twice with the accusative correct and once with the accusative superflnous. The superfluous appearance of the accusative on both halacskémat and csipeszemet (see section 5.211 of Part II) attests to the fact that both of these are actually amalgams. Zoli uses the morphologically-opaque IPS accusative pronoun engem, together with its free-variant engemet. The former appears twice and the latter three times. There is also one case of omission of the accusative in a frame where omission is a permissable option. When a possessive suffix appears, the accusative is not required. Thus, the form kezem "hand+1PS" is correctly used as an accusative.

The decreased use of the sign of possession which we had noted between Level III and Level IV continues to Level V. Only three nouns with eㅡ are recorded from this period, although there are no apparent omissions. We continue to estimate productivity at $90 \%$. The decrease seems to be a result of the increase in the availability of new means of expressing the notion of possession.

The IPS possessive occurs correctly in twenty-one required contexts with no omissions. Two of the forms were the amalgams halacskámat and csipeszemet which were discussed in the preceding paragraph. Of the other appearances, eleven involved enyém "mine" which is a morphologically-opaque pronoun. Other IPS possessives include one appearance each of kicsim "little-one+lPS poss.," apukám "father+dim.+1PS poss.," and kezem "hand+1PS poss." The latter also occurred with the illative kezembe: "hand+IPS poss.+ illative." Note that the orderings of suffixes with the IPS poss., as well as with the accusative and the other possessives, is correctly determined by rules A through C of section 4.4 below. We estimate productivity of the IPS possessive at $25 \%$ for this sample.

The 2PS possessive first begins appearing frequently at this time. It occurs six times with no omissions. In all cases it is used appropriately. The forms are táskád "satchel+2PS," csipeszed "clothes-pin+2PS," táskádba "satchel+2PS+illative," and tied "yours." Only the last form is morphologically opaque and productivity is estimated at $20 \%$ 。

The 3PS possessive occurs in all five of the obligatory contexts. Two of these forms appeared in the possessive constructions mentioned in the discussion of the dative. The other forms are autoja "car+3PS poss." and kezébe "hand+3PS poss.+illative." Again, the ordering of morphemes is accounted for by the rules of section 4.4. Productivity is estimated at $40 \%$.

Moving on to consideration of the verbal inflections, we begin with the IPS present. As in the previous sections, we begin by noting Zoli's treatment of verbs of the sub-pattern marked with -ik. Of a total of eighty-five verbs mariked for either the IPS definite or the IPS indefinite, fourteen are of the -ik conjugation. Five of these forms are with the definite, while nine are with the indefinite. Note that one of these roots occurs with both definite and indefinite suffixes. The ratio of indefinite to definite for this conjugation of verbs was 3:1 at Level III and 7:3 at Level IV. In the present sample it declines further to 9:5.

For roots not marked with -ik, there are twentysix intransitive forms correctly marked with the indefinite. In this regard there are no erroneous uses of the definite, and six different intransitive verb roots receive the indefinite in this way. Zoli attaches the definite to fifteen different transitive roots for a total of thirtytwo attachments. Of these thirty-two attachments, only two should have been indefinite (see section 7.12 g of Part II). The indefinite is attached eighteen times to twelve different transitive roots. Of these eighteen
attachments, only two are uses of indefinite when the definite is required (see section 7.12g of Part II). Apart from the four confusions of the definite and the indefinite with each other, there are only three omissions of the IPS verbal suffix. Since the indefinite occurs correctly in fifty-one of the required fifty-six contexts, it has an acquisitional level of 91\%. Similarly, the IPS definite occurs in thirty-four of the thirty-six obligatory contexts (the indefinite occurs in both of the omissions) and is acquired at the $94 \%$ level. For both of the suffixes, productivity is estimated at $75 \%$. The large number of transitive forms that appear correctly with the indefinite attest to the fact that the definiteindefinite contrast must be operative by this time. Moreover, it is interesting to note that there was a time in Zcii's $\overline{\text { uevelopment when }}$ indefinite intransitive verbs were either totally absent or erroneous. Hopefully, cross-linguistic data of the type now being gathered by Slobin and associates will allow us to determine how much of this change in the type of verb utilized by the child is a result of the peculiarities of Hungarian morphology.

There are still no 2PS definite forms at this time, but five 2PS indefinites occur with only one omission. As many as three of the four forms involved may be morphologically opaque: Jagy, mész, and feliössz. Only szaladsz shows regular formation with -sz; this form occurs twice. We estimate productivity at $30 \%$. There is
no discourse pressure effect producing 2PS forms.
Because of the smallness of the sample, a number of rarer verb forms simply do not occur at all. Among these are the 3PS definite, the IPP definite, the 3PP definite, and both definite and indefinite of the 2PP. We do have twelve uses of the IPP indefinite with no omissions. Only two of these involved transitive verbs. We would estimate productivity of this suffix at $50 \%$. The 3PP indefinite appears in seven of the eight obligatory contexts, used with six different roots. Only one of the roots was transitive. The omission of the 3PP was in ott van a tobbiek "there is the others." We would estimate productivity of this suffix at $50 \%$.

As at Level IV, the imperative is confined to the 2PS and the IPP. However, both definite and indefinite forms exist in each of these persons. Zoli uses ten definite 2PS imperatives with five different verbs, and with no omissions. . The 2PS definite imperative is not formed by agglutination of the imperative with the personal suffixes, but is simply -d. Although we have no clear evidence of productivity from error-data, we estimate productivity at $40 \%$. Every use of the definite 2PS imperative is with a transitive verb. On the other hand, each of the twenty-four uses of indefinite 2PS imperative is with an intransitive verb. Ten different roots are involved in these usage and there are three omissions of the indefinite 2PS imperative, one being an over-generalization of the definite 2PS imperative to a transitive verb which happened to have a indefinite object: keresd

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.
engemet "look for me" (see section 7.12 g of Part II). Together this evidence suggests that the use of the two conjugations in the 2PS imperative is governed not by the definite-indefinite contrast, but by the transitiveintransitive feature inherent to each verb. It is not clear why the 2PS imperative shouta be behind the IPS present in acquisition of the definiteness contrast. However, it is quite possible that the object of a transitive imperative is usually definite in the input to the child. Most of the indefinite 2PS imperatives show the short form with simply the sign of the imperative -i. However, most of these have the -ij assimilated to the last consonant of the base and are probably amalgams. Two forms, menjé and sírjal, have both the sign of the imperative and the long 2PS indefinite ending -ál. -él. It is difficult to imagine that these suffixes of the long form are used productively here.

Zoli uses the definite IPP imperative fourteen times with no omissions. The indefinite IPP imperative is used eighteen times in twenty-one obligatory contexts, i.e. at an acquisitional level of $86 \%$. Of the eight roots used with the indefinite, all but one are intransitive. We noted in the previous section that Zoli had begun to analyse the indefinite 1PP imperative into the marker of the imperative $-i$ and the marker of the IPP. It is difficult to chart the course of this analysis, since we are not sure to what degree Zoli has also begun to learn the assimilations required on the verb root.

However, the absence of errors suggests that many of the indefinite IPP imperatives are still amalgams. We estimate that the imperative is $30 \%$ productive here and that $30 \%$ or five of the uses of the IPP suffix are productive.

The sub-standard use of the infinitive for the imperative gains even wider ground during this period. Fifteen such forms were recorded, nearly all of them with a preposed verbal prefix. Fourteen different verbs were involved here; this suggests some productivity for the infinitive which we estimate at $40 \%$. The error kinyissni (see section 5.215 and section 6.13 of Part II) is further evidence of this productivity. In addition to this use as an imperative, there are fourteen uses of the infinitive in embeddings and only one omission in such a context. Finally, there are two infinitives appearing alone as elliptical embeddings, i.e. pisilni "pee+infin." ( $=$ I need to pee.)

As in the previous period, all of Zoli's past tense forms are correctly formed and correctly used. There are no clear omissions of a pasi tense from any context. Zoli's past tenses include ten occurrences of the lPS (which is the same for the definite and the indefinite) involving eight different roots; twenty-seven occurrences of the 3PS indefinite with eighteen different verb roots; three sccurrences of the 3PS definite with three different roots; and two occurrences of the LPP indefinite with two different roots. This large number of past tense
forms might indicate productivity of the past tense itself were it not for the fact that not a single error in the rather complex morphological formation is produced. It is clear that the semantics of the past tense are well under control, as is the definite-indefinite contrast in the 3PS. However, there is still no clear evidence of any morphological productivity here.

Zoli uses his first future tense at this time:
Zolika fog $\mathbb{Z}$ nini "Zolika will sit+infin." This was uttered in a not entirely appropriate situation, where a more appropriate utterance might have been én is akarok letini ( $=I$ want to sti down too.)

No new verbai prefixes appear at Level $V$; in fact, the prefixes szét- "apart" and bele- "into it" do not occur at this time, although they appeared at Level IV. In view of the smailer number of utterances in this sample, the frequencies of the other verbal prefixes are stable across the two samples. Their occurrences are summarized here:

| Prefix | Meaning | Number of <br> Occurrences | Number of roots <br> occuring with it |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| meg- | perfective | 19 | 17 |
| el- | away | 24 | 17 |
| kj- | out | 18 | 9 |
| be- | in | 8 | 6 |
| fil- | up | 4 | 3 |
| le- | down | 7 | 5 |
| vissza- back | 7 | 7 |  |

Since there is no clear development in the use of verbal prefixes, we continue to estimate productivity at $65 \%$ for all the prefixes.

Only five locative suffixes occur in this sample. The inessive, adessive, and elative which had occurred at Ievel IV are not present here, but the first superessive appears. . There are twenty-six uses of the illative, many of which may be forms of the inessive with the final -n deleted, as in casual speech. Among the illative pronouns are ebbe "in this" and benne "in it." The twenty-six uses of the illative occur with fifteen different roots. The three uses of the allative occur with two roots. There are three cases of allative omission, one of which is an erroneous substitution of the dative for the aliative. The sublative occurs in nine of the eleven obligatory contexts with five different roots. The ablative occurs twice in the form tôie and the superessive $-n$ occurs in ott a fán "there on the tree." Productivity for the illative-inessive, the allative, and the sublative is estimated at $50 \%$. No productivity is postulated for the other locatives.

The definite article occurs 132 times in a total of 138 obligatory contexts. This is acquisition at the $97 \%$ level and productivity is estimated at the $70 \%$ level. The indefinite article occurs in four of the five obligatory contexts. The diminutive occurs seventeen times with six different roots. Its productivity is estimated at $160 \%$. A number of other formatives also begin to enter, but it is during the next period that their nomber begins to
grow most rapidly. In general, grammatical morphemes undergo little development in the sample just reviewed. However, mach of this apparent lack of progress can be attributed to the fact that the sample was collected in early July, when Zoli was more interested in play in the garden than in sustained verbalization.

### 3.6 Zoli VI

We will deal with the various grammatical morphemes in the order in which they have been presented in previous sections. The first suffix we must consider is the plural. At Level VI a major attempt was made to elicit plurals from Zoli and Moni, who played together during most of the days on which material was recorded. For that reason, the appearance of sixty-six plurals at this time should not be considered to represent a sudden increase in plurals in spontaneous speech. In section 3.3274 of Part I we discussed the morphology of Zoli's plurals at Level VI. In section 4.6 we discuss further aspects of this morphology. Here we note that thirty-nine different roots were involved in the sixty-six plural forms. There are no omissions of the plural from an obligatory context. Productivity, as attested by the continual failure to modify the base in morphologically-required ways, is estimated at $90 \%$. The status of rules ordering suffixes coocurring with the plural is noted in section 4.6. The dative appears forty-six times and is never
omitted from an obligatory context. Of these forty-six uses, six involve the possessive construction, while forty involve a beneficiary or recipient related to the main verb. Although the distinction between recipienv and beneficiary is not always clear, the forty datives are about evenly divided between these two uses. In general there appears to be an increase in the proportion of beneficiaries out of the total set of datives. Three of the possessive constructions show the dative before a noun to which a possessive suffix is also attached. However, two have the dative separated from its possession by the copula: annak van szája "that+dat. is mouth+3PS poss." (=that one has a mouth) and nekem van "to-me is." In the sixth possessive construction, the order of possessorpossessed is reversed and the possessive suffix incorrectly omitted from the possessea: csésze a Moncsinak "cup the Moncsi+dat." As at Level V there is a low diversity in the number of roots occurring with the dative; only six different roots occur. At Level $\nabla$ we considered nekem "dative+lPS" as unanalysed, since the concept of a special case root such as nek- must surely be new to Zoli. At Level VI a number of other such special roots are present and they may have some productivity. In the dative, neked "dative+2PS" and neki "dative+3PS" begin to occur with frequency and indicate further the possibility that special roots are productive. We estimate over-all dative productivity at $60 \%$.

Zoli uses instrumentals in twenty-eight of the thirty-six obligatory contexts. This acquisition level
of $78 \%$ is a continuation of a rather puzzling drop in acquisition of the instrumental since Level III. Of the eight omissions of the instrumental, six are uses of some other suffix, while only two are actual omissions. The over-generalizations can be found in section 7.241 of Part II. We should note here that all of Zoli's instrumentals show correct vowel-lengthening A and that no error in this regard has yet been detected. The ab-: sence of errors suggests that the instrumental is not yet fully productive in such forms. We estimate productivity at $50 \%$. Of the thirty-six correct instrumentals, only five are comitatives. Sixteen different roots occur with the instrumental.

The accusative occurs 233 times in a total of 261 obligatory contexts, or in $90 \%$ of the obligatory contexts. There are thirteen cases of accusatives following possessive suffixes, the diminutive, or the plural. Whenever the root of such words is a back-vowel root, the linkingvowel before the accusative is correctly lowered. The fact that no errors occur regarding the height of such vowels suggests that productivity is not complete in such cases. Over-all productivity for the accusative is estimated at $70 \%$. Of the accusative personal pronouns, only engemet "me" appears.

The sign of possession occurs eleven times, but nine of these uses involved the question word kié "whose?" We estimate productivity at $100 \%$.

The IPS possessive occurs correctly thirtynine times with no errors of omission. Seventeen different roots are involved. Productivity is attested by the errror egérm "mouse+acc." for egerem. The suffix eight times before the accusative, eight times before the diminutive, three times before the inessive, and once before the instrumental. These orderings are correctly produced by rules A through C of section 4.4 below. Productivity for this suffix is estimated at $50 \%$. The IPS possessive pronoun enyém "mine" occurs thirteen times.

The 2PS possessive occurs in six obligatory contexts with no errors of omission. In one form it occurs before the inessive, in another before the accusative. Four roots are involved; one of these is of the personal pronoun tied "yours" which is morphologically opaque. Productivity is estimated at $35 \%$.

The 3PS possessive occurs five times with four different nown roots. In one form it is ordered before an instrumental kezével "hand+3PS poss.+instrumental." Productivity is estimated at $40 \%$.

The first possessive of a plural possessor enters at this time in the form of the IPP possessive. It occurs only twice in the form autónkat "car+1PP+acc." which is undoubtedly an amalgam.

Moving on to a consideration of the verbal inflections, we begin with the IPS present indicative. The IPS definite occurs $12^{2}$ times in 133 obligatory contexts. Of the five
omissions, one was a substitution of the indefinite for the definite. This is acquisition at the $96 \%$ level and productivity is estimated at $80 \%$. The IPS indefinite occurs 155 times with nine omissions of which five are overgeneralization of the definite and one an overgeneralization of the 1PP indefinite. This is acquisition at the $94 \%$ level and productivity is estimated at $80 \%$. Zoli's treatment of verbs marked with -ik seems to have become quite consistent. All intransitive verbs of the -ik type are placed in the definite. We are not entirely sure that some adult speakers have not reached a similar solution to the problem of the conjugation of these verbs in the IPS.

For roots not marked with -ik, there are fifty-two appearances of ten different intransitive verb roots correctly marked for the indefinite. There are no erroneous uses of the definite with intransitive verbs. Looking at transitive verb roots, we find 119 attachments of the definite to twenty-one different verb roots. However, five of these attachments are actualiy errors (see section 7.12g of Part II). The indefinite is attached eighty-eight times to eleven different transitive roots with only one error. Given the small percentage of errors, it appears that Zoli has learned the fundamentals of agreement of the verb with the definiteness of the object.

The first 2PS definite forms appear at this time, occurring fifteen times with eight different transitive roots. No errors occur and productivity is estimated at $60 \%$. The 2PS indefinite occurs sixteen times with ten different roots, five of them intransitive. There is one over-generalization of a IPS definite for the 2PS indefinite in the use of megmutatom "perf.+show+ IPS-def." for megmutatsz "perf.+show+2PS-ind." Thus, acquisition is $94 \%$ and productivity is estimated at $60 \%$.

The 3PS definite also makes its first appearance in this sample. It occurs correctly in twelve of the thirteen obligatory contexts, and its morphological shape is correct in all instances. There is no clear evidence of productivity and, given the complexity of the alterations in which this suffix is involved, we' would expect errors if there were any productivity. Acquisition is at the 92\% level.

The IPP definite occurs eleven times with five different roots. No errors occur and productivity is estimated at $35 \%$. The IPP indefinite occurs thirtyfour times with only one omission in which the definite was over-generalized: Sixteen different roots were involved and productivity is estimated at $70 \%$. Acquisition is at the $97 \%$ level. Seven of the correct uses of the indefinite were with transitive roots. There are still no appearances of $2 P P$ verbs at this time.

The first 3PP definite verbs also enter at this
time as a part of the general expansion of the definite verbal forms. The 3PP definite appears nine times on seven different roots with no omissions or overgeneralizations. Productivity is estimated at $30 \%$. In two of the utterances with the $3 P P$ definite a plural subject is present on the surface. In two other utterances a definite object is present on the surface.

The 3PP indefinite occurs twelve times with five different roots. It is omitted once when the underlying subject was plural. Acquisition is thus at the $92 \%$ level and productivity is estimated at $60 \%$. In five of the utterances the plural subject was present on the surface. We should also note that the verb was correctly retained in the singular when a quantifier was in the subjectopoun-phrase in the utterance sok van "many is."

As at Level IV and Level $V$, the imperative is basically confined to the 2PS and the IPP. However, one 2PP plural form does occur in the phrase feküdjetek gyerekek "rest+imp. $+2 P P$ child $+p$ l." which is surely a phrasal amalgam learned from the nurses. Looking first at the 2PS, we find forty-one appearances of the 2PS definite imperative suffix - d with ten different roots, No errors : occur and productivity is estimated at $50 \%$. The 2PS indefinite occurs seventeen times in its short form which is identical to the imperative without person and six times in its long form with -ál, -él. The productivity of the suffix of the long form is estimated at $20 \%$. Additionally, there are seven occurrences of the
morphologically opaque form gyere "come:"
The IPP definite imperative occurs twenty-four times with ten different roots. Since this form is often identicai with the IPP definite present, the possibility of undetected confusions always exists. The suffix integrates the imperative, as does the 2PS definite imperative; its productivity is estimated at $20 \%$. The IPP indefinite imperative, on the other hand, is most probably analysed by this time into personal suffix and mood suffix. There are twenty-nine occurrences of this form and we estimate that the imperative is productive in $30 \%$.

We have already noted one case of the 2PP indefinite imperative. There are also three case of the IPS imperative; but, similarly, all are phrasal amalgams. The two phrases involved are: hadd nézzem "let me see it" and hadd nézzek "let me see."

Forty-three infinitives occur in the imperative-like usage discussed in the previous section. Fifty-three other occurrences of the infinitive are in subordinate constructions. There are no omissions of infinitives from required contexts and forty-two roots are involved in all. The error kinyissni (section 5.215 of Part II) attests to productivity which we estimate at $50 \%$.

As at previous levels, there are no omissions
of past tense forms. The first error attesting productivity of past tense formation occurs at this time and it seems increasingly likely that at least some of the persons of the past tense are assuming productivity. The IPS past is the same for both definite and indefinite and might well acquire productivity first, since it appeared first in amalgams. It occurs twenty-eight times with fifteen different verbs. We estimate productivity at $20 \%$. The nature of the error bedobt for bedobott suggests that Zoli first begins to form past tenses not by analysis of both the past tense morpheme and the personal suffix, but simply by analysis of a basic past tense suffix from the personal suffixes. Thus, in the case of bedobt, the root has been analysed Irom bedobtam "in+throw+past+1PS" be-dob-t-am and similar forms in the other persons. If this is true, there may be no productivity for the past tense morpheme, even though some past tense words are formed through partial productivity. Thus, we are able to estimate productivity of the special lPS past suffix -am, -em at $20 \%$. Similarly, there are fourteen occurrences of the 3PS definite past. In the past the morphology of the 3PS definite is not complex and should be easily analysed. In fact, it is possible the the 3PS definite is first analysed in the past tense. We estimate its productivity there at 30\%.

As at Level $V$, only one future tense appears in the sample. However, the relation of this future to the situation is more easily understood. Zoli says, fogok ebédelni "will+lPS dine+infin." when, in fact, they are about to serve lunch.

The prefixes ossze- and rá first occur at Level VI; moreover, there is a general expansion in the variety of roots to which the prefixes are attached. This expansion is a result of the productivity of the suffixes, which is estimated at $80 \%$, as well as being a result of the over-all growth of the lexicon. The occurrences of the various prefixes is summarized below:

| Prefix | Meaning | Number of words in <br> which it appears | Number of <br> occurrences |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :--- |
| meg- | perfective | 30 | 71 |
| el- | away | 15 | 31 |
| ki- | out | 12 | 29 |
| be- | in | 10 | 27 |
| fol- | up | 8 | 24 |
| le- | down | 8 | 12 |
| vissza- | back | 7 | 14 |
| óssze- | together | 2 | 2 |
| rá- | onto | 1 | 1 |
| total |  |  | 217 |

We reported one omission of a verbal prefix in a previous sample; the only other omission of a verbal prefix occurs in this sample. Rather than saying hogy kell kivenni "How do you take it out?," Zoli said hogy kell Venni? "How do you take it?"

Among the locatives, the inessive-illative remains
the most common suffix with thirty-nine occurrences with eighteen roots. In four words it is correctly ordered af eer the accusative. There is on omission of an illative and there is one over-generalization of the accusative for the inlative. This is acquisition at the $95 \%$ level and productivity is estimated at $70 \%$. The oniy pronoun of the inessive-illative is benne "in-it." There is only one occurrence of an allative, but there are no omissions and productivity is estimated at 70\%. There are eight occurrences of the sublative with six roots and one over-generalization of an ablative for the sublative. Productivity is also estimated at $70 \%$; acquisition is at $89 \%$. The adessive occurs three times with one root and is omitted once for acquisition at the $75 \%$ level. Productivity is estimated at $25 \%$. There are four ablatives with four different roots, two are with pronouns, ezektoll "this+pl.+ablative" and tole "ablative+it." Productivity is estimated at $25 \%$. The superessive occurs four times with four noun roots and productivity is estimated at $25 \%$. Additional locatives include the postposition mellett "beside" in szék mellett "beside the chair" and the adverbs lefelé "downward," fönt "above," lent "below," and hova? "whither?" The postposition folbtt occurs once by itself and the postposition alatt is omitted once from the context ágy alatt "bed below."

The definite article occurs 163 times in a total of 189 obligatory contexts. This is acquisition at the $86 \%$ level and productivity is estimated at $90 \%$. The
indefinite article occurs in eighteen of the twenty-one obligatory contexts. This is acquisition at the $86 \%$ level. It is assumed that the indefinite article is not a part of amalgams and is fully productive whenever it occurs.

Among the formatives, the diminutive occurs twentyfour times with twelve different roots which all occur in non-diminutive forms also. When co-occurring with other suffixes, it is always ordereã first. Productivity is estimated at $75 \%$ and there are no omissions. The expansion of Zoli's lexicon at this time has dramatically increased the number of verbs including formative suffixes. For example, eight roots contain $-z,-o z,-e z,-\delta z$ and seven contain $-1,-01,-61$. In addition to these two general denominative formatives, the frequentative, the potentative, and a transitivizer are present in a significant number of roots. It is unlikely that much analysis of these formatives has yet occurred. However, the raw material for this analysis is rapidly growing in size.



Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission

### 4.0 Acquisition of phonological rules

4.1 Zoli I

In section 3.1 above we concluded that the only suffix which shows any productivity at Zoli I is the diminutive -ka, -ke, which contrasts on the item bácsi "uncle" $v s$. bácsika "uncletdim." Additionally, the diminutive occurs in its front-vowel form -ke on egérke "mouse+dim." It is conceivable that Zoli has superimposed the two diminutives -ka and -ke and extracted the basic fronting-harmony rule, but there is no real evidence that this extraction has occurred at this early date.

### 4.2 Zoli II

Zoli uses nine different amalgams in which the basic fronting-harmony rule would be required, if the amalgams were to be subjected to analysis. Six of these nine possible amalgams are verb roots with verbal suffixes. In section 3.1 we concluded that none of the verbal suffixes show clear productivity, although some beginning productivity and semantic understanding may be inferred in some cases. Another amalgam involves use of the adverbializer -en which is certainly not productive at this time. Yet another amalgam involves fronting-harmony, internal-vowel-deletion, and initial vowel-insertion in its formation: torony + -t "acc." $\rightarrow$ tornyot. It is also unlikely that this form is productive. Only in the case of the four diminutives, which are present also as non-inflected roots, do we find evidence for possible productivity of the fronting-harmony rule.

The other phonological rule which begins to assume
some importance at this time is that of vowel-lengthening in these constructions: baba + t - babát; Zolika + é Zolikáé; torpe + t -- torpét. It is difficult to assess the productivity of this rule without some error or Berko-test data. An attempt was made to elicit a response to a Berko-type question, but it was difficult to get Zoli to concentrate at this early age.

An interesting aspect of Zoli's speech at this time is the high occurrence of non-deleted linking-vowels. Referring to the discussion of section 3.325 in Part. I, we can view forms such as hala and tudo for hal and tud as the results of the removal of the simple plural -k from the plural halak. This would be a result of the use of Strategy A for plural formation. Alternatively, the child might be using Strategy $F$ which seeks to isolate the root together with its linking-vowel. In the latter case, the child fails to activate the rule for deletion of the linking-vowel when no deletable vowel follows it. Balassa found such a phenomena in Laci between 1;3 and 2;1 (see section 5.le of Part II). Zoli also produces four such errors in the small sample from Level II. A particularly revealing analysis occurred when the investigator said to Zoli csinálok egy papot "make+IPS a priest+ acc." Zoli replied, with a request intonation, papo: Thus he analysed papot into papo $+t$, rather than the correct pap + ot. Zoli's form assumes that the accusative is nothing more than $\frac{-t}{}$ and that the root is the residue. Thus, it appears that he is on the first level of morphological formation, as outlined in section 3.325 of Part II.

### 4.3 Zoli III

The increase in suffix productivity between Zoli II and Zoli III is accompanied by the acquisition of the first phonological rules. In the previous section we suggested that the basic fronting-harmony rule and the Vowel-lengthening rule might have achieved some productivity at Zoli II, but only at Zoli III is there any evidence to support this claim. Zoli uses forty-five different inflected words requiring the operation of the basic vowel-harmony rule at this time. Most of these involve suffixes which show some clear productivity at this time: the IPS verbal suffixes, the accusative, the diminutive, etc. Moreover, three of these forty-five words could not possibly be amalgams, since they are errors; another two could not be amalgams since they are formations based upon nonsense words; and another eight are rare enough in occurrence to usggest that they were not acquired as amalgams. Two of the errors are the elicited plurals kormányak (=kormányok) "wheels" and ágyok (=ágyak) "beds" where there is no error in assignment of the feature /Ofront/, and we take this as evidence of the productivity of fronting-harmony. Two other elicited nonsense plurals were porack and tének, both of which illustrate accurate assignment of the feature /+front/ to the inserted vowels. The third error was csével (=székkel) "chair+instr." which cannot be an amalgam, since it lacks the required assimilation of the initial / $/ \mathrm{F} /$ of the instrumental $=\mathrm{val},-\mathrm{Fel}$ to the final /k/ of szék "chair." A number of other forms
are unlikely candidates for amalgams, since their usage must be limited: szalagot "tapetacc.," zoldek "green+ pl.," or torpebácsival "dwarf+uncle+instr." Together, this evidence from errors, nonsense words, and unlikely amalgams suggests that Zoli has acquired the basic fronting-harmony rule by this time and is using it productively.

There is also some evidence that Zoli has some knowledge of both the rule for final-vowel-insertion and the rule of initial-vowel-insertion. As we noted in previous section, Zoli began his analysis of forms like the accusative by simply dropping the $-t$ from roots, leaving a residue which may often have a linking-vowel attached. Forms with linking-vowels attached also appear at Zoli III: dolgozo, másika, autozo, hozo, paputo (=papucs), eldobo, tánco (from táncol), abato (=ablak), téte (=szék) etc.. The two errors kormányak and egyok which show Iinking-vowels with the wrong heights can best be explained as the results of initial-vowel-insertion, since voweis coded on the root would be correct for height.

Zoli applies final-vowel-lengthening correctly to seventeen forms, three of them norsense items taught for the purpose of studying this rule. There are no errors in which this rule is omitted, but there are five forms in which the rule is applied unnecessarily. All of the items, including those showing over-generalization of
the rule, have final /a/ changed to /a/. The overgeneralizations seem to be motivated by a number of forces: in Zoliká is "Zolika too" Zoli misinterprets is as a suffix and lengthens final /a/ to /á/; in titámitió (=cica-mica) "kitty-cat" and in aké-tomá (=rokakoma) "foxy-loxy" there is some ludic factor in the lengthening of the $/ \mathrm{a} / \mathrm{s}$; halacská "fish+dim." and Zolika "Zoli+dim." seem to have acquired vowel-lengthening as a feature of their lexical description. Such an error would be an attempt to build a bound-rule in an area where a free-rule is already operative. We would expect such errors to be short-lived.

At this time we find two items illustrating internal-vowel-deletion, but it.is unlikely that this rule is productive. There is one error in vowel-harmony noted in section 4.2la of Part II. Another advanced form is kockákat "block+pl.+acc." which is the first word with more than one agglutinated suffix. There is no reason to believe that this item is more than an amalgam. Assignment of stress within a word is really quite simple in Hungarian, since the first syllable of the word always receives primary stress. Bven at Level I, Zoli almost always successfully placed stress on the first syllable of the word. At Level III we were able to observe four errors in stress placement: in the words cicát, rokát, adodam, and teszem stress was erroneously placed on the second syliable. In view of the large
sample size of this period, these few errors must be seen as exceptions to a general pattern of correct stress assignment. Note, however, that Meggyes (section 3.5 of Part II) reports generally erroneous stress-placement in Márti.

In terms of the discussion of section 3.5 of Part II, it is interesting to note Zoli's imitations of threeand four- syllable words: kockákat $\rightarrow$ totákat; elefánt $\rightarrow$ lapán; kalapács $\rightarrow$ lapács; and karikákat $\rightarrow$ kakakákat. It would be a mistake to base any conclusion upon only four observations, but there is a tendency here towards preservation of final syllables.

Ervin (1964:172) found that children's spontaneous imitations fail to show any grammatical complexity in excess of that evidenced in other spontaneous utterances. Zoli's imitations at Level III are rather limited, but they do support one aspect of Ervin's findings: imitated strings show no syntactic complexities beyond those already evidenced in the child's non-imitative speech. On the other hand, Zoli's imitations include a large number of morphological complexities no contained in his nonimitative utterances. For example, Zoli imitates the experimenter's question tegyem el? "put+imperative+1PS+ away?" (=Should I put it away?) quite exactly. This imitation involves a number of processes not not normally at Zoli's command: the concept of imperativeness in the first person, alternation of the root tesz(ik)for the
imperative and postposing of the separable prefix. Without belaboring this point, we would suggest that Ervin's observations apply most accurately to the learning of syntactic patterns. Lexical and morphological learning, on the other hand, may possibly be facilitated by the imitation of phrases with patterns in excess of the child's rules. However, only after these patterns have been stored as amalgams can their shape, acting through the processes of analysis and superimposition, affect learning. In this sense, imitation may affect the process of acquisition, but only indirectly.

### 4.4 Zoli IV

We have observed that, by the time of Level III, there are four productive morphophonemic rules: frontingharmony, $\nabla$ owel-lengthening, initial-vowel-insertion, and final-vowel-deletion. At Level IV the productivity of these rules is not indicated so much by the occurrence of additional errors as by the fact that increasing numbers of different root-suffix combinations require the action of these rules, if they are productively formed. In this sense, evidence for morpheme productivity is cften evidence for the productivity of morphophonemic rules.

Let us consider the status of each of these four rules. The basic fronting-harmony rule is productive at this time, but errors in its application do occur. There were twelve morphologically erroneous formations which required the operation of vowel-harmony. In only two
of these twelve was the basic harmony incorrect:
Katike for Katika and cserelunk for cserelunk (see section 4.21a of Part II). Moreover, vowel-lengthening is involved in twenty-eight different root-suffix combinations at this time. It is difficult to estimate the productivity of the rules of final-vowel-deletion and initial-voweldeletion. The only errors in the height of the linkingvowel are in tornyat for tornyot and bújam for bújom. Neither of the rules would generate either of these errors. Perhaps they indicate that Zoli is applying initial-vowelinsertion unilaterally and making a few errors induced by ambiguity bias.

A number of other phonological rules are involved in Zoli's amalgams without yet assuming productivity. The alternations between the two forms of the definite article $\mathfrak{a}$ and az is not yet controlled. The standard form is the form with the $/ \mathrm{z} /$. The various assimilations occurring in the imperative and the present indicative show no productivity. The ruie of v-assimilation, which is bound to the instrumental, occurs in three amalgams without apparent productivity. Internal-vowel-deletion and vowel-shortening A also occur unproductively in amalgams.

There are a number of amalgams with two or even three suffixes agglutinated to the root: kezemmel "hand+ 1PS-poss.+instr.," sarkába "corner+3PS-poss.+illative," tetejét "roof+3PS-poss.+acc.," bajuszával "moustache+ 3PS-poss.+instr.," utcánkba "street+1PP-poss.+illative,"

るgyonkra "bed+1PP-poss.+sublative," lapatomat "shovel+ 1PS-poss.+acc.," halacskámat "fish+dim+lPS+acc.," nagyobbat "big+comp.+acc.," anyucikám "mother+dim.+ IPS poss." Probably, most of these have not been analysed. However, if any analysis does occur, Zoli will begin to extract rules for the ordering of suffixes. From amalgams such as these and other of similar form, Zoli might note that the accusative follows other suffixes, the diminutive precedes other suffixes, and the possessives precede all suffixes except for the diminutive. In terms of syntactic rules:

Rule A:


This rule would be a mondification of a basic rule for the diminutive of the shape of Rule $G$ of section 5.21 below. For the possessives and the accusative, similar modifications would result in:

Rule $B$ :


Rule C:


It may be incorrect to assume that the features of the accusative, possession, and the diminutive are somehow
a part of semological structure. In such a case, rules A through C would become morpheme-bound syntactic rules. The model of superimposition suggests that acquisition of such rules should not be particularly difficult. Moreover, more complex rules may first enter in the shape of such morpheme-specific rules. The general absence of reports of incorrect suffix orderings was noted in section 5.215 and section 6.1 of Part II. There is a decline at this time in the number of non-deleted vowels at the end of roots. The two errors tudo for tud and lapáto for lapát are listed in in section 5.le of Part II. Such a decline in errors of deletion of final vowels indicates increased productivity of the rule of final-vowel-deletion, as well as an increased tendency to derive vowels from initial-vowelinsertion whereever their coding on the root is not required in order to derive the correct vowel height.

### 4.5 Zoli V

Productivity of the most basic morphophonemic rules can no longer be inferred from errors in free-speech date at this time, since the increased accuracy in the application of many rules has led to a decrease in errors. There are no errors in fronting-harmony, final-vowel-deletion, and vowel-lengthening. There is one error in the height of the vowel derived from initial-vowel-insertion (see
section 4.223 of Part II). Moreover, Zoli correctly fails to insert the Iinking-vowel before the -t "accusative" in forms such as kotényt "apron+acc."

However, there appear to be no new rules at Level $\nabla$. Zoli still fails to insert the /z/ on az when the definite article precedes a word beginning with a vowel. In section 4.1 of Part II we report a number of errors in the application of rules altering roots. In general, Zoli has not advanced beyond Level III, as described in section 3.325 of Part I. Zoli produces a large number of forms with several suffixes attached to a single root. Most of these forms are probably not productive, but those that are may be generated through rules A through $C$ of the preceding section. In general, the sample at level V indicates little change over that at Level IV. In large measure thsi may be explained through the fact that the sample was gathered in early July, when Zoli's attention was more focused upon active play in the garden, than upon verbalization.

### 4.6 Zoli VI

Numerous morphological errors from Level VI can be found in chapter 4 of Part II. The majority of these errors involve over-generalizations of the basic forms of the root to cases where an altered form is required. However, it is interesting to note that, alongside errors like kenyért "bread+acc." and egért "mouse+acc." which are apparently productive formations, we also find
kenyerek "bread+pl." and egeret "mouse+acc." which are correctly formed, but probably amalgams. In another such pair, traktorot "tractor+acc." and traktort "tractor tacc." the latter formation is correct and the former shows incorrect insertion of a linking vowel before the accusative. In other areas also, such as the use of az before nouns beginning with a vowel, and kis before nouns, there is an alternation of correct and incorrect forms. The frequency of this alternation of forms indicates both the emerging productivity of many patterns and the persistence of amalgam encodings.

The suffix ordering rules of section 4.4 above continue to be in force at this level, but there is reason to modify rule $B$ to include plurality and plural possession in their position in second place after the diminutive. The forms requiring this modification of rule $B$ are ezektôl "this+pl.tablative," papucsokat "slipper+pl.+acc.," ezeket "tnis+pl.+acc.," golyókat "ball+pl.+acc.," and ezekkel "this+pl.+instr." In its new form rule $B$ becomes rule $B^{\prime}$.

Rule $\mathrm{B}^{\prime}$ :


The rules of fronting-harmony, vowel-lengthening, initial-vowel-inserition, and final-vowel-deletion have
demonstrated their presence in eariier periods and are surely operative in this period. The latter, however, should eventually disappear, being replaced by a series of /-segment/ encodings. Many other rules appear in Zoli's words at this time, but their productivity is not clearly attested. For example, sixteen instrumentals are affected by the rule of $\nabla$-assimilation, but the productivity of this rule is not clearly evidenced. Additionally, the rule of vowel-lowering in suffixes at a distance from the root is attested in a number of forms, but productivity is difficult $\ddagger=$ establish. Finally, there are a large number of verbal modifications that occur in Zoli's words. Of these, only the past tense shows productivity evidenced through errors and only one error is involved bedobt "in+throw+past" for bedobott. Yet, even here, it is unlikely that a rule has yet been completely formed.

### 5.0 Acquisition of syntactic rules

### 5.1 Zoli I

Zoli's first sentences are mostly of the type Iocative + Iocated: otta labda "there-the ball," otta bácsi "there-the uncle," ide bácsi "hither uncle," oda bácsika "thither uncle+dim.," and ott kint az anyuci "there-outside the-mother." The one non-locative sentence is jön az anyuci "comes the mother" which could conceivably be nothing more than a phrasal amalgam. In making this analysis, we are treating otta "there-the" (=there), ott kint "there-outside," and az anyuci "the mother" as amalgams. All six utterances show a verbal element or locative proceeding a noun. In the locative sentences the copula is erroneously emitted and the center of the comment is therefore absent. It may be that, at this early stage, the child thinks that the locative, as a stative verb, has a certain comment function.

These six utterances can be explained from a variety of theoretical perspectives. For example, all may be accounted for by the rule:
$\begin{array}{ccc}\text { Rule A: Ground } & \left.\right|_{X}+\cdots & \text { Figure } \\ & +\quad \underset{Y}{X}\end{array}$
or by a rule operating with syntactic categories such as:
Rule B: $\quad S \rightarrow \quad V P+N P$
or by some rule of pivot structure (Braine, 1963) such as:

Rule C: $S \rightarrow P+0$
Working with a description closer to the rules of adult Hungarian, we would say that these sentences reveal ordering based upon the rule:


Finaily, rephrasing Rule $B$ within the context of the present model, we could attribute the ordering to the rule:


Both Rule D and Rule E seem to be adequate expressions of the child's limited performance at this stage. Rules A, B, an. 3 C describe no facts not treated in one of these two rules. Therefore, we shall not discuss their further implications.

In chapter 2 of Part I we noted that syntactic rules may be of four types: rules bound to specific lexical items, rules governed by inherent features of lexical items, rules governed by structural or syntactic features such as those appearing on the surface in case inflections, and rules governed by functional features. In attemptins to choose between Rule $D$ and Rule $E$ as effective characterizations, we need to consider the basis for determination of the distribution of functional features in an utterance. Judgments regarding the distribution of inherent and syntactic features can be made with a relative degree of objectivity,
but the presence of functional categories cannot be detected in any simple, straightforward fashion. Nonetheless, the importance of functional features for Hungarian syntax cannot be denied (Dezsō, 1972), and there is every reason to believe that children learn how the control syntax on the basis of functional features, as well as inherent features.

In attempting to determine the distribution of functional features in a child utterance, we can rely upon three different forms of evidence : word-order, intonation, and the communicative context. In the present context, we are interested in observing how the presence of functional features controls the order of words. Since it would be circular to use a predicted dimension to form predictions, we must make assessments of feature distribution on the basis either of the intonation of the child's utterance or the information derivable from the communicative.context.

Let us first consider the nature of the information derivable from intonation. In Hungarian a non-topic focused element is marked with intonational stress. Such stress is a combination of raised pitch and increased volume. There seem to be at least two levels of this stress: highest stress is assigned when a stressed element is also the first element in an utterance; secondary stress occurs in other positions. Of the four possible
combinations of the features topic and focus only the combination /+focus,-topic/ receives stress. The presence of the feature /+topic/ with the feature/+focus/ results in pretopicalization, but not in stressing. Pre-topicalized elements are followed by a pause in the adult language and the presence of such, pauses may provide information regarding the presence of topicalized elements. Post-top̃icalized elements, i.e. elements receiving /+topic, -focus/ are characterized by lowered stress, but this is a result of its position at the end of the Hungarian sentence.

If our judgments of feature distribution were based solely upon intonational cues, there would be a great deal of unreliability in the results. However, intonational information may be supplemented by information present in the commanicative context. By carefully considering the nature of both the verbal and non-verbal context of an utterance, we may be able to make inferences regarding the child's assigmment of functional features. For example, the child may look up at a shelf full of toys and say kérem "I want." Hearing this, the adult present takes some blocks off the shelf and give them to the child. But it so happens that it was not the blocks that the child wanted, but a rag doll also lying on the shelf. To get this doll, the child says something like babát kérem "dolltacc. want+lPS" (=I want the doll). We may infer that the child wishes to convey the contrast that exists in its mind between the blocks it received
and the doll it hoped to receive. This contrast is the semantic basis for the generation of the feature /+focus/ and it is reasonable to assume, on the basis of this independent contextual information, that the child is focusing baba "doll." In this particular sentence babát kérem, it may also have happened that stress was placed upon the first element. Here convergence of intonational and situational criteria strengthen our judgment regarding feature distribution.

### 5.2 Zoli II

5.21 Acquisition of rules based upon inherent features

It is possible to provide a reasonably complete picture of Zoli's syntax at this time through a set of rules based upon inherent features of lexical items. In the next section we will consider ways in which these rules fail to fully characterize Zoli's performance. These orderings are of several varieties.

Modifier-fronting, symbolized in Rule $F$ below, stipulates that any lexical item containing the semantic feature /+modification/ should precede any other lexical item to which it is directly related. In this case, the semantic relation is that of modifier and modified.


Treatment of this ordering as dependent upon inherent features rests upon the reasonable assumption that the child understands that adjectives and articles code
properties or characteristics of objects. At this time there were thirteen occurrences of adjectives before nouns; these included five different adjectives in combination with various noun roots. The one adjective which showed the most variety in its combinations was kicsi "small." Although the adult language requires that kicsi take the form kis before a noun, Zoli aways used the kicsi form. This error indicates productivity of Rule F, although it is possible that each modifier is placed by a separate morpheme-specific rule (see section 2.319 of Part I). To the extent that we believe that some of the uses of the article are productive (estimated at $30 \%$ of a total of 37 occurrences, or 10 occurrences in all), we believe that there is some learning of Rule $F$ for the ordering of the definite article, as well as for ordering of adjectives.

Suffixing is probably handled through a set of morpheme-specific rules of the form of Rule $G$. Rule $G$ is not intended to work upon some abstract non-semantic category, but upon each individual suffix as a lexical item.

Rule G:


There are nine occurrences of nouns with té (the sign of possession); perhaps three of these are productively formed. There are four nouns with the diminutive; perhaps two or three of these words are productively formed. At this time, therefore, there are only two rules of the
type of Role $G$.
Although the item is "aiso" is not a suffix, Zoli treats it as one. For example, in the expression Zoliká is "Zolika too," the final /á/ of Zoliká is incorrectly lengthened. Such lengthening is only required before suffixes. (For another, more complex, example of treatment of is as a suffix, see section 3.7 of Part II.) In any case, ordering of the item must be handled by a morpheme-specific rule such as Rule H:

Rule H:


Note that, syntacticałly, Rule $H$ is like one of the rules of the type of Rule $G$. However, the child must eventually differentiate is from suffixes by placing a root boundary symbol before it.

Verb-fronting is the ordering described in Rule E above. In order to assess the importance of this rule in determining orderings in utterances containing verbs and locatives, we may first consider the following tabulation of frequencies:

## Table X: Use of verb-fronting at Zoli II

Utterances with verb-fronting Utterances without verb-fronting
Pattern Occurrences Occurrences
Loc.Adv. +Noun 22 Noun + Loc. AdV. I

Intrans. Verb+Agent 18* Agent+Intrans. Verb 4
Trans. Verb + Agent 7 Agent+ Trans. Veri 1
Trans. Verb + Patient 7 Patient + Trans Verb 4
Locative/Temporal + Verb: 2 occurrences

* Ten of these are actually Imperative+Vocative-Agent

This table summarizes all of Zoli's two-item utterances containing a verb or locative adverb. There are two further groups of two-item utterances. The first group has been treated by Rule F, $G$, and $H$ of this section. The second group, that involving topic-comment relations where no verb is present, will be treated directly below. Below. we also consider the five three-iter utterances; here we may mention that they all involve correctlyapplied verio-Ironting.

We now turn to a more detailed discussion of the utterances summarized in the table above. Utterances with verb-fronting or locative-fronting account for $79 \%$ of Zoli's two-item utterances with verbs or locatives present. However, sentences with locațives fronted account for $97 \%$ of all two-item utterances with locatives. The one exception to this general pattern appears to be a case of topic-comment ordering and that case will be discussed below.

On the second and third lines of the above table, we find that four utterances contain a subject-agent preceding an intransitive verb, while only one utterance contains a subject preceding a transitive verb. The one utterance of the latter type may well be formulaic in nature. It was observed that Zoli would ask hol az anyuci? "Where's mommy?" and receive the answer anyuci elment "Mommy left." The adult answer is based upon the structure of topic + comment, but there is no reason to believe that anvuci was a topic in Zoli's utterance. Rather, it seems that the adult form is directly copied by the child.

Two of the utterances of the order subject + intransitive verb seem to derive from a similar imitation of an adult pattern. These two utterances are two repetitions of Zolika néz "Zolika sees" which we can understand as implying something like "Zolika would like to look out the window.! However, it is likely that this sentence is based upon a command often directed to the child, which is Zolika, nézz! "Zolika, look!"

On the fourth line of the above table we find that there are four utterances in which an object precedes its verb. One of these utterances tornyot épitek "tower + acc. build + IPS ( $=I$ am building a tower) is probably a formulaic expression or amalgam. This interpretation is supported by the fact that tornyot is formed through use of the rule of internal-vowel-deletion which is not productive for Zoli at this time. Moreover, the correct morphological formation of the verb and the formalized intonation suggest that this is an amalgam. Two other utterances with preposed objects appear to involve topicalization and will be discussed below. The final case of object-preposing is the single best example of the presence of a focusing rule at this time. After having said kér telefon "want telephone" with the usual verbfronting order, and after not having succeeded in obtaining the telephone, Zoli decides to focus the object and says telefon kér "telephone want" with stress on the first item. The convergence of intonational, syntactic, and contextual facts indicates productive use of Rule
$D$ in this context, but we will return to this question directly.

Summarizing our analysis, we find that Rule E can account for $79 \%$ of the utterances involving a verb or locative and a nown. The ten utterances which do not show verb-fronting include four formulaic utterances, five cases of topicalization to be discussed below, and one utterance clearly illustrating focusing of a nonverbal element.
5.22 Acquisition of rules based upon functional features

Although it is possible to account for much of Zoli's production through rules based upon inherent features of lexical items, there is evidence that rules based upon functional features are also of importance. We observed above that determination of the distribution of functional features rests upon the use of intonational as well as contextual information. Unfortunately, Zoli's control of systematic intonation is very poor at this time. In many utterances all words are given stress; in others no stress in assigned. Pauses after topics are not reliable since his speech is full of both hesitation pauses and concatenated monorhemes. Moreover, it is clear that many of the utterances with the clearest intonation are formulaic. On the other hand, a minority of Zoli's utterances do illustrate clear, meaningful, productive, intonational patterns.

The analysis of the previous section can be contrasted with a competing analysis which views the
various orderings in Rules E through H as cases of preposing of the focused item. We are interested in developing this line of analysis only in regard to the verb-fronting required by Rule E . If this pattern were clearly operative, we would expect to find that all fronted verbs should receive primary stress, since topicalization of verbs is quite rare. Moreover, we would expect to find clear contextual reasons for focusing of non-verbal elements which occur first with primary stress. To some degree, both of these predictions are borm out, but the instability of Zoli's intonation makes conclusions difficult to substantiate. Initial verbs are always stressed, however nouns following initial verbs may also receive stress. Focusing of non-verbal elements is markedly less common. The example telefon kér with clear stress on telefon and a clear contextual motivation for focusing seems to be the single case here. There are five cases of clearly contrastive focusing of the locatives itt "here" and ott "there" in which the exact spatial location of an object is strongly emphasized. The two cases of pronoun-fronting seem to be cases of contrastive focusing.

In general, we are zeluctant to conclude that Rule $D$ is of greater importance than Rule $E$. It appears that the child has learned something about the intonational marking of focusing through a lexical item which assigns primary stress to focused items. On the other hand, control of word-order at this time seems to be more
nearly determined through inherent features than through functional features. Whether we base our syntactic account on Rule $D$ or Rule $E$, we must account for the disproportionately large number of initial verbs in Zoli's speech. Adult Hungarian is an S-0-V language with a secondary S-V-O pattern for objects with definite articles. On the other hand, many of the sentences directed toward the child, such as questions and imperatives, show verb-fronting for the purposes of focusing. We should note that Meggyes also found verb-fronting in her subject (Part II, section 6.8). If the child uses a focusing rule, and if many of the child!s sentence have fronted verbs, than he must either be using a rule of verb-fronting such as Rule E or assigning focus through a semological rule with a strong preference for. the focusing of verbs.

Although evidence for Rule D is rather ambiguous at this time, there is stronger evidence for a rule of topicalization, such as Rule I:


Such topic-comment structure is most prevalent in utterances containing no verib: baba \# Andié "doll \# Andi's," én nem "I not," az \# a torony "that \# the tower," az csunya "that ugly," and az ott a telefon "that there the
telephone." In each of these utterances, the second element is stressed; moreover, the first, topicalized, element is generaliy followed by a pause. Two of the utterances with objects preceding their verbs show a structure governed by Rule I. In one case, that of a halacska \# elvette "the fish \# away+took," the topic was mentioned in the previous utterance. In the other case, that of telefon \# elvette "telephone away+ took," the topic was clear in the context. Fopic-comment ordering also accounts for the two utterances itt visszajon "here returns" and most oda "now thither" which were noted at the bottom of Table $X$. The convergence of contextual, intonational, and syntactic relations in the case of the utterances based upon topic-comment relations is rather clear and the rule seems to be productive.

Sentences with three and four morp hemes generally show no complexities beyond those observable in twoitem utterances. The one exception to this principle is the fact that sentences with more than two major constituents illustrate the operation of Rule $J:$

Rule J:


This rule postposes non-iocused topics, while Rule I preposes focused topics. Rule $J$ is of importance in utterances such as jon az anyu most "comes the mother now,"
elvette Moncsi \# telefon "away+took Moncsi \# telephone," and csinál nem szabad \# Moncsi "does not allowed \# Moncsi" (=Moncsi is doing bad things). In each of these the initial verb is placed by either Rule $D$ or Rule $E$ and the final noun or adverb through Rule J. Rule J may also apply to two-item utterances, but it would not serve to change the structure determined by Rule $E$ in such utterances.

The vocative may be viewed as an external topic which is sometimes preposed and sometimes postposed, depending upon whether or not it is focused. There were ten utterances with vocative-agents following verbs. There was only one utterance in which the vocative was not the agent. In that utterance, bácsi \# elvette Andi "Uncle \# away-took Andi," the vocative is correctly followed by the same pause which should also follow topics.
5.23 Additional aspects of Zoli's syntax

Formulaic utterances are common in early child speech. Some of Zoli's utterances which appeared to function as amalgams were: az mi? "that's what?," ez mi? " this what?," elveszi tōle "away+takes from-her," kétszer nem "twice not," csunya vagy te "ugly are you," nem kell "not needed," tudo aludni "can sleep+infin.," nincs itt "is-not here," and ide be "hither in." Most of these utterances can be analysed through the rules already presented, but such analysis would be pointless.

Both the syntactic analysis and the calculation of M.I.J. rely upon the judgments of morpheme productivity made in Chapter 3. Although we find only four utterances with three major constituents, if we make some interpolation for suffix productivity and for modifiers and particles, we would add to this total by another 25 utterances. In addition to this, still interpolating for the percentage productivities of certain morphemes, we have seventyfive utterances with two simple major-constituents. The total morpheme count in this sample is 361 , including only 228 monomorphemic utterances. Thus, the M.I.U. is 1.58. Formulaic utterances or amalgams are not included in this calculation.

Hesitation phenomena are present from the beginning of syntactic learning. The four phenomena present at this time are unfilled pausing, word repetition, repetition of phonological material (stuttering), and retracing of false starts. There are only one or two instances of each of the latter three phenomena. Pausing, on the other hand, is quite common.

In section 6.3 of Part II we noted that word-order errors are quite infrequent in the reports on Hungarian child language. Looking at the data from this and subsequent period of our own material, we can offer an explanation for this fact. First, it appears that rules such as Rule $F, G$, and $H$ presented here are so easily learned as to cause the child almost no difficulty. These are
the rules based upon inherent features of lexical items. O: the other hand, rules such as Rules D, E, and I which are either based upon functional features or compete with rules based upon functional features present major difficulties for assessment of correct usage. Given the instakilities of early intonational patterns and uncertainty regarding the intended distribution of topic and focus, an observor is generally unwilling to strictly categorize given child utterances as errors. In our own data from this period, we find no errors in the use of rules based upon inherent features. In regard to the use of rules based upon functional features, the lack of a stable intonational base makes it impossible to definitely confirill specific errors.

### 5.3 Zoli III

5.31 Acquisition of rules based upon inherent features All of the rules of Level II (i.e. Pules E through J) continue to be of importance at Level III. At Level II there was some reason to doubt whether Rule $F$, the rule of modifier-fronting, was fully productive. At. that time there were only thirteen occurrences of adjectives before nouns in the sample, and these included only five different adjectives, together with the definite article. At Level III we observe 165 orderings with modifierfronting, involving twelve different adjectives, the definite and indefinite articles, and six proper names used̉ a modifiers of titles. At Level II we noted that
the erroneous use of kicsi in modifier position attested to some productivity for the rule of modifier-fronting. At Level III this type of error continues. Since only five adjectives were involved in Rule F at Level II, it might have been possible to think of Rule F as actually composed of five morpheme-specific rules which had not yet undergone superimposition and unification of context (see section 2.318 of Part I). However, the expansion in the number of modifiers at Level III makes it highly unlikely that the child's performance can be explained solely through the cperation of morphemespecific rules. Moreover, we believe that productivity of this rule is nearly complete by Level III, since each adjective combines with quite a range of nouns.

It is interesting to note the absence of errors in modifier-fronting, even from the earliest period. Endrei (Part II, section 6.3a) had noted some errors in modifier placement, but it is not clear that these were more than hesitation phenomena. It is true that the order Mod $+N$ predominates in the language, but the reverse ordering $N+M$ Mod does occur when the modifier is used as a predicate adjective. In such utterances, the noun would be placed in first position as a result of the operation of the focusing rule, Rule D. At the same time, the focused noun would receive primary stress.

At Level III Zoli only once voiced an utterance with such a structure, apparently with focusing intended. A large number of Zoli's utterances with modifiers followed by nouns are actually isolated noun-phrases. It would be possible to interpret such two-item utterances as csunya Moncsi "nasty Moncsi" as full sentences with the predicate adjective focused in first position. It is true that Zoli generally stresses adjectives, but this stress is usually required by the language whether the adjective is in a noun-phrase or the first focused element of the utterance. One could maintain that these two-item utterances offer no evidence for the productivity of Rule F. But we would note that, within utterances, where modifiers are clearly used in noun-phrases, there are no erroneous orderings such as $\mathbb{N}+$ Mod. Moreover, two-item utterances with the order Mod +N almost always omit the article on the noun, again suggesting that the construction is a noun-phrase.

In addition to the 165 occurrences of modifierfronting, there are six utterances in which the possessor proceeds the possessed. In effect, this ordering seems to be predicted by Rule F. Three of these utterances show no inflection at all on the possessor; three others show the sign of possession incrrectly attached to the possessor (see section 7.222c of Part II). Zoli's adjectives at this time include: nagy "big," kicsi "little," kis "little,"
tíszta "clean," piszkos "dirty," szép "pretty," csunya "ugly," kơvér "fat," másik "other," két "two," jo "good," and meleg "hot."

A further consequence of Rule $F$ is that adverbs of quantity are correctly placed before the adjectives which they modify. In a system of simultaneous rules it is possible to order at the same time both the adjective modifying the noun and the adverb modifying the adjective in phrases such as nagyon piszkos halacska "very dirty fishie." All in all, there are four occurrences of patterns of this sort, with either nagyon "very" or kicsi "little."

The emergence of several additional suffixes as productive devices at Zoli III is accompanied by the addition of several new rules for suffixing of the form of Role $G$ above. As in the earlier periods, there are no errors in suffix placement. In our discussion of the calculation of the M.I.U. in section 5.34 we cite figures for the actual numbers of productive orderings of suffixes. Prefix-ordering begins to assume some importance at this time and rules of the form of Ruie $K$ are now required:


Such morpheme-bound rules are not a part of adult competence, since placement of verbal prefixes may eventually be controlled through functional features.

However, these rules seem to reflect the fact that the child initially treats these prefixes as syntactically stable. Zoli uses a few imperative forms such as gyere ki "come out!," bújij el "hide away!," and allj fol "stand up!" as amalgams with the prefixes in second position. We should note that productivity of rules of the type of Rule $K$ for prefixes is only inferred at this time; there is no hard evidence supporting it. Rule $H$ must be fully productive at this time. Zoli uses is 155 different times with a large variety of roots. It is always attached after the nown.

At Level II all applications of Rule F involved lexical items that inherently coded some quality of the modified item. However, the rule may also be used to place operators such as csak "only, just" and the negative nem. For each of these items, it is possible that there positioning is first governed by a morphemespecific rule. However, as we have seen, such morphemespecific rules should be of only transitory importance when a general rule such as Rule $F$ exists to accomplish the ordering. All of Zoli's forty-eight uses of the negative nem are cases of denial. Zoli expresses nonexistence through the use of the negative copula nincs. These forty-eight utterances include thirty negatives with verbs, seven with locative adverbs, four with nouns, and seven with adjectives.

A problem arises in regards to the possible extension of Rule $F$ to ordering of is by Rule H. If
other operators such as csak and nem can be ordered through Rule $F$, then it might be that the child would also order is "also" in this way. However, is does not proceed the item modified, but follows it. The solution to such a problem must surely reside in the fact that Rule $\bar{H}$ is morpheme-specific and is, thereby, insulated against the functioning of more general rules. It may be taken as a general principle that morphemespecific rules operate wherever possible and can block other rules where conflict exists.

### 5.32 The conflici between verb-fronting and rules based upon functional features

At Level II we recorded only ten utterances which went against the pattern of verb-fronting. Theseten utterances included four formulaic utterances, five cases of topicalization, and one case of focusing of a non-verbal element. However, the absence of stability in intonational patterns meant that there was no clear evidence for the presence of Rule $D$, the focusing rule. At Level III both of these considerations are substantially modified. The increase in intonational stability (section 5.34) means that determination of the distribution of functional features is reliable. Additionally, the variety and number of elements preceding the verb increases at Ievel III.

First let us consider some over-all figures. At

Level II, excluding utterances with vocative-agents and locative adverbs, there were thirty-one utterances with verbs. Of this total twenty-two, or $71 \%$, showed verb-fronting. The decline in the percentage of utterances with verb-fronting is more significant when we consider that the percentase of formulaic utterances declines through this same period, meaning that exceptions to verb-fronting cannot be written off as easily as they were at Level II.

Of the 131 utterances in which some other element was ordered before the verb, seventy-four has initial topics and fifty-seven had initial focused elements. The detailed composition of these groups will be discussed in the next section.

It would be a mistake to imagine that the rule of verb-fronting is of no importance at Level III, or that all cases of verb-fronting can be accounted for by Rule $D$, the focusing rule. It is interesting to observe that twenty-one, or $12 \%$, of the utterances with fronted verbs are violations of rules based upon functional features. In thirteen of these utterances the verb appears initially without stress and is followed by a stressed noun-phrase. This intonational pattern would indicate that the verb is being used as a topic. However, topicalization of verbs is extremely rare, requiring, among other conditions, their mention in a previous utterance. In none of these thirteen utterances are there
good reasons to interpret the verb as a topic. Moreover, the element following the verb is usually stressed for reasons apparent in the communicative context. Therefore, it appears that the verbs in these utterances have erroneously been placed before the focused element, which actually should precede it. Examples of this first error type are folyik a víz "runs the water," adiuk \# magno "let's give \# tape-recorder," and jön a bécsi "comes the uncle" with the primary stress upon the last word in all cases. In five other errors the initial verb receives primary stress, as required for the focused item, but there is no reason for focusing the verb. For example, Zoli says kérem baba "want doll" with a focus upon the wanting, when the objective facts of the situation wovld place focus upon the doll he is requesting. In three additional errors, $\bar{i}$ topic precedes the verb in an essentially correct manner. However, the verb still appears fronted before another element of the sentence, as if it were being focused. Here, again, there is no apparent reason for focusing. An example of such an error is cukor kaptok Zolikának "sugar get+2PP Zolika+dat." (=Zolika will get some sugar).

The impact of the rules of verb-fronting appears even greater when we consider that many of the utterances with initial focused verbs could conceivably have had other non-verbal elements focused. Moreover, there were
no utterances in which fronting of some non-verbal element could be judged as an error. In fact the only other error in the assignment of functional features was in the utterance piszkos a halacska "dirty the fishie" in which the last element was focused and stressed, while the first element was unstressed and topicalized. In the context of that utterance, there was no reason to take piszkos "dirty" as a topic, since it had not been mentioned and was not present in the context.

It would also be a mistake to imagine that the effects of fule $D$ could be explained away at Level III. The clear operation of contrastive focusing is evident in sequences such as az az Andié "that the Andi's," in which the last element receives the primary stress due a comment which follows a topic, this utterance then Deing followed by ez a Moncsié "this the Moncsi's," in which the first element is given primary stress as a contrasted focus. Examples of manipulation of these rules and the patterns of contrast abound at Level III, Whereas they were quite absent at Level II. Facts derived from the communicative context force us to grant the productivity of Rule $D$ at Level III. Certainly, this rule was of some importance at Level II also, although it is not possible to assess the degree of its importance.
5.33 Acquisition of rules based upon functional features Hungarian syntax cannot be studied without recourse
to information regarding the context of the utterance. As we progress with our study of the development of syntax in Zoli and fiva, we become interested more in assignment of functional features than in the existence of syntactic rules ordering these features. We have already considered the most basic syntactic rules ordering major constituents in Hungarian. From Level III onwards there can be no doubt that the child operates with such rules. His utterances cannot be generated solely through the use of rules based upon inherent or grammatical features.* Therefore, it is not the existence of the

* In a thorough study of the earliest stages of acquisition of Finnish by children growing up in the United States, Melissa Bowerman (1973) focuses upon the extent to which the order of grammatical constituents "mirrors" the order of these constituents in the mother's speech. Bowerman suggests that Finnish has free word-order in regards to ordering of major constituents, but she fails to consider the possibility that such "free" ordering may be determined, in fact, by functional features. Our own data on Zcli, including such observations as the decrease in verb-fronting from Level I onwards, could not be brought into harmony with a model which suggests that children's speech mirrors that of the input, unless it were possible that the input showed a similar decline in verb-fronting over this time. It is true that speech directed to children shows a degree of verb-fronting higher than in Hungarian spoken between adults. However, there is no evidence that the adult is able to adapt his speech to match the child's level of verb-fronting, while still decreasing this percentage from week to week. We can imagine the existence of such a sensitive mirroring of . the mother by the child and such adaptation of the
basic rules which we need to study, so much as their realization in given utterances: This is to say trat we are interested in observing what kind of elements receive the features /+topic/ and /+focus/ and in what combinations with other elements they receive tinese features. Assignment of features is a question of semological learning: after having reviewed the occurrences of the various patterns involved, we will treat it as such.

The first question we wish to raise is: What are the conditions for placing an element at the beginning of an utterance as a topic? We will speak of this element as a pre-topicalized element in contrast with the posttopicalized element which is plesed at the end of an utterance. Pre-topicalized elements differ from post(continued) mother to changing states of the child in the case of immigrant families, such as those studied by Bowerman. However, when the input to the child derives not only from the mother, but from siblings of varying ages, nursery-school teachers, playmates, adults in the general community, and the media, it is difficult to imagine how such a relation of probability-matching might obtain. In a variegated linguistic environment, the child will not always hear input designed to conform to the particular state of his own linguistic development.

In any case, whether we study an environment with many diverse input sources or an environment with one sensitive and adpative input source, we believe that an explanation of syntactic acquisition in a free word-order language like Hungarian, and possibly like Finnish, requires us to study not only the changing percentages of surface syntactic patterns in the child's speech, but also the productivity of syntactic and semological rules generating these surface patterns.
topicalized elements in that the former is also positively marked for focus. The criteria for judging an item as pre-topicalized are that it should not appear as the first item in the utterance, and that it should be given either in the situation or in prior communication. For the adult, there may be several initial topics, and a pause should separate the topics from the rest of the utterance. For Zoli at Level III, we find only one utterance with two initial topics: ott a törpe \# elbújt "There the dwarf \# away+hid" with primary stress on the last item. The presence of the pause separating the topics from the rest of the utterance is not reliable at this time; only about half of the topics are separated in this way.

The overwhelming majority of the topics in Zoli's utterances are deictic elements. From a total of 226 pre-topicalized elements, there are sixty-five occurrences of the deictic pronouns ez "this" and az "that" and 112 occurrences of the deictic locative adverbs ott "there" and itt "here." Of the non-deictic elements, there were fourteen adverbs of time, nine pronouns, and twenty-six nouns. The pronouns included five occurrences of én "I" used as the suoject of the verb; twenty-one nouns were used in this way. Of the other nouns, three were objects of the verb and two were the subjects of sentences with predicate adjectives. The twenty-one occurrences of subjects before their verbs is of particular interest
in that it represents Zoli's first major move away from the verb-fronting style of his earliest utterances and a move toward the SOV style of adult Hungarian. Simplifying a complex matter, the position of the $S$ in the SOV pattern represents the fact that the subject of the utterance is usually chosen for topicalization, and that topicalized elements come first in neutral sentence order.

The operation of Rule I above requires the presence of both /+topic/ and /ifocus/ on some item. These features must be assigned by semological rules operating upon semetic categories. In section 2.2 of Part I we noted that topicalization is a basic utilizational process. If this assumption is correct, the feature /+topic/ should be available to the child before the beginning of syntactic development. However, incorporation of this feature in a rule such as Rule I requires some time because of reasons mentioned in Prediction \#20 of section 3.3 of Part I. But note that the topic which is of salience in pre-linguistic cognition is not entirely identical with the linguistic topic. As an instrument of socialization, language forces the child to assign the feature /+topic/ with regard to the presence of the given item in the speech of others, as well as in the child's own thought and speech. At both level II and III, only a small fraction of Zoli's topics were mentioned by a previous speaker. Generally, a topic is an item given
in the situation. For this reason, the feature /+deixis/ is of some importance to the child in assigning the feature /+topic/.

The second question we wish to ask regarding functional features is: What are the conditions for focusing an element? Our criteria for judging an item to be focused are that it should have primary stress and that it should be of some importance in the utterance for reasons of contrast or emphasis. Zoli focused a total of 429 items in this sample. Of these, 193 items were verbs and fifty-seven items were adverbs, locatives, nouns, or adjectives focused before verbs. The remaining 179 focused elements were members of verb-less utterances, some of which would have required a copula in adult Hungarian. Of ihis total of 179 focused elements, 137 items were comments following pre-topicalized elements; the other 42 items were focused at the beginning of the utterance and were followed by post-topicalized items. Since some of the focused verbs were preceded by topics, the total of focused items occurring first in the utterance and followed by post-topicalized items was 203, while 226 fccused items were preceded by pre-topicalized items. Of particular interest are the 57 utterances in which an item is focused before the verb. Such focusings show learning of the other basic ingredient of Hungarian SOV order, which is that the focused element (which is the lbject in the neutral case, i.e. when it has no article) precedes the verb. By learning to make exceptions
to verb-fronting for topicalization and focusing, the child moves closer to the word-order of adult Hungarian. Future development entails not so much the acquisition of new rules, but limitation of verb-fronting by shifting the categories for focusing. At Level III, adverbs, especially locative adverbs, account for 46 of the 57 focusings of non-verial elements. In five vtterances the subject is focused before the verb. One of these utterances also shows pre-topicalization: ott a Bélus alszik "there the Bélus sleeps" with stress on Bélus. Four utterances how focused objects, and two show focused datives. In both of the last two categories, pre-topicalized items also appear.

Semantic grounds for focusing are rather wellestablished at this time. The clarity with which Zoli's focused items express contrast, selection, disagreeinent, and emphasis indicates that control of Rule $D$ has not awaited acquisition of the component semantics of the feature /+focus/ as much as unification of these components into a superordinate category and superimposition of stored amalgams in which the feature may not be as vivid as inherent features. Of the twenty focused diectic pronouns, eight are focused for contrast, eight are focused to emphasize inclusion (i.e. ez is "this too"), and three are responses to a selection question. Of the 193 focused verbs, 112 are focused verbal prefixes, thirty focus their imperativeness, twenty-two focus progressivity (in intransitives only), two express a contrast with a
prior utterance, three focus the future tense, twelve focus emotional involvement with the action of the verb, and twelve follow pre-topicalized nouns. The greatest stereotypy of feature assignment is for the verbs focusing their verbal prefixes. It may be that many of these verbs are still present as amalgams and that stress on the verbal prefix is a part of their lexical encoding. Placement of the verbal prefix is correct at a level only somewhat better than chance.

With the increase in sentence complexity, Rule D, the focusing rule, must undergo a certain modification:


This is to say that the focused element must foilow the pre-topicalized element. The appearance of a focused topic serves as an inhibition to an otherwise general fronting of the focused element.

The system of semantic features rather poorly represents the process of focus assignment. A more appropriate system of notation would assign 100 percentage points of focus to each utterance and allow these points to be distributed throughout the uiterance. If a topicalized element receives less than a certain minimum number of points, it will be post-topicalized, rather than pretopicalized. If a focused element is of great importance, all the points will be assigned to it and no element will proceed it, since there will be no focus on the topics.

Points would also be assigned to the vocative element as an extra-sentential topic. Use of semantic features is a definite simplification of a process which has its roots in language utilization. Where this simplification obscures the actual nature of the child's rules, we will speak in terms of the relative distribution of focus.

The vocative can be placed through functional rules like $D^{\prime}$, I, and J. Like the topic, the vocative is sensitive to relative distribution of focus. Unlike the topic, it is positioned not in relation to items, but in relation to the entire utterance. For this reason the rule placing the vocative would differ slightly from Rule $D^{\prime}$, I, and J. This positioning in relation to the utterance amounts to extraposition and all of Zoli's utterances at Level III show the vocative extraposed. Of the forty utterances with vocative-agents, the vocative is the last element in thirty-six. But this may be attributed to either Rule $D^{\prime}$ acting upon the focusing of the feature /+imperative/ or Rule E acting to front the verb. In another pattern, the vocative follows the words tessék "please," szia "hi!," and szervusz "hello!" in fifteen utterances. It never precedes these forms. It would be possible to account for this through a set of morpheme-specific rules, but it seems more accurate to note that Zoli has learned to assign primary focus to items with the feature /+salutation/ or, perhaps, /+phatic/. In the other thirty-four uses of the vocative with fuller propositions, the vocative is preposed nineteen times
and postposed fifteen times. The fact that vocative placement is free in cases where salutations or vocativeagents are not involved suggests that orderings may be determined through focusing relations.

### 5.34 Acquisition of rules assigning grammatical intonations

Zoli controlled stress within the word before he controlled stress within the sentence. In Hungarian, stress is a combination of increased loudness and heightened pitch. This intonation was clearly marked on the first syllables of words at Level II; the few exceptions to this generally correct assignment of stress within the word are noted in section 4.3. Use of stress as a grammatical device required the formation of a lexical item such as: $\begin{array}{ll}\text { +focus } & \text {-topic }\end{array}$
+loud
+high pitch (phonology)

As we have noted above, focusing may vary within more than one value. Similarly, the degree of loudness and high pitch may vary. At this time, there is no indication that Zoli has learned how to stress focused topics by increasing volume and length witnout raising pitch. Also, we have noted that the placement of a pause after the topic is unstable. Also there is no evidence: of productivity of question intonation. $^{\text {in }}$
5.35 Additional aspects of Zoli's syntax

Zoli's speech continues to include a heavy component of formulaic utterances. However, many of the new formulas entering at this time are parts of songs and verses rather than expressions. Included in his speech at this time are a number of conventional exclamations, greetings, and baby-talk words: jaj "oh," hoppá "whoops," szia "hi!," szervusz "hello," bumm "boom," tente "sleepy-bye," csüces "sitty-down," vau-vau "bow-wow," and csicsija-dadaka.

A number of Zoli's sentences show structure approaching that of coordination or two phrases, but it is not ciear that we can actually talk about coordination at this time. Through the use of nézz "look!" and jó? "O.K.?," Zoli produces structures resembling coordinations. In two other utterances, there seems to be some real coordination: az ágyikó (ban), nem az autó (ban van a halacska "in the bed, not in the car (is the fishie)" and ez a csunya bácsi és még az a bácsi "this is the rasty uncle and also that's the uncle."

An attempt was made to elicit sentence imitations from Zoli. Aithough a number of imitations were elicited, Zoli was not particularly eager to imitate and we have some reservations about the degree to which his imitations reflect the structure of his linguistic knowledge. The stimuli were sentences with a subject, an object, and a verb; the subject and object were modified by definite articles and the verb was in the definite conjugation.

All six permutations of the three elements were tested. The two presentations of the order OVS and the two presentations of the order OSV were permuted to VSO in imitation. Moreover, one presentation of the order SVO and one presentation of the order OVS were permuted to VSO. The effect of verb-fronting is detectable here, but we would hesitate to make conclusions about a few isolated imitations.

The phenomena of discourse pressure influenced a total of seventeen errors in person in this sample. In these errors, Zoli answers a yes-no question with a 2PS verb with another 2PS verb, rather than a 1PS verb. However, in three cases, Zoli does reply with a IPS form. On the other hand, Zoli's answer to questions with mi? "what?" mit? "what+acc.?," mik ezek? "what these?," mivel? "what+instr.?," and hol? "where?" were correctly matched in terms of discourse agreement. Hesitation phenomena include the four varieties present at Level II. In fact, it is not clear that these phenomena undergo a process of development at all, rather they seem to reflect basic capacities in language utilization. Occasionally, it is difficult to distinguish hesitations from groups of short utterances. For example, the utterance meleg \# most meleg "hot \# now hot" and dozens like it can be viewed either as retraced false-starts or as expansions. On the other hand, some sentence groups cannot be explained as cases of hesitations: elvitte a néni \#\#\# elvitte \# kalapács "away+took the aunt \#\#\# away+
took \# hammer" seems to be an analysis of elvitte a néni a kalapácsot "away+took the aunt the hammer+acc." The number of such processing groups is small in all of our samples from Zoli and their importance should not be overestimated.

Another phenomena related to hesitation is that of apposition. Zoli's use of apposition either involves expansion of a deictic locative adverb through a more specific locative noun-phrase or the apposition of one full noun-phrase to another. The latter type of apposition cannot be clearly distinguished from the retraced false-start, although it involves not so much a correction as an expansion. On the other hand, locative apposition is a common device in both English and Hungarian. In utterances such as "Here's that gauget under the table,". we find the more specific locative being post-topicalized. Zoli shows learning of this structure in utterances like itt van benne "Here it-is inside." Appositives present an interesting exception to the general rule that a set of semantic features may only be realized in one lexical item in a given utterance. In apposition, a few features are realized in the first, unspecific item; as lexicalization continues, additional information surfaces and the child seeks to add new information to the prior lexicalization. The second item is produced later and is usually posttopicalized as an appositive. Languages and codes vary in their tolerance for this hesitation-related phenomena. Where tolerated, as in the case of apposition to a locative
deictic in Hungarian, the child must learn to posttopicalize the permitted item and to avoid non-permitted items. Zoli has not yet learned how to avoid nonsanctioned appositives, such as mutasd a kicsit, a egérke "show the little-one+acc., the mouse."

### 5.36 Calculation of M.I.U.

Calculation of the M.I.U. at Level III introduces no new principles, but it might be of interest to examine some of the steps in this calculation. The first step is to take a basic utterance count. Isolation of utterances proceeds according to criteria mentioned in 2.3 above. Excluding formulaic utterances, which do not figure in the M.I.U. calculation, Zoli made 2465 utterances in this sample. In the second step, we go through each utterance counting productive roots and add a number to the basic utterance count for each root exceeding one per utterance. The third step requires us to make an interpolation for the productivity of suffixes and other grammatical morphemes. This interpolation is made by multiplying the occurrences of the morpheme by its percentage productivity. The results, which appear in the following table, are then summed. The figure of 268.7 adđitional productive morphemes was then added to the morpheme coont available after the second step. The final step requires us to divide the total number of morphemes by the basic utterance count. Here 3953.7 morphemes distributed in 2465 utterances indicate an M.I.U. of 1. 60.

## Table XI

Calculation of Productive Affix Attachments at Ievel III

Morpheme Productivity Occurrences Addition to M.I.U.

| Plural | $60 \%$ | 7 | 4.2 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| Dative | $30 \%$ | 8 | 2.4 |
| Instrumental | $30 \%$ | 18 | 5.4 |
| Accusative | $45 \%$ | 139 | 62.5 |
| Sign of Possession | $55 \%$ | 47 | 25.8 |
| IPS Possessive | $10 \%$ | 10 | 1.0 |
| IPS Indefinite | $20 \%$ | 26 | 5.2 |
| IPS Definite | $20 \%$ | 32 | 6.4 |
| 2PS Indef.-Indicative | $30 \%$ | 11 | 3.3 |
| 2PS Defin.-Imperative | $30 \%$ | 7 | 2.1 |
| Definite Article | $45 \%$ | 213 | 95.8 |
| vissza- | $60 \%$ | 6 | 3.6 |
| ki-, be-, f8l-, el- | $40 \%$ | 39 | 15.6 |
| Inessive-Illative | $30 \%$ | 11 | 3.3 |
| Allative | $50 \%$ | 7 | 3.5 |
| Diminutive | $75 \%$ | 32 | 24.0 |

### 5.4 Zoli IV

5.41 Acquisition of rules based upon inherent features

At this point we might briefly review the various syntactic rules Zoli has acquired during the period preceding Level IV. In the second period we observed the following rules:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { Rule D: } & \text { focusing } \\
\text { Rule E: } & \text { verb-fronting } \\
\text { Rule F: } & \text { modifier-fronting } \\
\text { Rule G: } & \text { suffixing } \\
\text { Rule H: } & \text { is-attachment } \\
\text { Rule I: } & \text { pre-topicalization } \\
\text { Rule J: } & \text { post-topicalization }
\end{array}
$$

Rules E through H were based upon inherent features, while Rule D, I, and J were based upon functional features. Rule $G$ was actually the form of a group of rules; and Rule $F$ may also have been a set of rules at Level II, although it is probably a single rule by level III. At Level III productive syntactic rules include each of the above rules and the following additional rule:

Rule K: prefixing
Additionally, at Level III Rule $D$ is modified into Rule $D^{\prime}$.
At the time of Level IV, each of the Rules $E$ through $\mathbb{Z}$ are required to generate Zoli's utterances. We will discuss rules $D^{\prime}$, $I$, and $J$ in section 5.43 and Rule E in section 5.42. In this section we consider the remaining rules. There were 122 uses of the rule of modifier-fronting, Rule F. However, fifty-six of these uses involved forms such as Barna bácsi "Barna Uncle" or Ali néni "Ali Aunt" which could conceivably be phrasal
amalgams. However, excluding these forms, there were still sixty-six occurrences of modifier-fronting. Zoli's use of suffixes continues to expand at Level IV; the increased productivity of many suffixes (see section 5.24 above) indicates increased use of the various morphemebound rules of suffixing, all of the form of Rule $G$. The numbers of such productive attachments are calculated in section 5.46 belcw. There are 105 attachments of is "also" after the lexical item to which it relates. There are no errors in the placement of is through Rule H. We should also note that the operation of vowel-lengthening before is which occurred at Level III no longer occurs in this sample.

In section 5.31 we suggested that Rule K for prefixing may have begun to assume some productivity at Level III, although hard evidence fior such productivity was missing. At Level IV there is clearer evidence for the productivity of rules of the form of Rule $K$ in that all the errors of prefix-piacement are over-generalizations of fronting, as required by Rule K. There are no erroneous placements of a prefix after the verb-root, as is required in forms such as the imperative. In fact, most of the erroneous frontings occur when a prefix is placed before a root with an imperative suffix. These errors are reviewed in section 6.13 of Part II. It appears, at this time, that Zoli has no awareness of the fact that
verbal prefixes must be piaced through rules based on functional features. For another type of error-data attesting productivity, see section 6.4 a of Part II. . The negative nem occurs twelve times before a verb and sixteen times before a non-verbal element. These placements may be governed by Rule F, or by assignment of focus to the negative and use of Rule D'. There are forty-nine instances of adverbial modifiers appearing before the adjectives which they modify; of these forty-five involve the structure még egy "still one."

The one additional rule based upon inherent features which is of importance at this time is Rule I, which positions one of the three lexical items of the phonological form csak. This item is attached after an imperative verb and adds politeness to the request.

Rule I :


If a separate morpheme-bound rule did not exist for this item, it might be positioned as a modifier by Rule F, although it is questionable whether the child would actually perceive this item as a modifier.

### 5.42 The confiict between verb-fronting and rules based upon functional features

In section 5.32 we observed that $71 \%$ of the utterances with verbs at Level II had the verb fronted. At Level III this figure had declined to $56 \%$. At Level IV there are 280 utterances with verbs. Of these, 113, or
$40 \%$, show verb-fronting whereas 167 utterances have some other item placed before the verb. As in the previous period, the decline in verb-fronting is more significant when viewed against the backdrop of the general decline in formulaic utterances and unanalysed phrases. Of the 167 utterances in which some other element was ordered before the verb, 135 involve fronting of a focused element and 32 involve pre-topicalization. The detailed composition of these groups will be discussed in the next section.

Despite the continued decline in the proportion of utterances with fronted verbs, there continues to be a segment of the utterances with fronted verbs which attests to the continued productivity of Rule $E$ and the continuing conflict between Rule E , on one hand, and Rules $D^{\prime}$ and $I$, on the other. At Level III $12 \%$ of Zoli's verbinitial utterances had verbs fronted where the fronting of some other element would have been more appropriate. The proportion of such errors at Level IV is $13 \%$ or fifteen utterances out of a total of 113 with fronted verbs. As at Level III, these errors are of three types. The first error-type is intonational in that the fronting of the verb is situationally interpretable, but some other element is given primary stress. Such errors include kér bogárt "want bug+acc." csinálok neked "make+IPS for-you," építünk itt tortát "buildallPP here cake+acc.," etc. In each of these errors the last element receives primary stress. Of the fifteen over-generalizations of verb-
fronting, ten are of this sort. Since the error here is failure to front an element that apparently is important enough to be focused, we see that the major rule-conflict is between Rule $E$ and Rule $D^{\prime}$, with Rule $I$ of minor importance. In the second error type, stress is correctly placed on the fronted verb, but there is no apparent reason for fronting of the verb. Such utterances include adok homokot avval "give+1PS sand+acc. with-that" and öntöm bele tortába csokolát (=csokokádét) "pour+lps into-it cake+illative chocolate+acc." There are four errors of this type. In the third error type, a topic correctly precedes the verb, but it appears from the intonation and situation that another focused element shouid also precede the verb, but does not. The only error of this type was: ott volt a másik motor "there was the other motor" in which primary stress falls on másik. The importance of these violations continues to be magnified by the fact that there is only one other violation of Rules $D^{\prime}$ and I. This viclation is the utterance majdnem jött "almost came" in which primary stress falls on jött, although the sense of the utterance requires contrastive stress on majdnem. In a sense this violation and the violations of the first type discussed above are not so much violations of Rule $D^{\prime}$ as violations of the semological rules assigning focus to contrastive items.

### 5.43 The acquisition of rules based upon functional features

We explained in section 5.33 that, after the first stages of development, we are interested in answering the question: What are the conditions for assigning the feature /+topic/ and /+focus/? This is to say that the study of syntactic learning requires us to investigate semological learning.

First, we wish to observe the conditions at Level IV for considering an item as a focused topic subject to pre-topicalization. As at Level III, the overwhelming majority of pre-topicalized elements at Level IF are deictic in character. There is a decline in the proportion of utterances with pre-topicalized items from 226 utterances in a total of 2675 utterances, or $8 \%$, to 93 utterances in a total of 1911 utterances, or $5 \%$. This decline occurred chiefly in the area of utterances without a verb. The 93 occurrences of pre-topicalization included fortynine pre-topicalized locatives, two pre-topicalized pronouns, fifteen pre-topicalized deictic pronouns, fifteen pre-topicalized temporal adverbs, and twelve pre-topicalized nouns. One of the deictic pronouns was in the accusative in the utterance ezt szétszedem "this+acc. apart+take+1PS." One of the topicalized temporals was a day of the week in szerda \# napoztam "Wednesday \# sun-bathe+past+1PS." Of the twelve utterances with pre-topicalized nouns, five simply involved a subject and its verb. The other
seven utterances were: halacska \# hol van? "fishie \# where is?" papucsa \# hol van? "slipper where is?" másik, bent van "other, inside is," Barna, halacska \# hol van? "Barna, fishie \# where is?," most \# halacskát Visszünk "now \# fishie+acc. take $+1 P P, "$ nagyot add oda "big-one+acc. give here," and itt a bici megállt "here the bicycle stopped." The first five of these involve a pre-topicalized element followed by a correctly focused element and then the verb. This illustrates the SOV word-order of the neutral sentence in adult Hungarian. The sixth utterance simply has a focused noun (zeroderivation from an adjective) as the object. The seventh utterance has two topics, a locative adverb and the subject with its definite article. We had also found an utterance with two topics at Level III. However, since we have only two such utterances in a combined sample from Level III and Level IV of over 4000 utterances, we cannot posit the existence of a rule ordering locative and temporal topics before cther topics. In general, the conditions for assigning the features /+topic/ and /+focus/ to an item remain as they were at Level III. Topics are generally either 1) deictic, 2) temporal, 3) locative, or 4) objects clearly "given" in the situation. The use of pre-topicalization to refer to items mentioned in either the child's previous utterances or utterances of some other speaker has not yet begun. The role of definiteness in determining post-topicalization will be discussed below.

In section 5.33 we observed that focus is assigned in varying proportions to different elements of the utterance. Topicalized elements never receive maj̃or focus, since they constitute given, unsurprising non-contrastive information. However, a topic will naturally receive some quanta of focus, unless that focus is consummed by another element of over-riding importance. This is to say that a topic will be pretopicalized, unless all the focus falls on the focused element. In the latter case, the topic is /-focus/ and posi-topicalized. Therefore, it is not the conditions for post-topicalization which we are interested in studying, but the conditions for the assignment of all focus to one element.

Of the total of 1911 utterances at Level IV, 339 or $18 \%$ show some element as focused. In all but 42 of these, the focused element is the first element of the sentence; in these forty utterances the first element is a topic. Other types of focused elements included: thirty locative adverbs (twenty-two before verbs), fiftyeight negatives (forty-two before verbs), forty-five question words (twenty-five before verbs), seven nouns with is attached, ninety-eight verbs, and seventeen nouns and adjectives preceding non-verbal post-topics. In addition to these major categories, there are seven further categories which it is interesting to study in more detail. First, we find two cases of focused instrumentals: kockával
építünk "block+instr. build+1PP" (=We build with blocks) and autóval megyünk "car+instr. go+lPP" (=We go by car). Second, we have one utterance with a focused dative: bogárnak adok kicsi homokot "bug+dat. give+lPS little sand+acc." Third, there are two utterances with nouns used as locatives (although the suffixes are missing or incorrect): homokot ülünk "sand+acc. sit+1PP (We sit in the sand) and autó szállunk "car alight+1PP" (=We get into the car). Fourth, there are nine utterances with focused objects of the verb. Fifth, there are ten utterances with adverbs of manner including alig "scarcely," így "thusly," and nagyon "very" which are focused. Sixth, there are five utterances in which én "I" is focused as the subject. Lastly, there are fourteen utterances with the copula in which the predicate adjective or predicate nown is focused. Focusing of verbs seems to involve a number of factors associated with definiteness of the object. We noted jusi above that nine utterances contain direct objects placed before the verb to achieve focusing. None of these direct objects bears a definite article; wherever an object has a definite article it follows the verb. What is true of the object of the verb is also true of the subject: only two subjects with definite articles precede verbs, whereas many follow verbs. The verbs that precede these objects and subjects with definite article are both transitive and intransitive. This pattern should be understood in light of the general distribution of focus in the utterance. First we must remember that
definiteness is closely associated with topicalization, as well a deixis. Things that are definite for the child are usually present in his actual physicai environment, not merely in memory. When faced with the choice of assigning primary focus to these objects or to the usually unrealized action in which they participate, the ciniid decides the action is of greater interest. In this way, the primitive tendency towards verb-fronting begins to be modified into a tendency to post-topicalize nouns with definite articles at Level IV. Whereas all verbs were considered interesting at Level I and Level II; verbs are considered interesting at Level IV when other items are definite, i.e. uninteresting. However, Zoli's usage continues to differ from adult usage in one important way. When the subject and/or object is definite it usually receives no focus at all and is post-topicalized. In adult usage, such elements are more often given some focus and pre-topicalized.

In general, we have seen that there are differences in the grammatical constitution of elements that receive focus vs. those which receive topicalization. Focus is assigned more or less through a hierarachy of priority. First priority is given to sentence negation and questioning. Second priority is given to any other sort of contrast. Third pricrity is given to information that is new or interesting or both. Topics, on the other hand, are often deictic elements, pronouns, locatives, or objects "given" in the situation.

Vocative-agents are placedsafter the associated proposition at the ratio of $4: 1$ with seventy-six cases in all. Similarly, vocatives follow the various greetings and phatic expressions noted in 5.33 at the ratio of $8: 1$. However, in other utterances, there are twenty-four vocatives following the proposition and fifty-four preceding it. This tendency to fron the vocative seems to be part of a general growing tendency to front topicalized material.

A second new rule which seems to be of some importance at Level IV is a rule which positions secondary clauses.


Here the term "secondary" refers to any clause which shows some logical or structural dependency upon another clause, Such secondary clauses are of two types: embedded or subordinate clauses and coordinated clauses. In coordination with conjunctions such as "because" one clause is usually dependent upon the other. At Level III we observed a number of utterances which appeared to be coordinations. At Level IV these structures become more frequent. Even from Level II we frequently have utterances with nézd "look!" followed by a clause which may be interpreted as an embedding. For example, nézd elvitte a néni "look away+took the lady" may be also translated as, "Behold the fact that the lady has taken it." Such
utterances occur seven times at Level IV. Similar to these, but more clearly an embedding, is látod mi az? "see+2PS what that?" Other embeddings involve complements with infinitives: nem kell aludni "not necessary sleept infin." (=It isn't necessary for me to sleep.), nem kell Moncsinak aludni "not necessary Moncsi+dat. sleep+infin.," and elment dolgozni "away+went work+infin." Coordinate structures involving postposed dependent clauses at this time all are based upon "because" as a conjunction. In the utterance sír mert auto "cries because car" (Dorcsi is crying becasue they took her car away from her.) the "becanse" is expressed on the surface; in nem. piszkos "no, dirty" (=no I don't want to build with it, because it is dirty) the "because" is not expressed. The utterances cited in the preceding sentences constitute ali the utterances subject to Rule M.

### 5.44 Acquisition of rules assigning grammatical intonations

 Zoli continues to score advances in his control of grammatical intonations. Focusing through raised pitch and volume was already being acquired at Level III; at Level IV his control of volume and pitch seems increasingly stable, although still removed from the adult standard. Many utterances show no primary stress; in a few, too many are given heavy stress. However, the main area of advance is not marking of focus, but marking of the topic. For the first time, at Level IV, Zoli begins to separate the topic from the rest of the utterance by a clear and noticeabie pause. However, there is still no controlof the device of raising of pitch on the pre-topicalized element while not raising volume.

At Level III we found no evidence for clear and productive use of question intonation. At Level IV question intonation seems to be under some limited control, but it is difficult to distinguish from focusing intonation. Since Zoli's questions are generally quite short, there is little room for a clear demonstration of this pattern. The part of question intonation which is most characteristic involves the rising and falling tones near the end of the question, and such patterns are not evidenced in the sample from Level IV.

### 5.45 Additional aspects of Zoli's syntax

The baby-talk component of Zoli's speech begins to disappear at Level IV. Together with this disappearance, we find a general decline in formulaic utterances. This is to say that mahy of the phrases which were uttered with stereotyped intonation and in a limited variety of syntactic frames have now acquired new flexibility and range. As the old formulas disappear and become analysed, new formulas enter. Some of the new formulas from this time are: mert nem jössz? "Why don't you come?," menj innen "get out of here," tessék jönni "please come," csokolom "I kiss you," ne vidd el "Don't take it away," and olyan mint a... "just like a ..."

There were no attempts made at this time to
systematically elicit imitations from Zoli. It was observed that Zoli responded intelligibly to questions containing: mivel? "with-xhat?," mit? "what+acc.?," hol? "where?," hova? "whither?," miért? "why?," and mit csinálsz? "What are you doing?" However, Zoli responded to the question mitôl ijedtél meg? "What+ablative get-frightened+past+2PS perfective?" with a reasonable answer with an incorrect suffix: bajuszával "moustache+3PS-poss.+instr." for bajuszától "moustache+3PS-poss.+ablative." Whereas discourse pressure led to over-generalized 2PS verbs in seventeen of twenty instances at Level III, there are only three errors in seven instances at Level IV. All of the hesitation phenomena of Level III continue to be of importance at Level IV, although the proportion of apposition declines somewhat, with only ten utterances with apposition. Apposition involves locatives exclusively and appears to be somewhat more formalized at this time.

### 5.46 Calculation of M.I.U.

Zoli made 1911 utterances at Level IV. The total number of free morphemes used at Level IV is 3141, but this number must be corrected for productivity of bound morphemes, which is calculated below.

Table XII
Calculation of Productive Affix Attachments at Zoli IV
Morpheme Productivity Occurrences: Addition to M.I.U.

| Plural | 90\% | 8 | 7.2 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Dative ${ }^{\text {f }}$ | 50\% | 11 | 5.5 |
| Instrumental | 50\% | 25 | 12.5 |
| Accusative | 65\% | 233 | 151.5 |
| Sign of Possession | 90\% | 8 | 7.2 |
| IPS Possessive | 35\% | 30 | 10.5 |
| 3PS Possessive | 30\% | 7 | 2.1 |
| IPS Indefinite | 70\% | 35 | 25.5 |
| IPS Definite | 70\% | 39 | 33.3 |
| 2PS Indefin.-Indic. | 30\% | 4 | 1.2 |
| IPP Indefinite | 40\% | $29+35=64$ | 25.6 |
| 3PP Indefinite | 30\% | 12 | 3.6 |
| 2PS Definite-Imp. | 30\% | 42 | 12.6 |
| IPP Definite | 20\% | $4+14=18$ | 3.6 |
| Imperative | 10\% | 35 | 3.5 |
| Verbal Prefixes | 65\% | 128 | 83.2 |
| Illative | 50\% | 11 | 5.5 |
| Inessive | 50\% | 2 | 1 |
| Allative | 50\% | 12 | 6 |
| Definite Article | 60\% | 90 | 7.2 |
| Diminutive | 75\% | 28 | 21 |
| Total $\%$ |  |  | 428.5 |

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

The total number of morphemes is thus 3569.5 and M.I.J. is 1.87 .

### 5.5 Zoli V

5.51 Acquisition of rules based upon inherent features

In the sample from Level $\nabla$, there are twenty-nine uses of Rule $F$ for modifier-fronting, excluding titles such as Barna bácsi "Barna Uncle." One such excluded title was hentes bácsi "butcher Uncle." Âmong the modifiers was the first deictic adjective in the structure azt a husikát "that+acc. the meat+acc." Although the deictic may not yet be productive, it does seem to achieve productivity at Level VI. It is interesting to note that the first form of the deictic adjective shows agreement with the noun for the accusative case. Eventually all inflections on the noun must also appear on the deictic, but the error data of section 7.12c of Part II suggest that this learning procedes suffix by suiffix.

Rule $\mathfrak{G}$ for suffix-attachment continues to be of basic importance; the numbers of such attachments are calculated in section 5.56 below. There are sixty attachments of is "also" after the lexical item to which they relate, according to Rule H. As in the previous period, there are no errors in the attachment of is. As can be
seen in section 6.13 of Part II, Zoli continues to place the verbal prefix before the verbal root, even when such a placement is an error. Such placement is governed by rules of the shape of Rule $K$, which are not rules of an adult grammar. There were eighty-seven uses of verbal prefixes (see section 3.5) and productivity of these placements was estimated at $65 \%$. Placement of the verbal prefix after the verb roct is generally confined to imperative forms.

In this sample there are only three occurrences of csak I placed before the noun molified by Rule F. There is only one appearance of csak II placed after the imperative to which it relates; this ordering is effected by Rule $I$.

In its use as an adverb, még "still, another" occurs before a noun ten times and seems to be positionable through Rule F. However, as ạ conjunction, még first assumes importance in this sample. It occurs seven times between two coordinated nouns. If it is true that coordination is identified in abstract semological structure,. then placement can be determined by Rule $N$.


Here, coordination is assumed to relate both $\propto$ and $\beta$ to some further material $\gamma$. The features /+focus/ and /-focus/ are meant only to indicate relatively greater focus upon the $\alpha$ element. Note the parallel with Rule M of section 5.43 .

### 5.52 The conflict between verb-fronting and rules based upon functional features

Of the 280 utterances with verbs in this sample, only 98 show a fronted verb. This means that only $35 \%$ of the utterances with verbs had the verb fronted. This figure may be compared with $71 \%$ at Level II, $56 \%$ at Level III, and $40 \%$ at Level IV. As with most of the other major indicators of progress in language learning, there is little change between Level IV and Level $V$. Of the 174 utterances in which some other element was placed before the verb, 161 involve fronting of a focused element and thirteen involve pre-topicalization.

At Level III Zoli's fronting of the verb was a demonstrable error in $i 2 \%$ of the utterances with initial verbs. At Level IV this figure is $13 \%$, and at Level $V$ it declines to only $8 \%$. This means that only eight of the ninety-eight utterances with initial verbs were demonstrably deviant: Of these rine, six had an unstressed initial verb: szedek virágot, jó? "pluck+lPS-Ind flower+acc., 0.K.?," kér kötényt "want apron+acc.," and kérem husikát "want+1PS meat+dim.+acc." The last of these three utterances occurred four times. In two other instances, the verb was given primary stress, but there was no imaginable reason why Zoli
should have chosen to focus the verb: láttam ott kis autót "see+past+lPS there little car+acc." and jött haza "came home." As at Level IV, the importance of these errors is magnified by the fact that there are only two other violations of the rules for assigning focus. These Violations are oda iil "there sits" (occurring twice) and most megyünk oda "now go+lPP thither." In both of these the second or verbal element is focused, although there is no covious cause for such focusing. The errors here seem quite strictly semological. Apparently, Zoli has not yet learned that emphatic stress on the entire proposition is not achieved by focusing the verb, but by focusing the verbal prefix (or the deictic oda).

### 5.53 The acquisition of rules based upon functional features

At Level V Zoli produces 112 utterances with preposed topics. These 112 utterances can be broken down into the following groups: thirty pre-topicalized locatives of which twelve precede the verb, twelve pre-topicalized pronouns, forty-three pre-topicalized deictic pronouns of which three precede the verb, seventeen temporal adverbs, five adverbs of manner, and five pre-topicalized nouns.

Although only one utterance has a double preposed topic, three have postposed topies, all with focus correctly placed upon the verbal prefix: kicsavart
a Barna vizet "out+screw+past the Barna water+acc." (=Barna unscrewed the spigot), megnéz a fület a bácsi "perf. +see the ear+acc. the uncle" ( $=$ The man saw the ear), and Barna bácsi, ott betette a szekrénybe a kicsi autója (emphasis upon first be) "Barna uncle, there in+put+ 3PS-past the cabinet+illative the little car+3PS-poss." (=Uncle Barna, he put his car away into the cabinet over there). The last utterance is the longest Zoli has produced to date, containing thirteen morphemes of which about eleven are sroductive. It is also interesting to note the utterance Lem adom én "not give+lPS I?" since this is an exception to the general pattern of pre-topicalization of pronouns.

Of a total of 377 utterances in which some item is focused, 161 utterances show the focused item appearing before the verb. Included among these focused items are ninety-eight focused verbs, one focused temporal, sixty-one locatives of which forty-eight precede verbs, forty-eight comments following pre-topics (four of these are the negative nem), sixty-three negatives of which forty-nine precede verbs, four negative imperative particles, twenty-five questions of which twenty precede the verb, seventeen nouns with is before verbs, nine pronouns before verbs of which two were accusatives and one instrumental, four nouns in the accusative before verbs, six nouns or adjectives preceding the copula, six nouns in the
nominative preceding verbs, and two adverbs of manner (igy "thus") before verbs. In terms of the semological rules involved, neither focusing nor topicalization seem to have acquired any additional precision over Ievel IV.

In section 5.43 we already introduced Rule M which will serve to order coordinated or subordinated propositions and their conjunctions. There are five instances of coordinated propositions at this time; three are coordinated by és "and" and two by mert "because." The most significant syntactic development at Level $V$ is the emergence of subordinated propositions in great abundance. Seventeen such utterances appear in this sample. Since all of them involve identity between the subject of the main clause and the subordinated clause, all of the verbs of the subordinated clauses are infinitives. The verbs of the main clauses, together with an English approximation of the structures involved include: tessék "let is please you to ......" 全品 "he will ...," megy "he is going to...." and gyere "come ...." Together with this sudden increase in embeddings, we find a rapid increase in the number and variety of infinitives.

In section 5.33 we noted that the Vocative may be
 the exact rules must have a somewhat different shape since the vocative is ordered in relation to the entire proposition. At earliex levels we noted that vocative-agents tend to be placed after the proposition more than other elements. In this sample Zoli preposed fourteen vocative-
agents and postposed twenty-three. Looking at the positioning of the other vocatives, we find only sixteen postposed and forty-two preposed. There is one utterance with an internal vocative: tessék, Váradi, husikát "please, Váradi, meat+dim.+acc.," but this utterance may actually be composed of two utterances.

Another class of elements relating to the entire proposition begins to show a rapid increase in this sample. We will call these forms introducers, although one of them is actually positioned at the end of the utterance. The preposed forms are jaj "oh!," de "but," bizony "surely," and csak (in its third meaning) "but also." The postposed form is jó? "O.K.?" Although these may be formally adverbs, interjections, and conjunctions, they function in a uniform way in Zoli's grammar: they all relate semantically to the entire proposition as a part of a larger communication. Although there is some semantic communality here, it is likely that each of of these introducers is first positioned by a rule like Rule 0 :


In other words, their positioning is governed by a morpheme-bound rule. In the present sample, de occurs eight times, jaj four times, csak thirty-four times, jó? eleven times, and bizony once. Since they are ordered in relation to the entire proposition, they may be followed
in surface structure by a pre-topicalized element which is ordered in relation to the verb, as in the following: csak ott elmennek (stress on el-) "just there away+go +3 PS" and bizony bácsinak odamegyek (stress on oda) "surely uncle+dat. there+go+IPS."

### 5.54 Acquisition of rules assigning grammatical intonations

Although there is no major change in the nature of the intonational marking of topicalization and focusing at Level $V$, there is a clear development of question intonation. In earlier samples most of Zoli's questions were quite short. Moreover, the bulk of them were whquestions. In the wh-question the first element is the focused question word which receives the raised pitch and loudness given to any focused element. Additionally, there is less of a decline in pitch and loudness towards the end of the utterance than in a corresponding declarative intterance. The intonational pattern of the yes-no question is quite different. It resembles its declarative counterpart through the first part of its intonational course. However, there is a very sudden rise in pitch on the next to the last syllable (or the last syllable in short utterances) and a precipitous return back down on the last syllable. This rise and return cover about a musical foürth. Zoli demonstrates his control of this
intonational pattern in the following utterances: Barna bácsi, oda menjiünk (rise on menj) "Jncle Barna, thither go+imp. +1 PP?," arra megyünk? (rise on megy) "to-there go+1PP?," keressünk bogarat? (rise on gar) "seek+imp.+lPP bug+acc.?," megettem? (rise on et) "perf.+ate+IPS?," te vagy a hentes bácsi? (rise on bá) "you are the butcher uncle?," itt a róka (rise on róka, both syllables)"here the fox?," and elrepült (rise on rep) "away+fly+past?" Apart from his control of the rise in pitch on the next-to-the-last syllable, Zoli produces base sentences that would be correct as declaratives. That is to say that the elements are ordered in terms of topicalization and focusing in a way that would be correct, even if the utterance were not a question.

### 5.55 Calculation of M.I.U.

Zoli produced 835 utterances at Level $V$. The total number of free morphemes used at Level $V$ is 1795 , but this number must be correct for produciivity of bound morphemes. This added productivity is calculated below:

## Table XIII

Calculation of Productive Affix Attachments at Level V

| Morpheme | Productivity | Occurrences | Addition to M.I.U. |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Plural | $90 \%$ | 10 | 9.0 |
| Dative | $40 \%$ | 21 | 8.4 |
| Instrumental | $40 \%$ | 7 | 2.8 |


| Morpheme Produc | Productivity | Occurrences | Addition to M.L.U. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Accusative | 65\% | 101 | 65.6 |
| Sign of Possession | sion 90\% | 3 | 2.7 |
| IPS Possessive | - $25 \%$ | 21 | 5.2 |
| 2PS Possessive | - $20 \%$ | 6 | 1.2 |
| 3PS Possessive | 40\% | 5 | 2.0 |
| IPS Indefinite | -75\% | 51 | 38.2 |
| IPS Definite | 75\% | 34 | 25.5 |
| 2PS Indefinite | 30\% | 5 | 1.5 |
| 1PP Indefinite | 50\% | 12 | 6.0 |
| 3PP Indefinite | 50\% | 7 | 3.5 |
| 2PS Definite Imp | Imp 40\% | 10 | 4.0 |
| Imperative | 30\% | 18 | 5.4 |
| Infinitive | 40\% | 31 | 12.4 |
| Verbal Prefixes | s 65\% | 87 | 56.5 |
| Illative-Inessive | ive 50\% | 26 | 13.0 |
| Allative | 50\% | 3 | 1.5 |
| Sublative | 50\% | 9 | 4.5 |
| Definite Article | le $70 \%$ | 132 | 92.4 |
| Diminutive | 75\% | 17 | 4.2 |
| Total |  |  | 365.5 |
| Adding 365.5 to the number of free morphemes which is |  |  |  |
| 1795, we obtain a total morpheme count of 21.60 .5 morphemes. |  |  |  |
| Dividing this number by the 835 utterances, we have an |  |  |  |
| M.L.U. 2.58. |  |  |  |

This final period in our observation of Zoli's development is marked not so much by the acquisition of new patterns, but by the application of old patterns to more situations and the construction of utterances of greater length. This general pattern of consolidation and deepening control is evident not only. on the syntax, but also in the phonology and the grammatical morphemes of the lexicon. In general the mules of Level $V$ continue in force at Level VI with the addition of a rule for prefix-raising.

### 5.61 Acquisition of rules based upon inherent features

Excluding titles and proper names, there are fifty-nine uses of Rule $F$ for modifier-fronting in this sample. Fourteen of these involve the deictic adjective which is nominative in seven cases, accusative in five, instrumental in one, and illative in one other. As we suggested in section 5.51, learning of agreement with the case on the noun probably proceeds suffix by suffix. At this time, only the accusative seems to have attained such marking, since the nominative requires no agreement and the other cases are only represented by one example each.

Rule $G$ for suffix-attachment continues to be of importance; the numbers of such attachments are calculated in section 5.66 below. Additionally, the rules of 4.5 are of importance in assigning order between suffixes. There are eighty-one attachments of is "also" after the
lexical item to which they relate, according to Rule H. As can be seen in section 6.13 of Part II, Zoli continues to place the verbal prefix before the verbal root, even when such placement is an error. This placement is governed by Rule K , which is not a part of adult competence.

There are sixty-seven uses of Rule $M$ which orders propositions by subordination, with or without a conjunction. In fourteen of these orderings a conjunction is present. The conjunctions included eight occurrences of mert "because," three of és "and," one of azután "after," and two of még "moreover." The fifty-three cases of subordination without conjunctions all involved complementation. Common verbs in the main clause include kell "is-necessary" which accounts for thirty of these complement structures, together with tud "can," negyek "go+lPS," and tessék "please," which account for smaller amounts. In no utterance is the infinitive missing from the verb of the subordinate clause. There are no uses of Rule $N$ in this sample, but this is probably just a sampling effect.

The growth of complement constructions is now accompanied by the appearance of utterances in which the verbal prefix has been lifted from the subordinate clause and placed before the "auxiliary-like" verb of the main clause. There are only three such structures at this time: fol kell venni "up is-necessary take+infin.,"
be kell dugni "in is-necessary stuff+infin.," and össze kell csatolni "together is-necessary couple+infin.". All invoive the verb kell "is necessary." It seems likely that the first rule of this shape is morpheme-bound, as is Rule $R$ :

Rule R:

5.62 The conflict between verb-fronting and rules based upon functional features

Of the 610 utterances with verbs in this sample, only 185 have a fronted verb. This means that only $30 \%$ of the utterances with verbs have the verbs fronted. This figure may be compared with $71 \%$ at Level II, $56 \%$ at Level III, $40 \%$ at Level IV, and $35 \%$ at Level $V$. The continual decline of the pattern of verb-fronting which found such favor in the first stages of Zoli's development is good evidence for the probable disappearance of Rule $E$ as an active rule. Of the 415 utterances in which some other element is fronted before the verb, ninety-eight utterances show a pretopic before the verb and 215 show a focused element before the verb, whereas 102 show both. The detailed composition of these groups will be discusseć in tine next section.

Of the 185 focused verbs, fifteen are erroneously fronted. This is $8 \%$ of the fronted verbs and is identical with the percentage from Level 7 . This residual tendency
to erroneously front verbs basically involves only the verb kér which accounted for ten of the fifteen frontings. It appears that the high emotional value of the request is enough to induce Zoli to focus it.

### 5.63 The acquisition of rules based upon functional features

At Level VI Zcli produces 250 utterances with preposed topics. The distribution of these topics resembles earlier levels with the bulk being locatives, temporals, pronouns, and deictics. There is also an increasingly large group of what we have called introducers, which are ordered through Rule 0 . Doubling of initial topics continues to develope and twelve utterances with doubled initial topic are present in this sample.

Of a totai of 397 utterances in which some item is focused, 317 utterances show the focused item before a verb. Particularly evident is the growth of complex focused noun-phrases. Non-agent vocatives occur twentyseven times before the proposition and twenty-times after it. Six agent-vocatives appear before their proposition and two after.

### 5.64 The acquisition of rules assigning grammatical intonations

Despite the general accuracy of Zoli's grammatical intonation at Level VI, we may note some continuing errors in stress-placement. In two utterances the definite Article is stressed, although the definite article
never receives stress under normal conditions. In four other utterances stress is not assigned to the element preceding the verb, but to the verb itself. Of course, if the verb is to receive stress it should be placed in initial position.

Zoli seems to be in nearly complete control of the mechanics of question intonation which were entering in the previous period. However, the raising of pitch on the last syllable in yes-no questions should be confined to only the shortest utterances, while Zoli applies it to both short and medium-length utterances. Moreover, there is one case of overgeneralization of the yes-no question intonation to a wh-question. The sentence involved was: Mikor ad ode Barna bácsinak? "When give over Barna Uncle+dat.?" Rather than raising the pitch on the first syllable and then trailing off, Zoli raised the pitch on the next-to-last syllable, as in zes-no questions.

### 5.65 Calculation of M.E.U.

Zoli produced 1826 utterances at Level VI. The total number of free morphemes used at Level VI is 3510, but this number must be corrected for productivity of bound morphemes, which is calculated in Table XII which follows.

## Table XIV

Calculation of Productive Affix Attachments at Level VI

| Morpheme Pr | Productivity | Occurrences | Addition to M.I.U. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Plural | 90\% | 66 | 59.5 |
| Dative | 60\% | 46 | 27.6 |
| Instrumental | 50\% | 28 | 14.0 |
| Accusative | 70\% | 233 | 163.1 |
| Sign of Poss. | 100\% | 11 | 11.0 |
| IPS Poss. | 50\% | 39 | 19.5 |
| 2PS Poss. | 35\% | 6 | 2.1 |
| 3PS Poss. | 40\% | 5 | 2.0 |
| IPS Definite | 80\% | 128 | 102.4 |
| IFS Indefinite | e $80 \%$ | 155 | 124.0 |
| 2PS Definite | 60\% | 15 | 9.0 |
| 2PS Indefinite | -60\% | 16 | 9.6 |
| IPP Definite | 35\% | 11 | 3.8 |
| IPP Indefinite | - $70 \%$ | 34 | 23.8 |
| 3PP Definite | 30\% | 9 | 2.7 |
| 3PP Indefinite | e 60\% | 12 | 7.2 |
| 2PS Def.-Imp. | 50\% | 41 | 20.5 |
| IPP Def.-Imp. | 20\% | 24 | 4.8 |
| 2PS Ind.-Imp. | 20\% | 6 | 1.2 |
| Imperative | 30\% | 29 | 8.7 |
| Infinitive | 50\% | 96 | 48.0 |
| Verbal Prefixes | es 80\% | 217 | 173.6 |



### 5.7 A Summary of the development of the syntactic rules

In the following table the various rules which have been proposed are each listed in terms of the levels at which they show possible productivity. Rules A through C are not listed, since they are simply theoretical variants of Rules $D$ and $E$. At each level an " $X$ " indicates productivity, whereas a dash indicates that a previously productive rule is no longer present.

Table XV
The Development of Syntactic Rules
Rule
Level



Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

## General Bibliography

```
Albright, R.W. and J.B. Albright
    1956 The phonology of a two-year-old child. Word 12:
        382-390.
Allan, Keith
    1971 The source of "there" in existential sentences.
        Foundations of Language 7: 1-18.
Ament, W.
    1 8 9 9 \text { Die Bntwicklung von Sprechen und Denken beim Kinde.}
        L^ipzig.
Anisfeld, Moshe, Judith Barlow; and Catherine M. Frail
    1968 Distinctive features in the pluralization rules of
        English speakers. Language and Speech 11:31-37.
                            and Malcolm Gordon
    1968 On the psychophonological structure of English
        inflectional riles. Joumal of Verbal Leaming
        and Verbal Behavior 7:973-979.
                            and G.R. Tucker
    1960 English pluralization rules of six-year-old children.
        Child Development 38:1201-1217.
```

Bánhidi, Zoltán, Zoltán Jokay, and Dénes Szabó
1965 Learn Hungarian. Budapest: Tankönyvkiadó.
Bar-Adon, Aaron
1971 Primary syntactic structures in Hebrew child
language. In Child Language: a Book of Readings,
edited by Aaron Bar-Adon and Werner F. Leopold.
Fnglewood Cliffs:Prentice-Hall.

1971 "Anaiogy" and analogic change as reflected in contemporary Hebrew. In Child Language: a Book of Readings, edited by Aaron Bar-Adon and werner F. Leopold. Englewood Clifis: Prentice-Hall.

Bellamy, Martha M. and Sidney E. Bellamy
1970 The acquisition of morphological inflections by children four to ten, Language Learning 20:199-211.

Berko, Jean
1958 The child's learning of Bnglish morphoiogy. Word 14: 150-177.

Bever, Thomas G.
1970 The cognitive basis for linguistic structures. In Cognition and the Development of Language, edited by John R. Hayes. New York: Wiley.

Blasdell, Richard and Paul Jensen
1970 Stress and word position as determinants of imitation in first-language learners. Journa? of Spesch and Hearing Research 13: 193-202.

Bloom, Lois
1970 Language Development: Form and Function in Emerging Grammars. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press.

Bloomfield, Leonard
1933 Language. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston. Bogoyavlenskiy, D.N.

1957 Psikhologiya usvoyeniya orfografii. Moscow: Akad. Pedag. Nauk RSFSR.

Bowerman, Melissa
1973 Early Syntactic Development: A Cross-Linguistic Study with Special Reference to Finnish. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Braine, M.D.S.
1963 The ontogeny of English phrase-structure: the first phase. Language 39:1-14.
1971a on two types of models of the internalization of grammars. In The Ontogenesis of Language, edited by Dan I. Slobin. New York: Academic Press.
1971 b The acquisition of language in infant and child. In The Learning of Language, edited by Carroli Reed. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.

1972 Unpublished paper on the learning of phonclogy.

Broadbent, D.F.
1958 Perception and communication. New York: Macmillan.

| Brown, Roger |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1957 | Linguistic determinism and the part of speech. |
| Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 55:I-5. |  |
| 1958 | How shall a thing be called? Psychological Review |
|  | $65: 14-2 l$. |



Crystal, David
1969 Prosodic Systems and Intonation in English. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Dezsō, Iász16
1972 Bevezetés a Mondattani Tipológiába. (Introduction to Syntactic Typology). Budapest: TIT Press. and György Szépe
1967 Adalékok a toopic-comment problémához, Nyelvtudoményi Közlemények 69: 365-388.

Eimas, P.D., E.R. Siqueland, P. Jusczyk and J. Vigorito 1971 Speech perception in infants. Science 171:303-306.

Engel, W. von R.
1965 Un esempio di "linguistic conscicusness" nel bambino piccoli. Orientamenti Pedag. 12, 631633.

Ervin, Susan M.
1961 Changes with age in the verbal determinants of word association. American Jounral of Psychology 74, 361-3:2.
1964 Imitaticn ank structural change in children's language. In New Directions in the Study of Language, edited by E.H, Lennebe-g. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press.

Ervin-Tripp, Susan
1966 Language development. In Review of Child Development Research II, edited by M. Hoffman and I. Hoffman. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
1970a Discourse agreement: How children answer questions. In Cognition and the Development of Language, edited by John R. Hayes. New York: Wiley and Sons.
1970b Structure and process in language acquisition. In Monograph Series on Languages and Linguistics 21. Washington: Georgetown University.
1973. Some strategies for the first two years. In Cognitive Development and the Acquisition of Language, edited by T. Moore, New York: Academic Press.
Ferguson, Charles A.
1964 Baby talk in six languages. In The Ethnography of Communication, edited by J.J. Gumperz and D. Hymes (American Anthropologist 66).

Fillmore, Charles
1968 The case for case. In Universals in Linguistic Theory, edited by Emmon Bach and Robert T. Harms. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.

Flanagan, Bruce, Israel Goldiamond, and Nathan Azrin 1958 Operant stuttering: the control of stuttering behavior through response-contingent consequences. Journal of Experimental Analysis of Behavior 1:173-177.

Fodor, Jerry and Merrill Garrett
1966 Some reflections on competence and performance. In Psycholinguistic Papers, edited by John Lyons and Roger J. Wales. Edinburgh: University of Edinburgh Press.

Fraser, Colin, Ursula Bellugi, and Roger Brown
1963 Control of grammar in imitation, comprehension, and production. Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbai Behavior 2, 121-135.

Furth, H. G.
1966 Thinking without Language: Psychological Implications of Deafness. New York: Free Press.

Gibson, Eleanor
1969 Principles of Perceptual Learning and Development. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.

Goldman-Eisler, Frieda
1958 Speech production and the predictability of words in context. Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology 10: 96-106.

Grammont, M.
1902 Observations sur le langage des enfants. In Melanges Linguistiques offerts à M. Antoine Meillet. Faris: Klincksieck.

Grégoire, Antoine
1937 L'apprentissage du langage: Ies deux prewieres années. Paris: Droz.
1947 I'apprentissage du langage: la troisième année et les années suivantes. Paris: Droz.

Gruber, Jeffrey S.
1966 Playing with distinctive features in the babbling of infants. M.I.T. Laboratory in Electronics. Quarterly Progress Report 81: 181-186.

1967 Topicalization in child language. Foundations of Language $3: 37-65$.

Guillaume, Paul
1927a Les débuts de la phrase dans le langage de l'enfant. Journal de Psychologie 24: l-25.
1927b I? développement des éléments formels dans le langage de I'enfant. Journal de Psychologie 24: 203-229.

Gvozdev, A.N.
1961 Formirovaniye u rebenka grammaticheskogo stroya russkogo vazyka. Moscow: Akad. Pedag. Nauk RSFSR.

Hale, K.
1965 Some preliminary observations on Papago morphophonemics. International Journal of American Linguistics 31: 295-305.

Halliday, Michael
1972 Early language learning: a sociolinguistic approach. Paper prepared for the IXth International Congress of Anthropological and Ethnoiogical Sciences, Chicago.
Harms, R.
1966 Stress, voice and length in Southern Paiute. International Journel of American Linguistics 2: 228-235.

Hawkins, P.R.
1973 The influence of sex, social-class, and pause location in the hesitation phenomena of seven-yearold children. In Class, Codes, and Control, Volume 2, edited by Basil Bernstein. Iondon: Routledge, Kegan, and Paul.

Hull, Clark
1943 Principles of Behavior and Introduction to Behavior Theory. New Yorik: Appleton-Century-Crofts.

Hume, David
1955 An Inquiry Concerning Human Understanding. New York: Liberal Arts Press.

Huxley, Renira and E. Ingram
1971 Language acquisition: models and methods. New York: Academic Press.

```
Jakobson, Roman
    1941 Kindersprache, Aphasie, und allegemeine Iautgesetze.
        Uppsala: Almqvist and Wiksell.
        G. Fant, and M. Halle
    1963 Preliminaries to Speech Analysis. Cambridge:
        M.I.T. Press.
Jesperson, Otto
    1933 Essentials of English Grammar. Iondon: George
        Allen and Unwin.
Jude, Wilhelm K.
    1966 Deutsche Grammatik. Braunschweig: Georg Westermann
        Verlag.
Kelemen, József
    1954 Hány sz6 van nyelvünkben? Masyar Nyelvör 78: 68-74.
Kenyeres, Elemer
    1938 Comment une petite hongroise de sept an apprend
        le francais. Archivium Psychologicum 26: 521-566.
Keppel, George
    1 9 6 4 \text { Verbal learning in chilären. Psychological Bulletin}
        61: 63-80.
Kernan, Keith T.
    1969 The Acquisition of Language by Samoan Children,
        Ph.D. thesis, University of Califormia at Berkeley.
        and Ben Blount
    1966 The acquisition of Spanish grammar by Mexican children.
        Anthropological Linguistics 8: 1-14.
Kintsch, Walter
    1970 Learning. Memory, and Conceptual Processes. New
        York: Wiley.
Kiparsky, Paul
    1968a How abstract is phonology? Mimeographed.
    1968b Linguistic universals and linguistic change. In
        Universals in Linguistic Theory, edited by Emmon
        Bach and Robert Harms. New York: Holt, Rinehart,
        and Winston.
```

Klima, E.S. and Ursula Bellugi
1966 Syntactic regularities in the speech of children. In Psycholinguistic Papers, edited by J. Iyons and R.J. Wales. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.

Koutsoudas, Andreas
1971 Gapping, conjunction, reduction, and coordinate deletion. Foundations of Ianguage 7: 337-386.

1972 The strict order fallacy. Language 48: 88-96. G. Sanders and Noll

1971 Unpublished paper on rule-ordering.
Kozhevnikov, V.A. and I.A. Christovitch
1965 Speech: Articulation and Perception. Washington: U.S. Department of Commerce, Joint Pub. Res. Service.

Lakoff, George
1968 Deep and surface grammar. Mimeograph from Indiana University.
1971 On generative semantics. In Semantics, edited by Danny D. Steinberg and Leon A. Jakobovits. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Leech, Geoffrey N.
1969 Towards a Semantic Description of English. Iondon: Iongmans, Green and Co. Itd.

Lenneberg, Eric H.
1962 Understanding language without ability to speak: a case study. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology 65: 419-425.

1964 A biological perspective of language. In New Directions in the Study of Language, edited by Eric Ienneberg. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press.
1967 Biological Foundations of Language. Ner York: Wiley.
Leopold, Werner F.
1939 Speech Development of a Bilingual Child: A Linguist's Record Volume I: Vocabulary Growth in the First two Years. Evanston: Northwestern University Press.

1947 Speech Development of a Bilingual Child: A Linguist's Record Volume II: Sound-Learning in the First Two Years. Evanston: Northwestern University Press.
1949a Speech Development of a Bilingual Child: a Iinguist's Record Volume III: Grammar and General Problems in the First Two Years. Evanston: Northwestern University Press.
1949b Speech Development of a Bilingual Child: a Linguist's Record Volume IV: Diary from Age Two. Evanston: Northwestern University Press.

1953 Patterning in children's language. Langiage Learning 5: 1 -14.

Iewis, M. M.
1936 Infant Speech: a Study of the Beginnings of Ianguage. London: Kegan Paul.

Liberman, A.M., F.S. Cooper, K.S. Harris, and P.F. MacNeilage
1962 A motor theory of speech perception. oí the Speach Commonication Seminar.

Proceedings Stockholm: Royal Institute of Technology.

Lounsbury, F.G.
1954 Transitional probability, linguistic structure, and systems of habit-family hierarchies. In Psycholinguistics: A Survey of Theory and Research Problems, edited by Charles Osgood and Thomas Sebeck. Baltimera: Waverly.

Maclay, Howard
1971 Overview. In Semantics, edited by Danny A. Steinberg and Leon A. Jakobovits. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. and Charles E. Osgood
1959 Hesitation phenomena in spontaneous speech. Word 15: 19-44.

MacNeilage, Peter F. and Thomas Rootes
1967 Speech production and perception in a patient with severe impairment of somaesthetic perception and motor control. Journal of Speech and Hearning Research 10: 450-467.

Mainl, G.F.
1959 Disturbances in the patient's speech as a function of anxiety, in Trends in Content Analysis, edited by I. Pool. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.
Maggio, Blio
1971 Psychophysiology of Learning and Memory. Springfield: Thomas.

```
McCawley, James
    1968 The Phonologicai Component of a Grammar of Japanese.
    The Hague: Mouton and Company.
McNeill, David
    1966 The creation of language by children. In
        Psycholinguistic Papers, edited by J. Lyons
        and R.J. Wales. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University
        Press.
Menyuk, Paula
    1963 A preliminary evaluation of grammatical capacity
        in children. Journal of Verbal Learning and
        Verbal Behavior 2: 429-439.
    1968 The role of distinctive features in children's
        acquisition of phonology. Journal of Speech and
        Hearing Research 11: 138-146.
    1969 Sentences Cinildren Use. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press.
Mikeš, Melanija
    1967 Acquisition des catégories grammaticales dans le
        langage de l'enfant. Enfance 20: 289-298.
        and Plemenka Vlancvis
    1966 Raz*̌oy Gramatickih Kategoria u Dečjem Govoru.
        Prilozi Proučavanju Jezika II. Novi ãa.
Miller, George A.
    1956 The magical number seven plus or minus two: some
        limits on our capacity for processing information.
        Psychological Review 63: 81-97.
        and Patricia Nicely
    1955 Ana analysis of perceptual confusions among
        some English consonants, Journal of the Accustical
        Society of America 27: 338-352.
Miller, Wick and Susan Ervin
    1964 The development of grammar in child language.
        In The Acquisition of Language, edited by Ursula
        Bellugi and Roger Brown (Monographs of the Society
        for Research in Child Development 29: 9-24.)
Molnár, Jozser
    1969 A magyar beszédhangok altasza. Budapest.
```

Morton, John
1964a A preliminary functional model for language behavior. International Audiclogy 3, 216-225.
1964b A model for continuous language behavior. Language and Speech 7:40-70.
1970 A functional model for memory. In Models of Human Memory, edited by Donald Norman. New York: Academic Press.
and Neil Smith
1971 Paper prepared for conference e titled Problémes actuels en Psycholinguistique, Paris.
Moskowitz, Arlene
1970 The two-year-old stage in the acquisition of English phonology. Ianguage 46: 426-441.
1971 The Acquisition of Phonology. Ph.D. thesis. University of California at Berkeley.

Mowrer, $0 . \mathrm{H}$.
1960 Learning Theory and Behavior. New York: Wiley.
Nakazima, S .
1962 A comparative study of the speech developments of Japanese and American English in Childhood: 1. a comparison of developments of voices at the prelinguistic period. Stud. phonol. 2: 27-46.

Olmsted, D.I.
1966 A theory of the child's learning of phonology. Language 42: 531-535.

Pačesová, J.
1959 Contribution a l'etude du langage enfantin. Sbornik praci fil, fakulty Brnenske Univer. A7: 20-30.
1968 The Development of Vocabulary in the Child. Brno: University J.E. Purkyn.

Park, Tschang-2in
1970 The Acquisition of German Syntex. Dern: mimeographed.
1971 The Acquisition of German Morphoiogy. University of Bern: mimeographed.

Pavlovitch, M.
1920 Ie langage infantin: acquisition du serbe et du francais par un enfant serbe. Paris: Champion.

```
Piaget, Jean
    1926 The Ianguage and Thought of the Child. New York:
        Harcourt Brace.
    1929 The Child's Conception of the World. New York:
        Harcourt Brace.
    1930 The Child's Conception of Physical Causality.
        London: Kegan Paul.
    1950 The Psychology of Intelligence. New York:
        Harcourt Brace.
    1952 The Origins of Intelligence in Children. New
        York: International University Press.
    1954 The Construction of Reality in the Child. New
        York: Basic Books.
    1956 The Child's Conception of Space. London: Routledge
        and Kegan Paul.
    1969 The Mechanisms of Perception. New York: Basic Books.
Popova, M.I.
    1958 Grammaticheskiye elementy yazyka \(\vee\) rechi detey
        preddoshkol'nogo vozrasta, Vopr. Psikhol. 4:106-117.
Postal, Paul M.
    1968 Aspects of Phonological Theory. New York: Harper
        and Row.
    1971 Cross-over Phenomena. New York: Hoit, Rinehart,
        and Winston.
Premack. David
    1971 Language in Chimpanzee? Science 172: 808-822.
Rice, Lester
1967 Hungarian Morphological Irregularities with Contributions to Feature Theory. Ph.D. thesis, Indiana University.
Ringen, Catherine
1972 On arguments for rule-ordering. Foundations of Ifanguage 8:
Roeper, Thomas
1973 Theoretical implications of word order, topicalization, and inflections in German language acquisition. In Studies of Child Ianguage Development, edited by Charles Ferguson and Dan Slobin. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston.
```

Ronjat, J.
1913 Le developpement du langage observé chez un enfant bilingue. Paris: Champion.

Rosenbaum, Peter S.
1967 The Grammar of English Predicate Complement Constructions. Cambridge: M.I.I. Press.

Ruke-Dravina, Velta.
1959 Zur Entstehung der Flexion in der Kindersprache: Ein Beitrag auf Grundlage des lettischen Sprachmaterials, International Journal of Slavic Linguistics and Poetios 1: 201-222.

1963 Sprachentwicklung bei Kleinkindern: 1. Syntax: Beitrag auf der Grundlage lęttischen Sprachmaterials. Slaviska och Baltiska Stıaier 6. Iund: Slavisk Institutionen.

1965 The process of acquisition of apical /r/and uvalar /R/ in the speech of children. Linguistics 17: 58-68.

Sapir, Edward
1930 Southern Paiute: a Shoshonean Language. Proceedings of the, Ameicican Academy of Arts and Sciences 65: nos. 1-3.
de Saussure, Ferdinand
1959 Course in General Linguistics. New Tork: FicGrawHill. (First published in 1915.)

Schlesinger, I.M.
1971 Production of ritterances and language acquistion. In The Ontogenesis of Grammar, edited by Dan I. Slobin. New York: Academic Press.

Seuren, P.S.
1969 Operators and Nucleus: A Contribution to the Theory of Grammar. Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press. Shvachkin, N. Kh.

1948 Razvitiye fonematicheskogo vospriyatiya rechi $\nabla$ rannem vosraste. Izvestiya Akademii Pedagogicheskikh Nauk RSESR 13: 101-132.

Skinner, B. $\bar{F}$.
1957 Verbal Behavior. New York: Appleton-CenturyCroits.

| Slama-Cazacu, Tatiana |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1962 | The oblique cases in the evolution of child language. Revue de Linguistigue 7, 71-85. |
| Slobin, Dan I. |  |
| 1966 | The acquisition of Russian as a native language, in The Genesis of Language: A Psycholinguistic Apprioach, edited by F. Smith and G.A. Miller. Cambridge: M.I.T. Press. |
| 1967 | (editor) A Field Manual for Cross-Cultural Study of the Acquisition of Communicative Competence. Berkeley: ASUC Bookstore. |
| 1973 | Cognitive prerequisites for the development of grammar. In Studies of Child Language Development, edited by Charles Ferguson and Dan Slobin. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston. |
| 1973 | (editor) Coding: Manual for the Semantics of Child Speech. Berkeley: mimeographed. |
|  | and Charles A. Welsh |
| 1973 | Bricited imitation as a research tool in developmental psycholinguistics. In Studies in Child Ianguage Development, edited by Charles Ferguson and Dan Slobin: New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston. |
| ": |  |
| Stern, C. and W. Stern |  |
| 1965 | Die Kindersprache: Eine Psychologische und Sprachtheoretische Untersuchüng. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft. (First published in 1907.) |
| Talmy, Leonard |  |
| 1972 | Semantic Structures in English and Atsugewi. Ph.D. thesis, University of California at Berkeley. |
| Tannenbaum, P.H., F. Williams, and C.S. Hillier |  |
| 1965 | Word predictability in the environment of hesitations. Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavicr 4: |
| Taylor, I. |  |
| 1969 | Content and structure in sentence production. Journal of Verbal Learning and Veriai Behavior 8: 170-175. |

Tompa, Jozsef (editor)
1970 A mai magyar nyelv rendszere (Volumes I and II). Badapest: Akademiai Kiado

Vygotsky, Lev S.
1962 Thought and Language. Cambridge: M.I. I. Press. (First published in 1934.)

Wang, William
1967 Phonological features of tone. International Journal of American Linguistics 35: 93-105.

Wickelgren, W.A.
1966 Distinctive features and errors in short-term memory for English vowels. Journal of the Acoustic Society of America 39: 388-398.

Wilkes, A.I. and R.A. Kennedy
1970 Response retrieval in active and passive sentences. Quarterly Joumal of Experimental Psychology 22: I-8.

Winitz, Harris
1969 Articulatory Acquisition and Behavior. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.

Zakharova, A.V.
1958 Usvoyeniye doshkol'nikami padezhnykh form. Dokl. Akad. Pedag. Nauk RSFSR 2: 81-84.

Zimmer, Karl
1967 A note on vowel-harmony. International Journal of American Linguistics 33: 166-177.

1969 Psychological correlates of some Turkish morpheme structure coñitions. Language 45: 309-321.

Bakonyi, Hugठ
1918 A gyermeknyelvi szókincs fejlôdése. A Gyermek 12: 337-382. (The development of child language vocabulary.)

1920 A nyelvtani formák fejlôdése a gyermeknyelvben. A Gyermek 14: 97-125. (The development of grammatical forms in child language.)

1921 A nyelvtani formák fejlōdése a gyermeknyelvben (folytatása). A Gyermek 15: 1-21. (The development of grammatical forms in child language.)

Balassa, József
1893 A gyermek nyelvének fejlödése. Nyelvtudományi Közlemények 23: 60-73, 129-144. (The development of child language.)

1920 A nyelvtani alakok kialakulása a gyermeknyelvben. Magyar Nvelvar 49: 55-59, 102-105, and 132-136. (The unfolding of grammatical forms in child language.)

Bánóczi, József
1874 Dajka szók. Magyar Nyelvör 3: 475. (Baby-talk words.)
Baranyai, Erzsébet
1945 A nyelvtan tanulásának lélektani feltételei, elsō rész. Budapest: UJj Iskola Nevelésléleiktani Kutatóállomása Elméleti Sorozat l. (Psychological conditions for the learning of grammar.)

1947 A Deszéd kialakuiása. in Tanitás és értelmi fejlõdés. Köznevelés Könyvtára 3. (The unfolding of speech.)

1947 A nyelvtani fogalomrendszer kialakulása. In Tanitás és értelmi fejlödés. Köznevelés Kơnyvtára 3. (The unfolding of the grammatical concept system.)

1955 Jelentések logikai relációja a kifejezésben: kర̛tőszavak a fogalmazásban. Ph.D. thesis, Budapest. (The logical relation of meanings in expression: conjunctions in composition.)

1957 Personal and impersonal forms in the composition of children. Proceedings of the Fifteenth International Congress of Psychology. Brussels.

1958 Verbal comprehension in Hungarian children of 810 jears. British Journal of Educational Psychology 28: 262-265.

1958 Az alárendelō kifejezésmod a gyermekkorban. Pszichológiai Tanulmányok 1: 187-196. (The use of clauses in childhood.)
1959 Átvitt értelmũ szavak jelentésének felfogása a syermek és ifjú korban. Pszichológiai Tanuimányok 2: 123-139. (The interpretation of words with figurative meanings in childhood and adolescence.) and Edi.t Iénárt

1959 Az írásbeli közlés gondalkodáslélektani vonásai. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiađð́. (Cognitive-psychological features of written communication.)

Barcsai, Károly
1921 Adatok a gyermek nyelvének fejlĉaéséhez. Masyar Nyelvôr 50: 31-32. (Data on the deveiopment of chile language.)

Blaskovich, Edit
1959 A gyermeki szó́rtelmezésnek az életkorhoz kapcsolodo. jellegzetességei. Pszichológiai Tanulmányok 2: 141-154. (Age-determined characteristics of child definitions.)

Borcsa, Mihály
1874 Gyermeik szavak. Magyar Nyelvör 3: 187-188. (Child words.)

Csapodi, István
1905 Gyermekek nyelvtudománya. Magyar Nyelvör 34: 464-466. (The linguistics of children.)

Cser, János
1939 A magyar gyermek szókincse. Budapest: A Magyar Pedagógiai Társaság kiadása.

Ssizmadia, Eva

```
**555 Egy négyéves grermek szokincsének vizsgálata.
    Major thesis, Gybgypedagogiai TanárképzÓ Föiskola.
Csüry, Bálint
    1929 Játszi felszólító alakok. Magyar Nyelv 25: 128-129.
        (Playful declarative forms.)
Deme, Iászló
1944 A hangátvetés a magyarban. Magyar Nyelv 40: 33-49. (Metathesis in Hungarian.)
Dezsõ, László
1967 Szórend és mondathangsúly. Általános Nyelvészeti Tanulmányok 5: 79-121. (Word order and sentence stress.)
7970 A gyermeknyelvi mondattani vizsgálatának elméletimódszertani kérdései. Áltałános Nrelvészeti Tanulmányok 7: 77-99. (Theoretical-metinodological questions in the examination of child syntax.)
Dobos, Lászi6
*1936 Adatok a fơvarrosi tanulok szokincséhez. Budapesti Polgári Iskola l: 9. (Data on the vocabulary of students in the capital.)
Donner, Lajos
1898 A gvermek értelmi fejlôdése gyermekpszichológiai szempontbol. Békés-Csaba. (The child's intellectual development from the viewpoint of child psychology.)
Fndrei, Gerzson
1913 Adalélok a gyermeknyelv fejlôdéséhez. A Gyermek 7: 461-466, 524-526. (Contributions on the development of child language.)
Fpeijessy, István
1906 A népiskolában lépō gyermekek ismeretvilága. Népmưvelés 1: 125-135. (The knowledge of the world of the children entering public school.)
* not seen
```

Falusi, Mihály
1805 Okos gyermek nevelés példája. Pozsony. (Manual for the right euncation of chilaren.)

Ferenczi, János
1876 Mily szavakkal kezdenek beszélni a kis gyermekek? Maryar Nyelvör 5: 37-38. (With what words do children begin to speak?)

Fónagy, Iván
1966 Api, figyelj ide?: Magyar Nyelvorr 95: 121-137. (Daddy, lock here?:)

Gyulai, Béla
1874 Gyermek versikék. Magyar Nyelvõr 3: 188-189. (Child verses.)

Hamvai, Lenke
1915 A gyermeknyelvből. Magyar Nvelvör 44: 285. (On child language.)

Jablonkay, Géza
1905 Adatok a kétéves gyermek lelkiéletéhez. Magyar Tanítóképzō 20: 147-152. (Data on the intellectual life of a two-year-old child.)
*1935 A gyermeknyelv egy-két érdékessége és a hangzóilleszkedés torvénye. A Grermek 29: 177. (A few points of interest in child language and the law of vowelharmony.)

Jozefovics, Sari
1932 A gyermeknyelvhez. Magyar Nyelvör 61: 95. (On child language.)

1934 Adatok a gyermeknyelvhez. Magyar Nyelvör 63: 102103. (Data on child language.)

1935 Kicsinyítés a gyermeknyelvben. Magyar Nyelvör 64: 80-81. (Diminutives in child language. (

1937 Adatok a gyermeknyelvhez. Magyar Nyelvōr 66: 26. (Data on child language.)
Kallós, Ede
1906 Nyelvészet a gyermekszobában. Magyar Nyelv 2: 409-411. (Linguistics in the child's room.)
*not seen

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Kanizsai, Dezsõ
1954 A gyermekkori beszédhibák megelōzése. Budapest: Tankరnyvkiadठ. (Prevention of chilahood speech defects.)

1955 A gyermeki beszédfejlôdés elsô szakaszai és sajátosságai a pavlovi tanok tükrében. Gyogypedagogia 1 40-46, 65-70. (The first stages and characteristics of child language development in the light of the Pavlovian doctrines.)

Kardos, Albert
1896 Szárazház, utciniáz. Magyar Nyelvōr 25: 466. (Child neologisms.)

1901 A gyermeknyelvböl. Magyar Nyelvör 30: 297. (On child larguage.)

1906 Adatok a gyermeknyelvhez. Magyar Nyelvör 35: 323-324. (Data on child language.)

1935 Érdekes jelenségek a gyermeknyelvben. Magyar Nyelvôr 64: 143-144. (Interesting phencmena in chila Janguage.)

1936 Gyermek nyelvôr. Magyar Nyelvör 65: 131. (Child language-maintenance.

Kelemen, Jozsef
1933 Tủtü. Magyar Nyelv 39: 217-223. (Discussion in depth of baby-talk tictic "water.")

1970 A gyermeknyelvi mondatszok. In A mondatszok a magyar nyelvben. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiado. (One-word sentences in child language.)

Kemper, Vilma
1955 Egy négrvéves normélis gyermek szókincsének vizsgalata. Major thesis, Gyరgypedagogiai Tanarképzo Foiskola.

Kenyeres, Elemér
1926 A gyermek elso szavai és a szofajok follépése. Budapest: Kisdednevelés kiadása. (The child ${ }^{7}$ S first words and the emiergence of the parts-of speech.)

1927 Ies premiers mots de I'enfant et I'apparition des especies de mots dans son langage. Arch. Psxchol. 20: 191-218.

1928 A gvermek beszédének fe,jlôdése. Budapest: Stadium. (Child speech development.)

Kerékgyartó, Imre
1952 A logikus gondalkodás fejlesztése a nyelvtan keretében. Pedagogiai Szemle 2: 90-101. (The development of logical thinking in the frame of grammar.)

1954 Hyelv és gondalkodás. Gुodai Nevelés 7: 86-88. (Language and thought.)

Keresztes, Márta
1940 A gyermeknyelv. Ph.D. thesis, Pécs. (Child language.) Kimnach, Ơdorn

1897 Gyermeksz6k. Magyar Nyelvôr 26: 333-334. (Child words.)

Kósa Szab6, Frzsébet
1936 A gyermeknyelv pedagogiának alapronalai. Budapest: Kisdednevelés. (Fundamentals of the pedagogy of child language.)

Kováts, Albert
1937 Kظlfoldi és magyar gyermekek szókincsének రsszehasonlítása. Pedagógiai Szeminárium 8: 196. (Comparison of the vocabularies of Hungarian and foreign children.)

Lénárt, Edit
1957 The continuity of thought in the composition of children. Proceedings of the Fifteenth International Congress of Psychology, Brussels.

1962 A kifejezés szemantikai pontossága l0-l4 éves korban. Pszichológiai Tanulmónyok 4: 165-181. (Semantic precision of expression in the age from 10-14 years.)
1963 A kifejezés pontosságának néhány szintaktikai és morfológiai tényezôje 10-l4 éves korban. Pszichológiai Tanulmányok 5: 259-269. (Some syntactic and morphological determinants of the precision of expression in the age from 10 to 14.)

## and Baranyai, Erzsébet

1951 A logikai gondalkodás fejlesztése a számtan és a nyelvtan tanításának keretében. Pedagógiai Szemle 1: 46-101. (The durthering of the development of logical thinking in the frame of the teaching of mathematics and grammar.)

Lovász, Ferenc
1970 Ph.D. thesis, Eठtvós Ioránt University. 81p.
Meggyes, Klara
1971 Egy kétéves gyermek nyelvi rendszere. Nyelvtudománvi Ertekezések 73. Budapest: Akađémiai Kiadठ. (The linguistic system of a two-year-old child.)

Mikes, Melania
1964 Adatok a p, b, t, d fonemák kialakulásának kérdéséhez a gyermeknyelvben. Nyelvtudományi kozlemények 66: 421-424. (Data on the question of the unfolding of the phonemes $p, b, t$, and $d$ in child language.)

1967 Ácquisition des catégoires grammaticales dans le largage de l'enfant. Enfance 20: 289-298. and Matijevič I.
1971 Jegyzetek az elsō mondatok sz̛lletésérôl a gyermeknyelvében. Magyar Nyelv 3:
and Vlahović, $P$.
7967 Approche méthodologique aux recherches de I' apprentissage du langage par l'erifant. Actes du Xe Congrès International des Linguisies, Bucharesi.
1968 Acquisition du système associatif des sons. Bulletin de la Société de Linguistique de Paris 63: 236-298.

Molnár, József
1963 Bemerkungen zur Entwicklung des Sprachlautsystems des Kinder in Ungarn. Phonetica 13: 73-75.

Nádai, Pá
1906 A pesti gyerek nyelve. Magyar Nyelvor 35: 324-326. (The language of the child from Pest.)

Nagy, Lászl6
1913 Tételek a gyermek fejlơdéséröl. A Gyermek 7: 599600. (Propositions on child language development.)

1914 Tételek a gyermek nyelvének fejlödéserrol. A Gyermek 8: 65-68. (Proposition on child language development.)

Nagy, Márton
1868 A gyermek fokozatos fejlődẽse. frtekezések a filozofiai korebol. Pest: Magyar Tudomanyos Akadémia. (The child's fradual development.)

Németh, Sándor
1881 Szolnok-Dobcka megyeiek. Magyar Nyelvör 10: 238239. (Some baby-talk forms.)

Oltyán, Sándor
1917 Gyermeknyelv. Magyar Nyelvör 46: 244. (Child language.)

Ponori Thewrewk, Emil
1871 A gyermeknyelvrō1. Természettuaományi Kozzlōny 3: 117-125. (On child language.)

1905 Gyermeknyeiv és gyermeklslek. Magyar Nyelv l: 392-399, 433-446. (Child language and the child's soul.)

Sarb6, Artur
1906 A beszéd osszes vonatkozásaiban, kīưnơs tekintettel a gyermekkorra. Budapest: Athenaeum. (Speech in all its aspects, with particular attention to childhood.)

Simonyi, Zsigmond
1881 Az analogia hatásairól. Értakezések a Nyelv-és Széptudoményok Korébō1. Budapest. (The effects of analogy.)

1883 A jelentéstan alapronalai. Értekezések a Nyelvés Széptudományok Korébōl. Budapest. (Fundamentals of semantics.)
1906 Két gyermek nyelvérôl. Magyar Nyelvōr 35: 317-323. (From the language of two children.)

Somfai, Lászl6
1968 Egy szćkincsvizsgálo kisérlet néhény tapasztalata. Pedagogiai Szemle 18: 87-94. (Some experiences of an investigation of vocabulary.)

Somssich, Sándor
1898 Gyermekszok. Magvar Nyelvôr 27: 383. (Child words.)
Sugárné, Kádár Julia
1970 A szókincs és a szofajok gyaikoriságanak alakulása 3-6 éves gyermekek beszédében feladatmegoldás, illetöleg kommunikáció során. Altalános Nyeivészeti Tanulmfnyok 7: 149-159. (The development of the vocabulary and the frequency of the parts-of-speech in the speech of 3-6 year-olds in the course of problem solving and communication.)

Szakács, Ferenc
1957 Szokincsvizsgalat. Major thesis, Gyogypedagógiai Tanárképzơ Fóiskola. (Vocabulary study.)

Szászkó, Etelka
1952 Az osszetett és tơbbszorösen oisszetett mondat a gyermek nyelvben. Major thesis, Gybgypedaz̃zgiai Tanárképzó Föiskola. (Compound and muitiply compound sentences in child language.)

Székely; Artúr
1929 Adatok a gyermeknyelvhez. Magyar Nyelvör 58: 63 (Data on child language.)

Szeretô, Géza
1931 Adatok a gyermeknyelvhez. Magyar Nyelvôn $50: 92$. (Data on ch.Id language.)

Szinkovich, Jenō
1921 Adatok a gyermeknyelv kialakulásához. Magyar Nyelvör 37: 263-264. (Data on child language.)

Szivâk, János
1877 Gyermeksz6k. Magyar Nyelvõr 6: 284. (Child words.)
Trencsény, Károly
1908 Adatok a gyermeknyelvhez. Magyar Nrelvör 37: 263264. (iata on child language.)

Varga, Béla
1921: : Három hónap a beszéd kezdōfokán, adatok a kisdedikor tanulmányozásához. A Gyermek 15: 146-150. (Three months at the beginning stage of speech, data for infant research.)

Verö, Ie6
1908 Az analogia és a kombinálás a zyermeknyelvben. Magyar Nyelvơr 37: 262-263. (Analogy and combination in child language.)

Vértes, József
1905 A gyermeknyelv hangtana. Nrelvészeti Fuzzetek 22. (Phonology of child language.)

Vértes, 0. András
1953 A gyermek nyelve. Budapest: mimeographed.
1963 A gyermek hangállományának fejlôdése és a beszédhibák javítász. Iñ Az anyanyelvi nevelés az ovodában. Budapest. (The development of the child's sound system and the correction of speech defects.)

1971 A gyermek szavairol. In Anyanyelvi örjárat. Budapest.

Viktor, Gabriella
1917 A gyermek nyelve: a gyermeknyelv irodelmfnak ismertetése fơként nyelvészeti szempontbol. Nagyvarad. (Child language: a review of the child language Iiterature, primarily from a linguistic viewpoint.)

Vozary, Gyula
1917 Gyermeknyelv. Magyar Nyelvõr 46: 243-244. (Child language.)

1918 Êrdékesség a gyermeknyelvből. Magyar Nyelvor 47: 143. (Curiosities from chila language.)

Zsid6, Vince
1928 Adatok a gुermeknyelvhez. Magrar Nyelvor 57: 54. (Data on child language.)

1931 Adatok a gyermekryelvhez. Magyar Nyelvôr 60: 92. (Data on child language.)


[^0]:    *The examoles given are simplified for the sake of illustration. Actually, a number of the decisions involved in these propositions should be effected by semetic rules. For example, the identification of the motion of the ball as "away from John" should be effected by a semetic rule establishing a feature such as /-approz/. Furthermore, it is clear that far more than two propositions are present in semetic structure. One proposition must code the continguity of $\overline{\mathrm{G}} \mathrm{th}$ John and the bail at Time l, while another proposition must code the noncontiguity of John and the ball at Time 2. Two additional propositions must code the entry into the air, etc.

[^1]:    * In section 3.325 we note that fronting-harmony and rounding-harmony right be better expressed as free rules.

[^2]:    * Moskowitz holds that distinctive features are the end-product of sound learning which begins with intonational aspects of the entire sentence, moves on to the construction of a syllabary, works out a set of allophones, unites allophones into segmental units, and finally synthesizes distinctive features. Thus, the sequence

[^3]:    * The root of this form is guru., the child's word for conventional labda "ball." Given that this root ends with a vowel (gurum $=g u r u+m$ ), the -it suffix is not appropriate.

[^4]:    *"This form now exists in the language.

[^5]:    *This form exists in a derogatory sense. ** This form exists with the meaning, "use a key on a door."

[^6]:    * As noted in section 3.131 of Part I, verbs of Root Type XIV have a root for tenses and moods other than the imperative, present, and conditional of the shape $i(\nabla)-, e(\nabla)-$, or te( $v)-$. However, the rule for the insertion of this final /v/ is dependent upon the occurrence of a non-deletable vowel at the beginning of the first suffix. Since the past begins with a deletable vowel, the insertion of this /v/ is blocked. Thus the /v/ of evett and ivott cannot come from this source. Rather it seems to require insulation. We should note that the past tense assumes its full -ett, -ott forms only in the 3PS of these verbs, although some verbs take the full form throughout.

[^7]:    * Accusative and possessive personal pronouns tend rather to be constructed upon the basic nominal+case pattern, but their formation is highly irregular. As we noted in section 5.42i, it is likely that pronouns in these paradigms must be learned as items and insulated against analysis. For an alternative approach to the Hungarian pronoun system, the reader may wish to consult Rice (1967:91 et passim). We believe that Rice's account of pronoun formation, while ingenious, fails to account for the fact that the special roots appear sometimes in their front-vowel shape and sometimes in their backvowel shape (i.e. nál- and hozz-, but tôl- and benn-). An additional problem for Rice's attempt to relate the special roots to the case morphemes is the presence of additional alterations found in the special roots (i.e. -ra ~rait - and -b6l $\sim$ belol-). On the other hand, Rice's explanation seems tenable in the case of the postpositional system which illustrates no such alternations of the base in forming pronouns. Furthermore, no observation of incorrect ordering of postposition + personal suffix has yet been reported, although this may be a function of frequenez.er

[^8]:    * Unless possession is indicated by "poss.," all suffixes indicating person and number, such as IPS, are verbal suffixes.

